



RENEGADE IMMORTAL

BOOK 05
CULTIVATION
PLANET CRYSTAL

Er Gen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Renegade Immortal

(Xian Ni)

(仙逆)

by

Er Gen

(耳根)

Synopsis

Wang Lin is a very smart boy with loving parents.

Although him and his parents are shunned by the rest of their relatives, his parents always held high hopes that he will one day become someone great.

One day, Wang Lin suddenly gained the chance to walk the path of an immortal, but found that he only had mediocre talent at best.

Watch Wang Lin as he breaks through his lack of talent and walks the path towards becoming a real immortal!

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Rex @ [Wuxia World](#)

Translation Edits by Lucas @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 5 - Cultivation Planet Crystal

Chapter 396 – One Billion Soul Soul Flag

As the news of Ceng Niu's battle with Li Yuanfeng spread across the planet, Ceng Niu disappeared once more.

After Wang Lin left Xue Yue, he immediately found an isolated place before bringing the two arms into the heaven defying bead.

He stood before Situ Nan's giant soul. When he arrived, he released the seal on the two arms.

The moment he unsealed them, the two arms mysteriously floated around Situ Nan's soul.

Wang Lin looked at what was happening with a serious expression. He had guessed that these were Situ Nan's arms and now he was even more sure.

For the first time in hundreds of years, Situ Nan's soul trembled. Then a bright light immediately appeared and surrounded the two severed arms.

The severed arms slowly moved toward his soul and eventually disappeared into it.

Wang Lin could clearly feel Situ Nan's soul recovering at a very fast pace. From its half-transparent state, it was gradually becoming solid.

Shortly after, the light from the soul disappeared. At this moment, Situ Nan's soul became solid once more, but he still hadn't awakened yet.

“Back then, Situ Nan told me that only after I reach the Soul Transformation stage will I be able to help him reawaken. He was very vague about it. I'm afraid it has something to do with celestial spiritual energy.” Wang pondered a bit while looking at Situ Nan's soul before looking at his parents' soul.

He had stared at them for a very long time before he bitterly said, “Mom, dad, your son is supposed to send you both off back into the reincarnation cycle, but I can't let go...”

After a very long time, Wang Lin let out a sigh and left the heaven defying bead.

“Those severed arms were indeed parts of Situ Nan's body. I wonder if there are any more pieces of his body still remaining.” Wang Lin looked into the distance as he walked out from the heaven defying bead. That was where the Giant Demon Clan was located.

“I have already checked Li Yuanfeng's soul. He only obtained the two severed arms by accident and has no idea where they came from.” Wang Lin shook his head, then he took a step and disappeared.

“I must take back the celestial sword from the Giant Demon Clan ancestor! Back then, Sun Tai fought against the Giant Demon Clan

ancestor, but in the end, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor won by using his bloodline power. However, he was then hunted by Sun Tai's corpse puppet, so whether he's alive or dead is unknown."

"Even if he didn't die, he will still need to possess a new body. The time it takes for someone to get used to their new body could be long or short. I wonder if he has fully adapted to his new body..." With one step, Wang Lin appeared outside an ancient transfer array.

"The Giant Demon Clan ancestor is different from Li Yuanfeng. Li Yuanfeng reached the Soul Transformation stage by force, but the Giant Demon Clan ancestor reached it through his own cultivation. Also, the Giant Demon Clan's fighting style is similar to an ancient god's. Maybe their ancestor had some relation to the ancient gods."

"As a result, I'm not confident in my fight against him!"

Wang Lin slightly frowned and stopped before entering the transfer array. One of the destinations on the transfer array was the Giant Demon Clan.

Wang Lin's expression was very unsettled as he began to think.

"These aren't even the most important things. The most important thing is the bloodline power he has that even the mid stage Soul Transformation Sun Tai dreaded. In the end, even Sun Tai was sucked into the vortex. As a result, my confidence in winning is even lower."

“To battle or not to battle?!” For one of the first few times in Wang Lin’s life, he began to hesitate.

“If I battle, the outcome is uncertain!”

“Not battling would mean missing the best chance to kill this person. If I wait until he finishes his possession, I don’t know how long I’ll have to wait until I can kill him. The reason he wants to kill me must be because of the Giant Demon Clan member who saw the heaven defying bead all those years ago.”

Wang Lin has lived for 500 years; even the dumbest person would become like a fox, and he wasn’t dumb. These 500 years have given him the experience to see through many things.

After combining various clues, he had already seen through everything when he awakened two years ago.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he stepped into the ancient transfer array. He placed a celestial jade into the formation and suddenly a map with ten shining dots appeared.

Wang Lin touched one of the dots with his right hand. The map disappeared and the transfer array opened.

As the array grew brighter and brighter, Wang Lin’s figure slowly disappeared.

An ancient transfer array in the country of Pilu flashed and a figure walked out.

The figure didn't stop but directly charged toward the Soul Refining Sect.

At night, the three mountains of the Soul Refining Sect looked like three sharp swords pointing at the sky.

Wang Lin's figure appeared outside the Soul Refining Sect. He passed through the defense formation and flew toward the nine golden rings.

The nine golden rings shined and then a middle-aged man appeared. When he saw Wang Lin, he revealed a complex expression before letting out a sigh and saying, "I, Ouyang Tian, greet junior sect master."

"Junior sect master..." Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He realized that Du Tian must have told these Soul Formation cultivators what they had talked about.

Wang Lin clasped his hands and said, "Fellow cultivator Ouyang, I want to greet the ancestor."

Ouyang Tian shook his head and said, "Ancestor has already gone into closed door cultivation, so unless it's a very urgent matter, he is not to be disturbed. However, the ancestor already guessed that you would come, so he prepared two things for me to give you."

With that, his expression became even more complex as he threw out a bag of holding.

Wang Lin calmly caught the bag of holding. After scanning it, his expression immediately became strange.

Ouyang Tian bitterly smiled. “Junior sect master is the next successor appointed by ancestor Du Tian himself. I have been in the Soul Refining Sect for 700 years and have never seen the ancestor give this to anyone even though it isn’t even the main flag but an illusionary sub flag.”

Earlier, he was called by ancestor Du Tian and was told to give Wang Lin this bag once Wang Lin arrived. He was curious and checked what was in the bag. What he found was shocking. If it wasn’t for his undying loyalty toward the Soul Refining Sect and his respect to ancestor Du Tian, he would have been consumed by greed.

There were only two things inside the bag.

A piece of jade and a soul flag.

Wang Lin took out the jade and scanned it. After a while, he took a deep breath and bowed toward the blood ring while saying, “Thank you!” Although it was soft, he remembered this in his heart.

With that, he nodded toward Ouyang Tian and disappeared.

Ouyang Tian's expression became even more complex. He shook his head as he let out a sigh and returned to his golden ring.

“The Giant Demon Clan's bloodline power is very strong, but the Giant Demon Clan ancestor has just reached the Soul Transformation stage, so he can't use it to its full extent. He can only use it to teleport someone into the void outside of Suzaku.” Wang Lin didn't leave the Soul Refining Sect but sat on top of the Soul Refining Mountain, his eyes sparking.

Inside the jade, Du Tian had recorded a very detailed description of the Giant Demon Clan's bloodline power.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He touched the bag of holding Du Tian had left him and then a purple and golden light flew out.

This purple and golden light was very bright. It immediately turned into a 30-foot-tall flag that moved without any wind.

At the same time, waves of ghostly wails seemed to come out from the flag and the sky darkened even more. Even the moon seemed to be hiding behind the clouds as if it were too scared to come out.

Several purple and golden lights could be seen inside the flag. It was as if they were going to come out and devour the heavens and the earth.

“One-billion-soul soul flag!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and stared at this flag.

This was the second object ancestor Du Tian had placed in the bag and what caused Ouyang Tian’s expression to be so complex. Wang Lin came back this time to borrow a treasure from ancestor Du Tian so he could kill the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

However, this flag wasn’t the real flag; the real flag was beside Du Tian during his closed door cultivation.

The flag before him was a sub flag created from the main flag. It contained $\frac{1}{3}$ of the power of the real flag and could only be used twice. After two uses, it will disappear.

Even so, this sub flag was priceless. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he grabbed the flag. The moment he touched it, his origin soul shook and extended from his body into the soul flag. Then the feeling of having entered a hell for cultivators appeared.

He could see a sea of souls crashing toward him and drowning him.

Waves of screams and painful sounds crashed toward Wang Lin like waves of powerful attacks. He suddenly felt like he was being hit by a billion soul fragments.

Even with his powerful body, he felt like he was about to shatter

under this force. What shocked him the most was that his origin soul showed signs of collapsing.

He wasn't even able to resist one attack!

The right hand holding the flag trembled. Wang Lin's eyes sparkled and he quickly regained his focus to activate the soul sealing technique Du Tian gave him.

The one-billion-soul soul flag was the number one treasure of the Soul Refining Sect. Even on the entire planet, this treasure could be considered one of the top treasures.

This treasure was like the war chariot and the celestial sword; it required its own unique method that was inherited from previous generations to control.

The method to controlling this soul flag was the soul sealing method. As of now, including Wang Lin, only two people knew the soul sealing technique.

This was different from the war chariot. Although he had the technique to control it, Wang Lin was too weak to use it properly, so the power wasn't as strong as it should be.

However, this soul flag wasn't the same. Although there was a cultivation level requirement, it wasn't as high as the war chariot's. With his original body and avatar fused, Wang Lin's current cultivation level was enough to use this flag.

The soul sealing technique activated in his body and his origin soul inside the soul flag suddenly began to glow. All of the soul fragments that were charging toward him let out painful screams.

Among those soul fragments there were 12 purple and golden souls that flew out and surrounded Wang Lin. These souls gave off a powerful pressure.

The 12 purple and golden soul fragments bowed toward Wang Lin.

Chapter 397 – Giant Demon Clan

Wang Lin's origin soul emitted a golden light. This golden light came from activating the soul sealing technique. The 12 souls were the 12 Soul Transformation ancestors of the Soul Refining Sect that willingly gave up their souls to be sealed within the soul flag.

With the 12 Soul Transformation soul fragments in there, the power of this soul flag was already enough to shake the heavens.

In addition to those 12 Soul Transformation soul fragments, there were more than 100 Soul Formation soul fragments and countless Nascent Soul soul fragments.

As the 12 Soul Transformation soul fragments bowed, all the other soul fragments inside the flag became silent. Soul force came out from all the soul fragments in the form of black gas and gathered before Wang Lin's origin soul.

Strands of black gas gathered from all directions; even the 12 Soul Transformation soul fragments turned into stands of black gas. All of the black gas gathered to form a 30-foot-tall flag before Wang Lin's origin soul.

Everything Wang Lin saw was inside the soul flag. The flag that appeared before him was the spirit of the soul flag. If he could control this, he could truly control the one-billion-soul soul flag.

Wang Lin's origin soul reached out and grabbed the flag. He suddenly felt his body tremble and then his origin soul returned to

his body.

At the top of the Soul Refining Mountain, Wang Lin opened his eyes and found that there was nothing before him, but he could sense a purple and gold flag within him being refined by his origin soul.

“Giant Demon Clan ancestor, this will be a calamity you’ll have a hard time escaping from!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he disappeared from the Soul Refining Sect.

After Wang Lin left, a sigh came from the blood ring where Du Tian was doing his closed door cultivation.

Wang Lin quickly appeared at the ancient transfer array, opened it up, and disappeared from Pilu.

Giant Demon Clan.

The Giant Demon Clan’s territory was very large. When they moved over from another planet, they made an agreement with the one who was Suzaku at the time and were given this land to flourish upon.

In the Giant Demon Clan, there were 12 Giant Demon Palaces. All 12 palaces looked the same and were very large.

Ever since two years ago, when the ancestor lost his body and possessed another, his whereabouts were unknown.

After all, one was at their weakest during possession. This was why the ancestor changed his closed door cultivation location three times.

On this day, Chi Hu sat inside the third palace with a piece of jade in his hand. His face was pale and filled with confusion.

“Ceng Niu killed Xue Yue’s Li Yuanfeng. With my understanding of him, I think that his next target will be the ancestor.... If he comes, that means he is confident... What should I do...”

“Although the ancestor is wrong, he is the hope of the Giant Demon Clan; everything he has done was for the future of the Giant Demon Clan.”

“But Ceng Niu considers me a real friend... ah!”

Chi Hu bitterly shook his head. His eyes were filled with confusion.

Wang Lin appeared at the edge of the Giant Demon Clan. He wasn’t in a rush to enter the Giant Demon Clan. Instead, he created a cave at the border and began to use various materials in his bag to build a formation.

The only purpose of this formation was to act as a beacon.

This was what Wang Lin came up with to deal with the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's bloodline power. Even if he were to get teleported into space, he could use this formation as a beacon to return and not be lost in space.

This was like attaching himself with a rope, so even if he gets teleported, he won't be teleported too far and will be able to find his way back.

This was formation from the jade Du Tian had left him. Wang Lin studied it and added some changes to it, making it even more intricate.

He spent three months to completely set up this formation and even placed a celestial jade as its energy source. Then he placed down countless restrictions around the area to protect it.

After finishing all of this, Wang Lin raised his head toward the Giant Demon Clan. His eyes became cold and then he disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already at the center of the Giant Demon Clan.

He spread out his divine sense and immediately covered a majority of the country.

"Giant Demon Clan ancestor, come out now!" Wang Lin's message spread through his divine sense and was immediately heard by countless Giant Demon Clan clan members.

Some of these clan members were in the middle of cultivating or sparing, but the moment they heard this, they stopped what they were doing and looked toward Wang Lin.

Chi Hu sighed and disappeared from the palace.

After Wang Lin sent out the message, he calmly stood there.

In almost the blink of an eye, countless rays of light came from all directions and stopped 1,000 feet away from him. There were males and females, old and young; all of them stared at Wang Lin with gloomy expressions.

Aside from those people, there were countless more flying over.

At this moment, an old man appeared from thin air and all the other clan members made way for him.

The old man stopped 100 feet before Wang Lin. He frowned and shouted, "Who are you?"

Wang Lin's gaze was like lightning as he stared at the old man and said, "Ceng Niu!"

The moment those two words came out, the surroundings immediately became silent. Almost all of the Giant Demon Clan clan members' eyes were filled with fear.

“Ceng Niu, it was he who won against Red Butterfly!”

“He is the Ceng Niu that killed Li Yuanfeng, caused Xue Yue to become a rank 3 cultivation country, and sealed all of Xue Yue’s Soul Formation cultivators.”

“The number one cultivator under the Soul Transformation stage!”

“Rumor has it that he has already reached the Soul Transformation stage or else there is no way he could’ve killed Li Yuanfeng.”

Even the old man who had spoken took a deep breath. He looked at Ceng Niu and slowly asked, “Fellow cultivator Ceng Niu, what are you looking for my clan’s ancestor for?”

Wang Lin’s eyes were cold as he said, “Kill!”

The old man’s expression was ugly. He let out an angry laugh as he pointed at Wang Lin and said, “I have heard that you were arrogant. Now that I’ve met you, I can see that you are indeed so! Ceng Niu, my Giant Demon Clan isn’t Xue Yue; how can we let you kill as you wish? Today, without even the need for the ancestor to come out, my Giant Demon Clan will kill you!” With that, the old man slapped his bag of holding and a black token appeared. He held the black token up and shouted, “I use my status as the elder of the Giant Demon Clan to order all clan members to use everything to kill Ceng Niu!”

The moment he said it, the token turned to dust and a mysterious power quickly spread across the entire Giant Demon Clan.

Every clan member felt the message from the mysterious power.

As the old man gave out the order, the hundred plus clan members around Wang Lin all let out roars and their bodies grew several times larger. In the blink of an eye, they had all turned into giants tens of feet tall. They all touched their foreheads and war axes appeared in their hands.

The aura they exuded was heaven-shattering!

“Kill!” The old man let out a roar as crackling sounds came from all over his body. He became a 100-foot-tall giant and swung down an axe covered by a purple light on Wang Lin.

“Kill!!!” The surrounding clan members all let out roars as they charged at Wang Lin. Their roars merged into a sound wave which also joined the charge.

The Giant Demon Clan was very different from other clans. Once an enemy is identified by an elder, they would never fight by themselves but attack in groups.

They would also no longer try to talk anymore; “kill” was the only word they would say.

An ordinary cultivator would be scared to death by these giants charging at them. Even if their expression remained calm, their heart would still tremble.

This sound contained heaven-shaking killing intent like a primal beast, but compared to Wang Lin, this was still not enough.

Wang Lin's killing intent was very scary. He had lived almost his entire life by killing and this was especially true for his original body.

His avatar had fused with his original body, so all the killing intent from his original body was here. Wang Lin's eyes became cold as all the killing intent in his body exploded forth.

“Tell me where the Giant Demon Clan ancestor is hiding, or else die!”

Aside from Chi Hu, Wang Lin had no good intent toward the rest of the Giant Demon Clan. Because he couldn't find where the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was when he spread out his divine sense, he became impatient.

As he spoke, he didn't even look at the Giant Demon Clan members charging at him but instead activated his domain. The sky above the Giant Demon Clan darkened.

A mysterious power surrounded the heavens and earth. The life and death reincarnation scroll appeared in the sky along with the

ancient god's figure.

The ancient god in the sky held the life and death scroll. At this moment, this was the only thing in the sky.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he revealed a ruthless expression and calmly said, "Seal!"

Countless strands of grey gas suddenly came out from the scroll and landed on the bodies of the Giant Demon Clan members who were charging at Wang Lin.

The old man's expression changed greatly. He clenched teeth and didn't back down as he swung down the axe. Wang Lin glanced at the old man and softly said, "Scram!"

With just the power of one word, the old man's body trembled and his origin soul became unstable; however, he let out a roar and used some unknown technique to recover and continue swinging down the axe.

Surprised, Wang Lin quickly threw out a punch.

Bang!

The old man coughed out blood and was knocked back several feet before colliding with another clan member. That member also coughed out blood and together they were knocked back over 100 feet before they finally stopped.

At this moment, two strands of grey gas caught up to the two of them and entered their bodies.

“Ceng Niu, stop!” At this moment, a voice filled with pain came from the distance.

Wang Lin raised his head and the coldness on his face lessened.

“Chi Hu.”

Chapter 398 – Chi Hu's Choice

Chi Hu's figure moved like lightning and arrived almost immediately after he heard those words. He looked at his surrounding clan members who each had a light and dark mark on their foreheads.

Chi Hu could only detect very faint spiritual energy fluctuations. It was clear that their cultivations had already been sealed.

These more than 100 clan members all displayed very ugly expressions with shock mixed in. Although they had already heard of this, to experience it themselves made them feel very bitter.

Chi Hu looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression and loudly asked, "Ceng Niu, do you consider me, Chi Hu, your friend?"

Wang Lin looked at Chi Hu and nodded. "I don't have many friends in my life, but you, Chi Hu, can be considered one!"

Chi Hu stared at Wang Lin and said, word for word, "Ceng Niu, if you consider I, Chi Hu, your friend, then immediately leave the Giant Demon Clan!"

Wang Lin pondered a bit. After a while, he slowly said, "Chi Hu, do you know why I haven't killed a single person in the Giant Demon Clan yet? If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have spared them."

As the two spoke, even more Giant Demon Clan members arrived and surrounded them. They created an oppressive aura that slowly closed in.

Chi Hu's heart felt bitter. He revealed a strained expression and said, "Ceng Niu, you..."

Wang Lin looked at Chi Hu and gently sighed. "Chi Hu, tell me where the Giant Demon Clan ancestor is and I'll go find him. As for the other Giant Demon Clan members, I won't hurt them"

"So bold!"

"Madness!"

Countless curses came from the surrounding Giant Demon Clan members, then three old men wearing purple and with axes flashing on their foreheads walked out.

When the three of them appeared, a powerful spiritual pressure came with them.

Wang Lin glanced at them. All three of them were at the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation. They also had traces of celestial spiritual energy inside them. They were clearly on the edge of breaking through to the Soul Transformation stage.

One of the purple-robed elders gloomily said, "Ceng Niu, I'm the head elder of the Giant Demon Clan. I challenge you to a duel!"

Wang Lin's eyes were cold. He looked at the elder and said, "You are not worthy!" With that, he turned back to Chi Hu for his reply.

The old man's face changed from green to red as he stared at Wang Lin. After letting out a laugh, his eyes became cold and he stepped forward. A giant axe appeared in his hand and he charged toward Wang Lin with a roar.

Members of the Giant Demon Clan rarely used any spells or techniques; they mostly used their powerful bodies to attack.

Wang Lin glanced at that old man. He formed a fist with his right hand and threw a punch.

Boom!

With a loud bang, the old man was forced back several feet and his face paled as he revealed a look of disbelief. The other purple-robed elders' expressions changed greatly as they secretly cursed.

Wang Lin didn't even move. He looked at the old man and said, "You are still not worthy!"

Chi Hu bitterly said, "I don't know where the ancestor is. Ceng Niu, stay your hand; my Giant Demon Clan is not your enemy."

Wang Lin pondered. After a long time, he looked into the sky and

then pointed at Chi Hu. “Chi Hu, tell your ancestor to return my flying sword and I’ll leave immediately!”

Chi Hu secretly sighed. He looked at Wang Lin as he struggled to make a choice in his heart. Shortly after, he depressingly said, “No one knows where the ancestor is, but once we open the Heaven Passage formation, we can contact the ancestor. Ceng Niu, once you have the celestial sword, you should quickly leave.”

Wang Lin looked at Chi Hu and slowly nodded.

The three purple-robed elders remained silent. They were the three strongest members of the clan aside from the ancestor. If they couldn’t resist against Wang Lin, there was no need to talk about the other clan members.

Especially after they saw that more than 100 clan members were sealed, their hearts immediately darkened.

Chi Hu turned around to look at the three elders with a complex expression in his eyes and said, “Three elders, please open the Giant Demon Clan’s Heaven Passage formation. I order it as the junior sect master!”

The three purple-robed elders looked at each other and quickly nodded. Without any hesitation, they slapped their foreheads and a purple axe appeared in each of their hands.

“Open the western Giant Demon Palaces!” one of the elders

shouted. He threw the axe in his hand into the air and shot out rays of spiritual energy.

The ground of the Giant Demon Clan suddenly began to shake and a black pillar of light that pierced through the sky appeared in the western part of the Giant Demon Clan.

A powerful wave of spiritual energy began to spread from it.

At the same time, a black pillar of light appeared in the east.

This didn't end just yet. After the two pillars of black light appeared, a third one soon followed. The ground shook even more and countless cracks spread all over the ground.

Ripples of spiritual energy spread out from each of the three pillars.

“Open the southern Giant Demon Palaces!”

“Open the northern Giant Demon Palaces!”

The other two purple-robed elders shouted almost at the same time as the first and threw their axes into the air as well.

The north and south suddenly began to rumble as a total of six more black pillars appeared. At this moment, a mysterious sound began to echo in all directions.

Chi Hu looked at Wang Lin. He clenched his teeth and said, “Open the eastern Giant Demon Palaces!”

The moment he said that, rumblings could be heard from the east and three black pillars appeared.

If someone were to look from above, the entire Giant Demon Clan was completely covered by the black light from the 12 pillars. With three pillars in each direction, it seemed to form a heavenly prison.

At this moment, as the 12 pillars rose into the sky, all of the clan members around Wang Lin sat down cross-legged and began to mutter.

Their voices fused together in a very strange way and like an endless curse, it began to spread.

At this moment, the Giant Demon Clan members who hadn't arrived yet, whether they were at the Qi Condensation stage or the Soul Formation stage, all stopped and began to echo this strange song.

The song seemed to be the only sound left in this world.

The 12 black pillars emitted a black light, and in reaction to this strange song, the black light became even stronger.

Wang Lin revealed a hint of sadness in his eyes. He saw the struggle in Chi Hu's eyes. However, he had very few relations with anyone and really considered Chi Hu his friend.

In a 5,000 kilometer radius, he and Chi Hu were the only ones standing. Everyone else was sitting down cross-legged while singing that strange song.

Chi Hu looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression and bitterly said, "Ceng Niu, I let you down! However, the ancestor is the hope of my Giant Demon Clan, and as the junior sect master, this is my duty... Even with the ancestor's body, he can't withstand eight blows from the Heaven Passage formation. Your body isn't as strong as the bodies of my Giant Demon Clan's members, so there is no chance of survival..."

He raised his right hand and pointed at Wang Lin.

The strange song that surrounded the entire Giant Demon Clan suddenly became even louder and more intense. The 12 black pillars suddenly trembled and started moving very quickly toward Wang Lin, who was at the center.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. He looked at Chi Hu and blandly said, "Chi Hu, for what happened at the Celestial Realm, you owed me, and from two years ago, I owe you. Consider the two matters even!"

Chi Hu's eyes darkened. "Even... that is indeed correct, we are even."

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the 12 black pillars coming from all directions and laughed. “Chi Hu, do you really think this Heaven Passage formation can kill me? Break for me!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He suddenly appeared before one of the black pillars and threw a punch.

Boom!

The black pillar suddenly shattered, creating a powerful force. Wang Lin’s body was pushed back several feet and his right fist started bleeding.

“The first pillar!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. During the fight with Li Yuanfeng, he wasn’t able to use the full power of a three-star ancient god’s body. At this moment, his eyes were filled with battle intent. He licked the blood from his right fist and charged toward the next pillar.

With a bang, the second pillar suddenly collapsed. Wang Lin laughed and said, “The second pillar!”

His figure moved once more and appeared next to another pillar. The sky was currently filled with countless cracks due to the black pillars. It was reaching its limit before shattering.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Wang Lin began to laugh like mad. He moved again and and shattered another pillar. Every time he shattered a pillar, his fist would bleed and he would lick away the blood. The current Wang Lin was very fierce. As he laughed, he shouted, “The eighth pillar!”

His clothes were in pieces, revealing his well-toned upper body filled with tiny cracks. The three stars on his forehead spun rapidly, not allowing anyone to see exactly what was there.

The song from the Giant Demon Clan became even louder and stranger. Their bodies were no longer unmoving but waving back and forth in a pattern.

Chi Hu revealed a look of disbelief. In the Giant Demon Clan, no one but the ancestor could withstand eight pillars, and that was the ancestor’s limit.

Of course, this was when he was only using his body. If the ancestor were to use spells, he could withstand all 12 pillars but would be injured.

Wang Lin let out a roar and moved like lightning as he threw out more punches. He shattered three of pillars in a row. The current Wang Lin was like a primal demon god.

“The last pillar. Chi Hu, look carefully!” As Wang Lin’s voice echoed in the heavens, the last pillar arrived.

This time Wang Lin didn’t punch, but with a roar, his body

suddenly grew into a giant more than 100 feet tall.

Boom!

The black pillar hit Wang Lin's chest and shattered. Wang Lin was forced back three steps, but he wasn't injured at all. He let out a roar and the Heaven Passage formation shattered.

This was a real display of the peak power of a three-star ancient god!

“Chi Hu, things are even between us. Giant Demon Clan, seal!” Wang Lin's giant finger pointed at the sky and countless strands of grey gas appeared and entered the bodies of all the Giant Demon Clan members.

“From today onward, there will be no Nascent Soul or above cultivators! If anyone wants to break through past the Core Formation stage, they must have my approval! This is your punishment!” Wang Lin's eyes were cold. At this moment, his word was like the heavens' law that would decide the fate of the Giant Demon Clan.

The fusion of the avatar and the original body, the fusion of a late stage Soul Formation cultivator and a three-star ancient god; they created a very powerful Wang Lin.

Unless a Soul Transformation cultivator used celestial spiritual energy, no one on the planet had a body that could match the

strength of his body.

This was an ancient god! A three-star ancient god!

Wang Lin already considered all of this. If he were to keep on hiding his strength like before, it would only invite trouble from more people. He might as well use killing Li Yuanfeng and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor as examples to show the entire planet and especially Zhuque Zhi that he was not a pawn!

After going to the country of Suzaku, Wang Lin felt a depressing feeling shrouding him. This was caused by the country of Suzaku and Mount Suzaku. Liu Mei's appearance was like a corner of the fog being lifted, allowing Wang Lin to confirm that he was trapped in a conspiracy.

With Wang Lin's personality, how could he allow others to push him about? This was why he didn't hesitate to show his full strength.

He didn't want to become a pawn. Even if he was a pawn, he would be a pawn covered in thorns, causing anyone who touched him to bleed.

Even if the matter of him being an ancient god was exposed, he had a way out. The ancient gods had already been extinct for countless years and were legends from ancient times. Even if Zhuque Zhi saw Wang Lin, he wouldn't even be able to confirm if Wang Lin really was an ancient god.

After all, there were people who focused on refining their bodies; the Giant Demon Clan was a whole group of these people.

Wang Lin already considered all of this. He didn't plan on staying on Suzaku for long; he planned to leave and go to planet Tian Yun once he obtains the one-billion-soul soul flag!

“Giant Demon Clan Ancestor, come out now!” Wang Lin floated in the air as he shouted. His voice spread across the entire Giant Demon Clan.

Chi Hu let out a wry smile as his body slumped over and fell down. Wang Lin didn't kill him, but as the person in control of the formation, he suffered the backlash and sustained heavy injuries when it was destroyed.

Wang Lin's voice spread across the entire Giant Demon Clan. At this moment, no one dared to stand up and resist this shout. The only person who had the power to resist was the Giant Demon Clan ancestor who remained hidden!

At this moment, at the boarder of the Giant Demon Clan, a woman wearing purple stood there, looking toward Wang Lin. She was very beautiful. Her eyes were filled with a mysterious light as she muttered to herself, “So this is your true strength... Wang Lin... It looks like even master underestimated you...”

Chapter 399 – The Ancestor Appears

Wang Lin's voice echoed inside the Giant Demon Clan. At the northern part of the Giant Demon Clan, 500 kilometers underground, there was a golden cave with one person sitting inside.

This person was sitting in the lotus position and cultivating. He looked very handsome.

At this moment, he suddenly opened his eyes. His gaze seemed to be able to penetrate the cave walls and see the outside. Shortly after, his eyes became cold and he muttered, "Junior Wang Lin, I'll let you be arrogant for a bit longer. Once I have finished my possession, I'll kill you. Even if you seal the Giant Demon Clan members, I can just unseal them."

With that, he closed his eyes again and began to cultivate.

Just at this moment, his bag of holding began to glow black. He frowned as he slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword he had stolen from Wang Lin flew out.

Black gas came out of the celestial sword and took the form of Xu Ligu. Xu Ligu's eyes were bloodshot and his expression was filled with hatred. He looked into the distance and said, "Master, I can feel that the fiend is here. Master, I swore to get revenge on this person. Let me go out and fight him!"

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor looked at Xu Ligu. Throughout

the last two years, he had interacted a lot with Xu Liguó. He felt that a sword spirit with intelligence was really amazing and he really liked this sword spirit.

“You want to kill him, but you have to wait until I finish my possession.”

Xu Liguó immediately changed his expression to one where he was trying to please the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. He quickly nodded and said, “Master really cares about me; you’re much better than that fiend, Wang Lin. I will forever remain loyal to master! However, master, when you are killing Wang Lin, can you let me land the final blow?”

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor laughed and said, “How did that Wang Lin treat you to make you hate him so?”

Xu Liguó clenched his teeth and said, “Master, you don’t know how much I hate that Wang Lin; not only did he force me to work, but he would call me out just to beat and curse at me. Those don’t matter much, but the more important thing was that he never gave me any benefits, unlike master, who gives me spirit stones to absorb. Master, when we kill that Wang Lin, how about you award me with a few women. How about calling out little sister fairy. I haven’t seen her in a while and I really miss her.”

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor faintly smiled and said, “This is easy. Once we kill Wang Lin, I’ll call out Feng Luan’s soul and let you meet her. Now this old man needs to go into closed door cultivation, so go back inside!” With that, he reached out. Although Xu Liguó had a smile on his face, he cursed in his heart.

He went back into the celestial sword and was put back inside the bag.

“This sword spirit is filled with human greed. It is indeed very mysterious, but this also makes him easy to control. I can give him spirit stones and female cultivators, so I don’t believe he will betray me. Also, this sword spirit seems to be obsessed with Feng Luan’s soul. With her in my hands, he won’t be able to escape me!” The Giant Demon Clan ancestor sneered as he closed his eyes to cultivate once more.

Feng Luan’s soul was the soul of a treasure he accidentally obtained one day.

This soul was very beautiful and filled with lust. When he met it for the first time, he was almost mesmerized by it due to his low cultivation level back then. Luckily, this soul was damaged, so he was able to escape that calamity, and to this day, he still dreaded it.

After obtaining the celestial sword, he found that Xu Liguó was very mysterious and so, to control the sword spirit completely, he called out Feng Luan’s soul. As he expected, Xu Liguó jumped at the soul like a hungry wolf and was completely captivated by her.

Wang Lin waited in the sky above the Giant Demon Clan for a while. After seeing the Giant Demon Clan ancestor not appearing, his expression darkened. The Giant Demon Clan was very large and contained many mountains. If he really wanted to hide, it would be very difficult to find him. Wang Lin looked toward the east and saw the tallest mountain in the Giant Demon Clan. For some reason, he felt a mysterious force coming from that

mountain.

Just as he was about to check it out, his eyes suddenly became serious as he looked toward the north and let out a faint smile.

“Xu Liguao...”

Wang Lin’s figure disappeared and he charged north.

He was flying with the body of a three-star ancient god, so he moved as fast as lightning. With only a few teleports, he arrived at the northern part of the Giant Demon Clan. Looking at it from above, it was a grassy plain.

Wang Lin’s eyes were sharp. As he spread out his divine sense, he felt like something was off. Around 500 kilometers underground, there was a thin barrier that would gently redirect his divine sense when it passed over it. If he wasn’t so close, he wouldn’t be able to detect it.

With a sneer on his face, Wang Lin let out a roar, formed a fist, and smashed into the ground.

Boom!

An earth-shattering sound echoed and a crack appeared in the earth. This crack spread in all directions and also quickly spread deep underground.

Waves of crackling sounds came from underground for a long time before it finally died down.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he let out another shout and punched the ground.

The violent shock wave quickly spread underground. The sound of the earth shattering was like a dragon's roar.

"Giant Demon Clan ancestor, come out, now!" Wang Lin shouted, and then he threw another punch.

Boom!

With this punch, the plain immediately collapsed, creating a huge hole, and then a green figure suddenly charged out from underground.

"Ceng Niu!" This person was middle-aged, but his eyes revealed an age not fitting for his appearance. He looked at Wang Lin and shouted, "I originally didn't want to deal with you yet, but since you came, it's obvious that you're looking for death!"

With that, he took a step forward, closed in on Wang Lin like lightning, and threw a punch.

Wang Lin let out a laugh. He didn't back up but instead threw a

punch to meet the punch of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

Boom!

The shock wave blew back all the surrounding rocks and sand. The Giant Demon Clan ancestor was knocked back tens of feet and cracks appeared in the bones of his right fist. His face was filled with disbelief.

Wang Lin's body only backed up several steps and his arm slightly trembled. He could feel a powerful force enter his body and try to tear him apart, but that was quickly dissolved by his origin soul.

“The Giant Demon Clan's body refining technique is indeed mysterious.” Wang Lin charged toward the Giant Demon Clan ancestor once more.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor cursed in his heart. His possession wasn't complete, so he could only use 80% of his power. But even at 80%, the strength of his body was terrifying enough that he was not even afraid of certain treasures.

But just now, when he traded that punch with Wang Lin, the hardest bones in his body had cracked. How could he not be shocked?

“What is your cultivation method?!” The Giant Demon Clan ancestor quickly backed up with a gloomy expression. However,

Wang Lin was too fast; he had already arrived before him with another punch. This punch created a pressure that locked him in place. Thin lines appeared out of nowhere and attempted to wrap around him.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's eyes lit up. As his body moved, it creaked due to the pressure and the thin lines. He jumped into the air and used a kick to meet Wang Lin's punch.

Bang!

Another earth-shattering sound echoed across the entire Giant Demon Clan.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's face turned red. He used the force of the impact to quickly back away.

Wang Lin felt pain in his right fist. He took a few steps back before finally stopping. Wang Lin took a deep breath. This Giant Demon Clan ancestor hadn't finished his possession and yet his body was almost on par with a three-star ancient god. If he was able to complete his possession, his body would be almost no weaker than a three-star ancient god.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's face was really gloomy. When he saw Wang Lin destroy the 12 pillars, he decided to not appear. However, now that Wang Lin had found him, he had no choice but to fight.

Wang Lin glared at the Giant Demon Clan ancestor and charged forth once more.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor let out a roar as his body grew and became a giant more than 100 feet tall. Without any hesitation, he used celestial spiritual energy and a golden light spread across his body. The amount of celestial spiritual energy Li Yuanfeng could use couldn't compare to him. After all, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor had reached the early stage of Soul Transformation on his own.

“This old man didn't want to use celestial spiritual energy because it will mess with my possession. Otherwise, I would have instantly killed you with it. Now that you have forced me to use celestial spiritual energy, you're just asking for death!” the Giant Demon Clan ancestor shouted, and the golden light on his body became even brighter. Like the sun, the light was blinding.

As his body moved, the sky shattered, creating countless spatial rifts. Waves of destructive wind came out from the rifts and covered the surrounding area.

He threw a punch filled with golden light. This punch was filled with celestial spiritual energy. It was the full power of an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator.

Normal cultivators would infuse celestial spiritual energy into their spells and techniques, but for the Giant Demon Clan members, nothing was better than their bodies, so this punch not only contained celestial spiritual energy, it also contained the powerful force of the body of a Giant Demon Clan member.

The power of one punch caused the entire plain north of the Giant Demon Clan to shatter and collapse into countless specks of dust that were pushed far away by the pressure.

“Wang Lin, accept your death!” The Giant Demon Clan ancestor also felt helpless. Now that he had used celestial spiritual energy, this body could no longer be used again and he would have to find another body.

After the body has been damaged by the celestial energy, he won't be able to properly fuse with it anymore. It would only be possible to use it if his cultivation level was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation.

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with a strange light. The power of that punch made him feel a sense of danger. Aside from the time he fought against the heavens' messenger, this was the second time Wang Lin had felt danger when he was fused with his original body.

But at this moment, Wang Lin wasn't afraid at all. He let out a roar as the three stars on his forehead began to rapidly spin and a purple aura covered his body.

At the same time, the figure of the ancient god appeared behind him once more.

Chapter 400 – Xu Liguó

Wang Lin took a deep breath and gently threw a punch. Although the punch was gentle, it moved the ancient god figure behind him. The figure also raised its fist and threw out a punch at the same time.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's fist quickly arrived and collided with Wang Lin's fist.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's face became pale as he coughed out a large mouthful of blood and his body weakened. Without any hesitation, he slapped his bag of holding, causing the celestial sword to appear. His expression was fierce as he shouted, "Wang Lin, accept your death!" Then he threw the celestial sword and then pointed at it.

Wang Lin's body flew back like a meteor and was thrown far away. His entire right arm felt sore and numb; he had lost all feeling in his arm. The combination of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's body and celestial spiritual energy inflicted damage upon him, causing his body to turn from a giant over 100 feet tall to normal size, but his eyes were still sparkling.

The moment the celestial sword appeared, black gas came out of it, forming the shape of Xu Liguó. The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's face was fierce as he shouted, "Slice!"

The moment he said that word, a powerful sword energy gathered on the celestial sword and descended upon Wang Lin.

Xu Liguó let out a roar and shouted, “Wang Lin, I’m coming for my revenge!”

The Giant Demon Clan’s ancestor revealed a smile and laughed. “Wang Lin, watch this old man use your own treasure to kill you!”

Wang Lin revealed a mocking smile. He didn’t dodge but pointed at the celestial sword. The celestial sword suddenly turned around and slashed down on the Giant Demon Clan ancestor like lightning.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor was stunned and his expression changed. The sword energy was already upon him, so it was too late for him to dodge; he was only able to move back a bit.

The sword energy slashed down and along with a splash of blood, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor’s left arm was cut clean off. He let out a miserable groan as he quickly backed up, leaving a trail of blood.

“Xu Liguó!!!! This old man will extract your soul and refine you alive in Yang fire!!!”

The hatred within the Giant Demon Clan ancestor could shatter the heavens and his anger could swallow the land. He let out a roar of rage as he quickly backed away.

He couldn't help but back away for he hadn't finished his possession and had to use celestial spiritual energy in that punch. Then Wang Lin met it with a punch with power equal to his own, causing his injuries to worsen.

But he calculated that Wang Lin would be injured as well, so he took out the celestial sword to kill Wang Lin. However, at that important moment, Xu Liguó betrayed him, and he wasn't able to dodge in time, so he lost an arm.

Xu Liguó immediately laughed and shouted, "Little brat, no matter how powerful you are, you can't compare to your grandpa Xu. I'm forever loyal; how could I be so easily controlled by you?!"

After Xu Liguó finished speaking, he quickly turned toward Wang Lin and smiled. "Master, how was it? How was it? Have I done good this time?"

Wang Lin let out a faint smile. He moved and grabbed the celestial sword, then he charged toward the Giant Demon Clan ancestor and said, "You did good. After we kill this person, I'll take you to the foreign battleground and let you absorb the wandering souls there to increase your soul power."

Xu Liguó immediately became very happy. During these past two years, he was indeed tempted; after all, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was good to him. However, whenever he thought about how Wang Lin treated the wandering souls and number 2 and number 3, his heart shivered and he immediately gave up on

betraying Wang Lin.

In his view, this Wang Lin walked a bloody path; everyone who had messed with Wang Lin had been killed and none were spared. He felt that this Giant Demon Clan ancestor wouldn't be any different, so he had to make sure he picked the right side or else there would be disaster to come.

Right now he felt very proud and thought, "Your grandpa Xu is still the smartest. It looks like I did the right thing this time. In the future, this fiend will definitely see me in a new light."

Thinking about how good the Giant Demon Clan ancestor had treated him, he couldn't help but feel a bit sad and think, "Why couldn't master have come in a few years so I could enjoy it a bit more? So unfortunate..."

Especially when he thought about that little sister fairy, his heart ached and he thought, "Don't worry, little sister fairy, I'll definitely save you from the sea of fire!"

Another reason why Xu Liguó betrayed the Giant Demon Clan ancestor without any hesitation beside his crippling fear of Wang Lin was Feng Luan's soul.

When he interacted with that soul, he personally promised to save her from the hands of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

Thinking about this, he quickly said to Wang Lin, "Master, that

Giant Demon Clan old bag of bones has a wheel-shaped treasure inside his bag which has a soul sealed inside it. Once you kill that old bag of bones, you have to save that soul.”

Wang Lin nodded. He moved like lightning with the celestial sword in his hand as he chased after the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor continued to roar. Most of his anger came from Xu Ligu. In these past two years, he had treated Xu Ligu well and even took out the sealed lust soul, but in the end, this Xu Ligu still defected.

“Xu Ligu! This old man will definitely refine you alive!” After the Giant Demon Clan ancestor shouted this, he started moving even faster.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He raised his hand and swung down the celestial sword without any hesitation. A ray of sword energy suddenly shot out from the celestial sword.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor dodged it and continued to escape. Soon, he arrived at the eastern edge of the Giant Demon Clan. When he got here, he suddenly stopped and turned around. He slapped his bag of holding and a black stick appeared. He waved the stick, causing black flames to appear, then the stick suddenly turned into a torch.

“Wang Lin, this place will be your graveyard! Your body will be used for my next possession!” the Giant Demon Clan ancestor

shouted, and then he swung the torch in his hand.

With a boom, the surrounding 10,000 feet suddenly became a sea of fire.

“Black flame beast!” As he shouted, he stabbed the torch into the ground. Then he activated the celestial energy in his body and started to create seals, all of which were thrown at the torch.

The black torch quickly started releasing a demonic light. All of the surrounding flames suddenly began to move mysteriously toward the torch. The flames gathered above the torch to form a beast over 100 feet tall.

This beast had a big head and its body was covered in flaming spikes. The beast kind of looked like a bear but didn’t seem to be one.

This black flame beast let out a roar as its fiery red eyes locked onto Wang Lin and then it charged toward him.

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm. He swung the celestial sword and a ray of sword energy hit the black flame beast. The black flame beast was knocked back and a wound appeared on its chest; however, that wound quickly healed.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared in his hand. He waved the flag and countless strands of restriction gas flew out. He softly said, “Seal!”

The restriction gas transformed into many lances, all of which flew down on the black flame beast like a rain of lances.

After a series of bangs, the lances landed all around the black flame beast and completely trapped it.

Wang Lin pointed with his right hand and whispered, “Explode!”

Boom!

All of the lances exploded in one loud boom, creating a shock wave that spread out in all directions.

As the shock wave approached Wang Lin, a soul flag flew out. This wasn't the one-billion-soul soul flag but the thousand-soul soul flag that Wang Lin had refined himself.

However, with Li Yuanfeng as the primary soul of this soul flag, it had already become very powerful.

With a shake of the flag, more than one thousand soul fragments flew out with Li Yuanfeng's soul fragment at the front. This soul fragment had long had its memories wiped by Wang Lin; now it was just a primary soul that accepted orders from the owner of the soul flag.

“Destroy!” Wang Lin's eyes became cold. The one thousand plus

soul fragments all let out ghostly wails. Under the command of Li Yuanfeng's soul fragment, the soul fragments all charged toward the black flame beast that had just escaped the shock wave.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin looked at the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. Wang Lin didn't believe that a Soul Transformation cultivator only had this small amount of techniques. The Giant Demon Clan ancestor had to be hiding his ace. Also, there must've been a reason for the Giant Demon Clan ancestor to stop here.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor took a deep breath. Both of his hands formed a seal and then a giant print appeared before him. With a roar, he pushed the giant print into the sky. The print quickly turned into countless smaller prints and disappeared.

At the same time, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor moved. He got down on both knees in the air and bowed to the sky. Then he shouted, "The Giant Demon Clan's 67th generation clan member requests to retrieve the treasure left by our ancestor to resolve a calamity for my Giant Demon Clan!"

The moment he finished speaking, the sky immediately darkened and the ground began to shake across the entire Giant Demon Clan.

There was a mountain on the eastern border of the Giant Demon Clan. This mountain was very tall and was in fact the tallest mountain in the country. From a distance, it looked like it pierced into the heavens. At this moment, the mountain split in half and a giant axe emitting a red glow flew out.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor revealed a look of respect he had never shown before. He reached out and the giant axe flew into his hand.

In an instant, rays of red lightning came from the axe and covered the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's body. A powerful aura never felt from the Giant Demon Clan ancestor suddenly appeared.

“Wang Lin, back when my Giant Demon Clan first moved to this planet, our founding ancestor used this axe to break into the Immortal Graveyard. While in there, he killed two nine-leaf Savages to earn the right for my Giant Demon Clan to live here. Today the founding ancestor is still missing, but the axe still remains here!”

Wang Lin looked at the red axe in the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's hand. He couldn't help but think of the body that was buried under the Corpse Sect in Zhao.

Chapter 401 – Zhou Wutai

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor held the red axe in his hand. Right now his aura was completely different from before; it was as if he had become a different person just by holding this axe.

Red gas came out of the axe and entered the body of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. The red gas could be seen coming out of his orifices. From a distance, he looked extremely fierce.

This red gas didn't stay around him; it was absorbed back by the axe, creating a cycle.

The red gas would enter the ancestor's body and then come out to be reabsorbed by the axe. Every time this cycle completed once, the aura of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor became stronger.

He floated in the air and lowered his head to look at Wang Lin with a grin on his face. There were red lines gathered at where his left arm was cut up. These red lines slowly took the shape of a red arm.

With a roar, he threw the axe with his right hand. Then the left hand, which was formed by the red gas, caught the axe. The moment he caught it, the axe released a bright, red glow.

“Wang Lin, accept your death!” As the Giant Demon Clan ancestor shouted, he stepped forward and swung the axe downwards.

He moved very fast; in the blink of an eye, he arrived before Wang Lin as the axe descended.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He raised the celestial sword and then it collided with the red axe.

Boom!

A sound that could shatter the sky and earth and travel through the highest heavens could be heard the moment the collision occurred.

Wang Lin could feel a powerful force from the axe. His body trembled as blood seeped out from his mouth and he quickly backed up.

He backed up 1,000 feet.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor coughed out a mouthful of blood, but his feet felt like they were rooted in place, so he didn't move at all. However, his body quickly shrank until it was $\frac{1}{3}$ the size it was before.

Although the current Giant Demon Clan ancestor wasn't a bag of bones yet, he didn't look as strong as he did before.

A roar came from the mouth of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

The current him was like a primal beast. His eyes were glowing red as he took a step forward and charged at Wang Lin with the red axe.

“Little child Wang Lin, die!” The Giant Demon Clan ancestor raised the axe and swung down again.

As Wang Lin backed up, his eyes became cold, his hand formed a seal, and he said, “Honored soul flag!”

The sky darkened as if all the light had gathered before Wang Lin. A 30-foot-tall soul flag that was glowing bright like a flame in the darkness appeared in his hand.

The flag’s pole was 30 feet tall, but the flag itself was much larger. It was moving in the air without any wind and there were 12 golden-purple dots on it.

The moment the flag appeared, countless ghostly wails came from the earth like there were lingering ghosts letting out their resentful cries. Strands of black gas came from ground and began to flee in all directions.

The sky was completely dark. It was as if black sand had covered the sky and the sun and moon had fallen.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor’s charge suddenly slowed down and the red axe in his hand let out a loud buzzing sound.

His red eyes revealed a hint of shock and a very well-hidden sign of terror.

“This... this is the Soul Refining Sect...” The Giant Demon Clan ancestor took a deep breath. He seemed to recognize where the flag came from, but he couldn’t believe it. After all, there was no way for the flag from his memories to appear in Wang Lin’s hands.

But at this moment, this flag looked exactly the same as the one in his memory, making it so he had to believe it.

The one-billion-soul soul flag was used by Wang Lin for the first time.

At this moment, at the border of the Giant Demon Clan, the purple-robed woman who was still watching suddenly frowned. “Du Tian kicked me out of the Soul Refining Sect so he could pass the one-billion-soul soul flag to Wang Lin. Although this is only an illusion, it is not something the Giant Demon Clan ancestor can resist.”

The purple-robed woman let out a sigh. She had been observing Wang Lin for a long time and still wasn’t able to find his Dao heart. She might be able to succeed if she uses a secret technique while he is passed out.

Thinking about this, she took a step forward and was about to head over when she suddenly stopped and turned around to look into the distance.

A purple-robed burly man wearing a straw hat was walking over from that direction.

His voice arrived before his body and said, “Lady Liu Mei, your opponent is me!”

The purple-robed woman looked at the burly man and whispered, “To have martial uncle Yunque’s straw hat means that you are one of the four candidates he selected. However, with your mere mid stage Soul Formation cultivation, you cannot stop me.”

The burly man let out a laugh and said, “Lady Liu Mei’s cultivation is too much for me, but I can’t just ignore senior Yunque’s order. How about you have a drink with me for a bit? Then I can leave and say I didn’t disobey orders.”

The purple-robed woman moved a strand of hair behind her ear and let out a beautiful smile. “You are an interesting person, but you will have to wait for me to help the Giant Demon Clan ancestor first, then I’ll have a drink with you.”

The burly man shook his head and smiled. “That’s no good. Wang Lin is my friend; how could I let you leave?”

The purple-robed woman let out a sigh. She looked at the burly man and said, “Leave. I don’t want to hurt you.” With that, she prepared to leave.

The burly man sat down in the lotus position, his hand formed a

seal, and his domain immediately appeared. Behind him, the image of a young man appeared and looked at the burly man with deep admiration in his eyes.

The purple-robed woman paused once more and looked back at the burly man. Behind her beauty was a very well-hidden ruthlessness. She whispered, “Emotion cutting domain... No wonder you were chosen by martial uncle. What willpower, what a strong heart...”

“To comprehend the emotion between master and disciple, you created an idea from intent, then used the idea to accept a disciple. To love the disciple as your son, to show kindness to gain gratitude, and to use the tragedy to enter the Soul Formation stage. Everything you did was to make yourself completely emerged in this master/disciple relationship.”

“The day he finally comprehends his own domain and is about to break into the Soul Formation stage is the day where he must kill his own disciple. Not only must he kill his disciple whom he loves like a son, he can’t give him a quick death; he must slowly make his disciple suffer. Only then can the pain in his own heart grow enough for him to use this sadness to reach the Soul Formation stage.”

“It looks to be filled with emotion yet it is ruthless, but somewhere in there is still a hint of emotion. To reach the Soul Formation stage like this is definitely not something a normal person can achieve.”

Back then, when Wang Lin saw this person, he couldn’t help but

let out a sigh. It wasn't something he could do himself.

Wang Lin held the one-billion-soul soul flag up and then entered it with his origin soul. The flag began to move and a howl that could pierce the high heavens came from inside it.

Countless soul fragments came out from the soul flag following the lead of the 12 golden-purple Soul Transformation soul fragments.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's expression changed greatly. He never thought that Wang Lin would have this kind of treasure. He felt very bitter in his heart; if he knew that Wang Lin had this kind of treasure, then no matter what, he wouldn't have started the fight. Using his full power to escape would have been the best choice.

However, now that things had reached this stage, he had no choice but to fight. If he were to retreat now, the only road left for him would be death, so he might as well go all out. A hint of madness appeared in the eyes of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. With a loud shout, he charged out once more. With speed even faster than before, he raised the axe and shouted, "Founding ancestor's right arm, help me kill this person!"

A bolt of lightning flashed across the sky. This lighting was red, and when it crossed the sky, the earth temporarily seemed to be dyed blood-red.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor was the person holding the

lightning bolt, but compared it, he looked very small and insignificant.

The red lightning bolt became the only thing left in the sky. As it descended, the shadow of the red axe could be seen inside the red lightning.

Wang Lin looked at the red lightning before him. His eyes were calm as he pointed forward and said, "Soul flag, devour!"

The one billion soul fragments charged forth. As the red lightning descended, the 12 golden-purple soul fragments charged out. They were as powerful as 12 Soul Transformation cultivators. Their hands formed seals as they all worked together to activate a spell.

Rays of golden light connected the 12 Soul Transformation soul fragments to form a net that trapped the red lightning within.

At the same time, the one billion soul fragments around the net seemed to have received an order from the 12 primary soul fragments. They all charged toward the net from all directions, giving off an aura that felt like they could shatter the world.

If one were to look from above, the 12 primary soul fragments formed a circle and countless soul fragments surrounded the circle. At this moment, the countless soul fragments charged into the circle.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As the soul fragments charged in, the heavens and earth shook. It was impossible to see what was going on inside; one could only occasionally hear the miserable screams of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

But just at this moment, a ray of red light cut an opening through the soul fragments. The Giant Demon Clan ancestor, who now looked like a bag of bones without any sign of life, charged out holding the red axe.

After he appeared, he immediately coughed out a large mouthful of blood. He gave Wang Lin a poisonous gaze and was about to escape, but he was still too late.

The countless soul fragments once more charged forth. The 12 golden-purple primary souls let out eerie laughs and pounced at the Giant Demon Clan ancestor once more.

Chapter 402 – The Ancestor Dies!

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor let out a wry smile. How could he resist the one-billion-soul soul flag that even Ascendant cultivators dreaded? Although he had the founding ancestor's axe, with his current cultivation level, he couldn't use its full power.

His eyes lit up as he let out a roar and he threw the axe at Wang Lin.

The axe broke through all the soul fragments and closed in on Wang Lin in the blink of an eye.

Wang Lin's eyes sparkled. He didn't show any sign of worry; when the axe got close, the celestial sword blocked it.

Boom!

More blood seeped out of Wang Lin's mouth and he was forced back several tens of feet. The axe was knocked away and landed on the ground.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's face was pale and his eyes were filled with madness. He shot Wang Lin a vicious look and took a deep breath, then his origin soul shook and he shouted, "Bloodline power!"

The reason he didn't use his bloodline power until now was because if he were to use it before he finished his possession, it

would cause grave damage to his origin soul. It was very likely that his origin soul would collapse from using it, so it would be no different from suicide.

Only when he completes the possession will he be able to use the bloodline safely, because a majority of the backlash will be absorbed by the body. Although some of it would still reach his origin soul, it was withstandable.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he looked at the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. He pointed at the soul flag and even more soul fragments charged out.

Wang Lin had to kill this Giant Demon Clan ancestor who knew that he had the heaven defying bead. He had to kill him no matter what.

The entire sky seemed to be moved by a giant hand and then a giant vortex suddenly appeared above the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

This scene was exactly the same as when Wang Lin saw him use it against Sun Tai.

At this moment, countless soul fragments covered the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. They were all in the process of devouring him. The Giant Demon Clan ancestor let out a sinister laugh.

“Turn!”

The giant vortex suddenly began to turn and an unimaginable suction force appeared. The moment it appeared, some of the soul fragments around the Giant Demon Clan ancestor let out miserable screams and were sucked in.

Wang Lin felt the powerful suction force surround his body and his body unwillingly flew toward the vortex.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor shouted, “Wang Lin, this old man will risk my origin soul shattering to trap you in the void!” There were countless soul fragments surrounding him and the 12 Soul Transformation soul fragments had already entered his body and began to devour his origin soul.

His flesh had already been sucked dry and his origin soul was damaged.

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm. As he was sucked into the vortex, he looked toward the Giant Demon Clan ancestor and let out a intriguing smile. He whispered, “Devour!”

The moment he said that, the soul fragments began to devour even faster. The Giant Demon Clan ancestor let out several miserable groans before his origin soul was completely devoured.

This generation’s Giant Demon Clan ancestor had died!

But the bloodline power had already been activated and Wang

Lin's body was dragged in. The moment his body entered the vortex, he reached out with his right hand and all the soul fragments quickly formed a chain to keep Wang Lin from being sucked in.

Using the window of time the chain of soul fragments bought him, he activated the formation he had prepared ahead of time. As he felt the suction increase, he quickly recalled all the soul fragments and of course he wouldn't forget the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's bag. Then the suction force increased even more and Wang Lin knew he couldn't resist it any longer.

His eyes suddenly lit up as he looked at the giant axe 1000 feet away. He reached out toward it, but a powerful force resisted his hold.

Wang Lin let out a sound of surprise. At this moment, his body was being quickly dragged into vortex. Wang Lin raised his hand again and used all the spiritual energy in his body. "Collect!" he shouted.

The axe resisted once more, but this time Wang Lin had a tight grip on it and he dragged it toward him.

The resisting power from the axe became even stronger; it was trying to break out of Wang Lin's grasp.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He pointed with his left hand and a few golden-purple souls flew out to bring the axe back.

At this point, half of Wang Lin's body was inside the vortex, and at the moment he was pulled completely into it, he finally managed to bring the axe over to him and put it into his bag. Then Wang Lin disappeared from planet Suzaku.

Shortly after, the vortex faded away.

There was only the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's broken body left on the ground.

From when he was forced to come out until the moment he died, he didn't get any chance to release the seals on his clan members; he could only watch as his clan fell from grace.

Wang Lin's figure appeared in the void outside of planet Suzaku. His face was deathly pale without a trace of blood.

"What a powerful bloodline power. If the Giant Demon Clan ancestor had reached the mid or late stage of Soul Transformation, the formation ancestor Du Tian gave me wouldn't have been of any use at all."

Wang Lin pondered a bit before slapping his bag of holding to bring out the star compass. He controlled the star compass to fly toward planet Suzaku.

"Li Yuanfeng and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor are both dead. News of this should quickly spread across planet Suzaku. Right now the most important matter is to help Wan Er get through the

second arrival of the heavens' messenger.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and the star compass flew even faster.

Half a month later, planet Suzaku appeared in his view. From here, planet Suzaku really did look very small. Next to it was an even smaller planet; this was where Wang Lin was accidentally transported to on his way back from the Celestial Realm.

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he steered the star compass toward that small planet.

The star compass flew toward the small planet like a meteor. After he entered its atmosphere, he saw a mountain range below him.

The star compass lost its effect in the sky, so Wang Lin jumped off of it and put it away.

Then he moved like lightning. He disappeared as soon as he moved, and when he reappeared, he was already 5,000 kilometers away.

The spiritual energy here was much weaker than on planet Suzaku. It was also very impure, making it unsuitable for cultivators to absorb.

Wang Lin moved like he was very familiar with the surroundings. After a day, he arrived before a tall mountain. With

a scan of his divine sense, he found a transfer array on the peak of the mountain.

“The formation is still here!” Wang Lin stood before the ancient transfer array. He looked down at it and began to ponder.

Back when he was teleported here from the Celestial Realm, he appeared in this transfer array, and it was also this transfer array that sent him home.

“I killed Li Yuanfeng and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor, so it must have caught some attention. I might as well spend a few years here cultivating and then quietly I’ll go back.” With that, Wang Lin sat down cross-legged and his avatar and original body split.

The original body sunk into the ground.

This planet was only 1/10th the size of planet Suzaku, so, with the body of a three-star ancient god, Wang Lin could withstand the pressure at the center. He sat down in the middle of the magma and began to cultivate.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a ray of red light flew out, turning into a giant axe before him.

This axe was glowing red and it released a powerful killing intent. Wang Lin pondered a bit before trying to use his divine sense to leave a mark on it. Just then, a powerful force that resided inside the axe bounced Wang Lin’s divine sense away.

“Interesting!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as his hand formed a seal and his origin soul left his body. He looked at the red axe and sucked. The red axe trembled before it turned into a ray of red light and was swallowed by Wang Lin’s origin soul.

There were now two items inside Wang Lin’s origin soul; one was the one-billion-soul soul flag and the other was the red axe.

His origin soul returned to his body.

“There must be an axe spirit inside the axe. I won’t force it out, but I’ll suppress it with the one-billion-soul soul flag and refine it with my origin soul. I want to see how long the axe spirit can last!” Wang Li sneered as he took out a bag.

This bag of holding belonged to the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

He touched it to imprint his own divine sense onto the bag and then the objects inside quickly appeared in his mind.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor had a lot of good stuff inside his bag; there were several dozen celestial jades and even top quality spirit stones.

There were naturally some treasures as well, and although they were powerful, they weren’t anything noteworthy. After all, for the Giant Demon Clan, their bodies were their best weapons, so treasures weren’t used much.

However, there were two items that caught Wang Lin's attention.

One of them was a half-empty red jade bottle that contained some blood-like liquid. Wang Lin smelled the liquid and confirmed that it was indeed blood. When he saw the blood, he had a feeling that he had seen it before.

Wang Lin pondered a bit while holding the bottle and then suddenly remembered. When he was exterminating the Teng family, he had found a similar bottle on Teng One.

"This blood contains a hint of the bloodline of the ancient gods. Back then I used the bottle to activate an ability of the ancient god!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

"Although my original body became an ancient god from practicing the ancient god tactic, it was completely based on my own cultivation. Back then I only obtained the inheritance of knowledge and not power, so there are some abilities I can't use. This is a very useful thing for me whether I let my original body absorb it or use it to use an ability. No matter how big the price of this fight was, just getting this was worth it!"

Wang Lin took a deep breath and carefully put the small bottle into his bag of holding.

Chapter 403 – Mei Ji

The other thing that caught Wang Lin's attention was a wheel-shaped treasure.

This wheel wasn't large; it was only about one inch in radius.

The wheel was extremely plain without any decorations or shine; there were even signs of rust on it.

The reason Wang Lin was interested in it was because Xu Liguó told him that there was a soul sealed inside it and begged him to release the soul.

Xu Liguó's words made Wang Lin be on guard. He understood Xu Liguó very well because in a way, Xu Liguó was created by him.

Xu Liguó had the intelligence that wandering souls lacked. The fact that he was a Nascent Soul cultivator turned into a wandering soul had a big part in this. After that, Xu Liguó's intelligence slowly recovered until he became the devil sword spirit he was now.

Xu Liguó's personality was that of a scaredy cat, but at the same time he was also very proud. Overall, this made him a very complex devil. For him to beg Wang Lin so much to release the soul made Wang Lin cautious.

"Interesting!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up. After pondering a bit, he

was able to guess what happened. The Giant Demon Clan ancestor must have used the soul inside the wheel to tempt Xu Liguó. This was why Xu Liguó was still thinking about it even after returning to him.

After looking at the wheel for a bit, he took out the celestial sword. The moment the celestial sword appeared, Xu Liguó appeared as well. He let out a howl as he stared at the wheel with glowing eyes.

Xu Liguó quickly said, “Master, this is the treasure wheel. There is a soul inside it; quickly release her!”

Wang Lin calmly asked, “How do you know about the soul inside this treasure wheel?”

“The Giant Demon Clan ancestor called her out... master, quickly release her!” Xu Liguó’s expression became very anxious.

Wang Lin looked at Xu Liguó and asked, “What cultivation level does this soul have?”

The anxiety on Xu Liguó’s became even stronger; it was like he could hear the little sister fairy calling out to him to save her. He became very impatient and said, “There is no cultivation level, it’s just a soul fragment. If you’re not going to save her, I’ll do it myself!”

Xu Liguó didn’t even realize that after seeing the wheel, his fear

of Wang Lin disappeared and his tone unconsciously changed.

Wang Lin's eyes faintly lit up and he smiled. "Don't rush. I'll release the soul for you now."

With that, Wang Lin's hand formed a seal and shot out a ray of spiritual energy into the wheel. However, the treasure wheel released a green glow and quickly dissolved the ray of spiritual energy.

Wang Lin let out a surprised sound and then looked more closely at the treasure wheel. Before, nothing about the wheel had caught his attention, but now that it was able to emit a green glow that neutralized his spiritual energy, it had his full attention.

When the green light lit up, Wang Lin felt no spiritual energy fluctuations from the wheel. He pondered a bit before sending out another ray of spiritual energy.

His eyes remained calm. A strange symbol the size of a thumb nail quickly appeared then disappeared. The green glow then appeared once more to dissolve the spiritual energy.

"Interesting!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

Xu Liguó had reached his limit. Without a word, he charged out from the celestial sword toward the treasure wheel.

Wang Lin shot Xu Liguó a cold look. Xu Liguó's actions were too

strange; there was something off.

He noticed that the moment Xu Liguó got close to the treasure wheel, the strange symbol appeared once more. The green glow appeared again and then Xu Liguó let out a miserable groan as he was knocked back ten feet.

His eyes were bloodshot. He let out a roar and was about to try again when Wang Lin pointed at him and locked him in mid air.

Xu Liguó turned around toward Wang Lin and shouted, “What are you doing?! Let me go! I’m going to release her!”

Wang Lin coldly looked at Xu Liguó. Xu Liguó’s body trembled and seemed to regain a trace of clarity. He looked terrifyingly at the treasure wheel and said, “Master, master, please don’t blame me. Every time I see the treasure wheel, I become unable to control myself.”

Wang Lin ignored Xu Liguó and then grabbed the treasure wheel. His left thumb pressed down on where the strange symbol was.

The moment he did so, the strange symbol appeared and began to rapidly flash as the wheel release a green glow. Wang Lin let out a groan, but he kept on pressing down like he was breaking through countless barriers until he directly touched the treasure wheel.

Then, along with a series of crackling sounds, countless cracks appeared and covered the treasure wheel. With a bang, the

treasure wheel shattered into pieces.

In an instant, a blinding, red light charged out from the shattered wheel. A crisp laughter that was filled with enough demonic power to shake anyone's heart came from the red light.

This sound was filled with a mysterious power. The power that was holding Xu Liguó in place seemed to have melted like ice that had met the blazing sun. Soon, Xu Liguó regained his freedom.

His eyes were filled with desire as he quickly flew toward the red light.

The red light turned into a very enchanting woman. She was only wearing a thin layer of clothing that revealed a lot of skin. She glanced at Xu Liguó and smiled. "Elder brother Xu, little sister has waited for a long time. Why did you only save me now?"

With that, she raised her delicate hand and pointed at Xu Liguó. Her expression made it look like she was flirting with her lover.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. When the woman appeared, even his heart was affected. Luckily, he had cultivated the soul sealing technique, which linked his soul to the one-billion-soul soul flag, allowing him to quickly recover.

But just this caused him to be shocked. If he was distracted like that during a fight, he would be put in a dire position.

“You dare to use such a demonic technique before me?!” Wang Lin let out a cold snort. This sound entered Xu Liguó and the woman’s ears and echoed like thunder.

Xu Liguó’s body trembled and his eyes immediately became clear. He was already a devil, so after being called out twice by Wang Lin, he realized what was wrong. Terrified, he quickly backed up.

The woman turned around and stared at Wang for a bit before letting out a beautiful smile. At this moment, everything else dimmed and her smile was the only thing remaining.

The woman’s eyelashes slightly trembled and she whispered, as if she were complaining, “What a vicious person. It’s not like I meant to offend you...”

Her voice contained a mysterious power. When it landed in Wang Lin’s ears, his heart trembled once more.

Xu Liguó’s body trembled and the clarity in his eyes disappeared only to be filled with desire once more.

The woman let out a proud smile and flew toward Wang Lin. She arrived before him and reached for his forehead.

However, just at this moment, Wang Lin’s eyes became clear and there was a hint of disdain in them.

The woman exclaimed. She realized that something was wrong

and tried to back away. However, Wang Lin took out the soul flag and along with Li Yuanfeng, over 1,000 soul fragments charged out.

The woman exclaimed once more and backed up without any hesitation.

Li Yuanfeng's soul fragment quickly charged out and surrounded the woman with the other soul fragments. Just as they were about to devour her, a mysterious power came from her eyes and she smiled. "Big brothers, why must you all be like this? I'm not your enemy."

With just one sound, even Li Yuanfeng's soul fragment was startled and his eyes filled with confusion. The other soul fragments looked even worse as they stared dumbfoundedly at the woman.

"He bullied me. Help me kill him, please? After killing him, I'll spend some time with you all..." The woman's cheeks blushed.

With that, Li Yuanfeng's soul fragment trembled and along with the other soul fragments charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm. He didn't even look at the soul fragments and pointed behind him. Xu Liguang had also fallen under the woman's lure and was about to sneak attack Wang Lin but was injured before he could. The black gas around him quickly dissipated and he quickly backed away.

His eyes regained their clarity. This time it was his fear of Wang Lin that won over the woman's charm.

He secretly cursed in his heart. Why did he attack this fiend? Great, now all the credit he had earned from killing the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was gone.

The more Xu Liguó thought about it, the more angry he became, so he shouted at the woman, "Wretch, it's all your fault for charming me!"

She revealed a sad expression and was about to speak when Li Yuanfeng's soul fragment along with the other soul fragments arrived before Wang Lin. Wang Lin pointed with his right hand and all the soul fragments let out miserable groans. Along with Li Yuanfeng's soul fragment, all of them scattered.

"Enough! You, come here!" Wang Lin reached out. The woman exclaimed and tried to dodge, but she was caught by Wang Lin and brought before him.

After carefully looking at the woman, he was able to see through her secret. Inside the soul fragment was a domain. This domain was very strong and could charm a myriad of things in the world.

"A soul fragment with a domain... Interesting!" Wang Lin's eyes became cold.

"What is your name?"

The woman struggled for a long time. She was breathing hard as she charmingly said, “I didn’t even offend you. Why aren’t you letting go?”

Her charming breathing carried a hint of her charm.

Wang Lin coldly looked at the woman and pointed at her brow. She revealed a painful expression and soon began to scream. Strands of black gas came out from her body as if she could dissipate at any moment.

“Mei Ji... my name is Mei Ji...” the woman quickly said, as she looked at Wang Lin with terror in her eyes.

Chapter 404 – Zhou Ru

After she gained sentience, everyone she had meet was charmed by her. Even the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was charmed. Although he managed to break free from her in the end, he was never able to do anything malicious to her, so he only sealed her away.

After she was sealed, she was still looking for a way to escape the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. One day, she met Xu Ligu. She easily charmed Xu Ligu and he did good by finally saving her.

However, she never would've imagined that there would be a man like this. Not only was all her charm useless against him, but he could even bear to harm her.

“What is the matter with that domain in your body?” Wang Lin wasn't affected by her charm because of his life experience and his cultivation of the soul sealing technique.

In his 500 years of cultivation, Wang Lin had never been with a woman, so his heart was much more determined than the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's.

At the same time, the soul sealing technique was the most revered technique in the Soul Refining Sect. Aside from controlling the one-billion-soul soul flag, its other use was to make it impossible for his soul to be affected by anything.

It was because of this that he could control the one billion soul

fragments and not suffer the backlash.

The woman looked at Wang Lin in terror. No longer daring to use her domain, she said, “I don’t know how it came to be. When I woke up, the domain was already there.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit. This woman’s cultivation level was only at the Core Formation stage, but her domain was powerful enough to affect someone like Li Yuanfeng. This made matters very strange.

“This woman must have been formed when a part of a powerful senior’s origin soul split off. The result was this soul fragment. That would explain why it has such a powerful domain. This domain should be related to charm or lust.” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. His hand formed a seal to place a restriction on the woman and then he put her inside the soul flag.

Xu Ligu immediately let out a smile and carefully said, “Master, this... if there is nothing else, I’ll head back first.” With that, he went back into the celestial sword and didn’t dare to come out.

Wang Lin found it very funny and no longer bothered with Xu Ligu. He slapped his bag of holding, causing the pagoda to fly out and become large next to him.

Zhou Yi’s domain immediately spread out and surround everything within 50 kilometers.

The moment the pagoda appeared, Zhou Ru quickly ran out. After seeing Wang Lin, she immediately pouted and said, “Bad uncle, you are a bad uncle! I don’t like you anymore!”

Little White came out next to Zhou Ru with his head down and lied down next to her. Although it was hard to notice because he was covered in fur, it wouldn’t be wrong to describe him as completely famished.

“I’m a demonic tiger yet I had to eat fruit for months. Not only that, but I couldn’t eat my fill and only ate one fruit a day. I couldn’t even smell any meat. How sad...” Little White let out a pitiful growl and tears almost fell from his eyes.

There were several occasions where he wanted to eat Zhou Ru, but he couldn’t help but think of how Wang Lin would deal with him if he did, so he gave up on the idea.

More importantly, as time passed, he could feel a terrifying power slowly growing inside Zhou Ru. He was worried that before he even started eating her, this little brat would eat him instead.

“Bad uncle, look at how thin Little White is. We had to eat fruit for months!” She looked at Wang Lin with eyes filled with dissatisfaction. Not just Little White, but even she herself had gotten a lot thinner.

Wang Lin rubbed his nose. He had indeed forgotten about this matter. After all, he hadn’t needed to eat in 400 years, so he forgot that Zhou Ru still needed food.

Luckily, when he sent Zhou Ru into the pagoda, he gave her a lot of spirit fruits as snacks. Also, the celestial spiritual energy inside the tower was very thick; as long as one didn't directly absorb it, it could still make them not need to eat.

Wang Lin's forehead was covered in sweat. Even when he faced Soul Transformation old monsters, he didn't feel this awkward or embarrassed. After hearing Zhou Ru's words, he could only bitterly smile.

"Eh... This is uncle's fault. I definitely won't forget next time!" Wang Lin quickly promised.

Zhou Ru rolled her eyes and pouted. "Uncle's promises never count. Last time you promised me a big tiger and that never came true. I won't believe you this time."

Wang Lin wryly smiled. "Okay, little Zhou Ru, uncle will bring you to catch a big tiger. I think that there should be some demonic beasts here."

Zhou Ru was a child after all, so when she heard this, she immediately smiled and clapped her hands. "Uncle has to keep his promise this time. Let us go right now!"

Wang Lin revealed a gentle look as he rubbed Zhou Ru's head and smiled. "Let's go now."

Zhou Ru quickly nodded. She pondered for a bit and then said, “Uncle, I don’t know why, but every day I would dream. In my dreams, I would see a big sister with you. That big sister looked very familiar. So strange.”

Wang Lin’s heart trembled. He lowered his head and looked at Zhou Ru. After a while, he let out a sigh and looked into the sky. “Wan Er, only six more years and you can awaken...”

Zhou Ru looked at Wang Lin and then a faint and undetectable trace of fear appeared in her eyes.

Zhou Ru whispered, “Uncle, little Ru Er is a monster...”

Little White was lying on the side. When he heard this, he quickly nodded and thought, “Indeed, you are a little monster. How else would a demonic tiger such as myself be bullied by you? I was forced to leave the mountain and leave behind all my female tigers... alas.”

Wang Lin was startled. He looked down and rubbed Zhou Ru’s head as he whispered, “Little Ru Er, what’s wrong?”

Tears fell from Zhou Ru’s eyes as she began to cry. “Little Ru Er is a monster. Uncle, little Ru Er is a monster. In fact, about a year ago, I could feel a little person inside me. Uncle, I’m scared!”

Wang Lin stared at Zhou Ru. He wasn’t able to say anything for a very long time before he finally said, “Little Ru Er isn’t a monster,

she isn't."

Zhou Ru jumped into Wang Lin's embrace. She grabbed on to his clothes and said, "Uncle, I can feel that the little person in my body is like... like the big sister in my dream. She is that little person. Uncle, little Ru Er is scared. Can you take her out..." Her little hand firmly gripped Wang Lin's clothes as if Wang Lin would disappear she let go. She was scared... and this was the only way for her to feel safe.

Wang Lin's body trembled. At this moment, he felt like he had been struck by lightning.

"Why did it turn out like this..." Wang Lin muttered to himself, as his eyes were filled with complex emotions.

Back then, Li Muwan's Nascent Soul was placed into the pregnant woman by Wang Lin. This was a type of possession, but the baby had no soul yet and was only a mass of flesh.

In principle, Li Muwan was Zhou Ru and Zhou Ru was Li Muwan, so why was this situation of Zhou Ru rejecting Li Muwan happening?

"Could it be that when Li Muwan's Nascent Soul entered the pregnant lady's stomach, the baby had already developed its own soul..." Wang Lin's body trembled. He was fighting the heavens' messenger back then, so he wasn't able to take a closer look.

“If this is true, then Li Muwan’s Nascent Soul will slowly devour Zhou Ru’s soul and she will completely replace Zhou Ru as the owner of the body when she wakes up.” Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with confusion.

Zhou Ru raised her head. Her eyes were filled with tears as she whispered, “Uncle, little Ru Er is scared. Can you quickly take her out, please?”

“Did I do the wrong thing...” Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru. He felt pain in his heart.

“Little Ru Er, don’t be scared. Just pretend that the little person inside you is your big sister. Don’t worry.” Wang Lin smiled while watching Zhou Ru. His smile was filled with complex emotions.

“Really? Uncle isn’t lying to me?” Zhou Ru’s big eyes revealed naivety, purity, and innocence. In addition, Wang Lin could also see a deep sense of attachment and trust in her eyes.

“Really...” The pain in Wang Lin’s heart intensified. Wang Lin knew the choice he had to make, but in life, choosing one life sometimes means giving up another.

“Why it is like this....” Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with pain.

Although Zhou Ru was little, she was a very sensitive person. She looked at Wang Lin before burying her little head in his chest and said, “Uncle, don’t feel bad. When uncle feels bad, I feel bad as

well. In the future, I won't talk about this matter. I believe that if uncle says it's not a problem then it's not a problem. Uncle, weren't you going to take me to catch a big tiger?"

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru. He nodded as he wiped the tears from the corner of her eyes and said, "Uncle will take you to catch a big tiger!"

With that, he hugged Zhou Ru and flew into the air.

Zhou Ru smiled, but this smile was like a silent cry in Wang Lin's eyes.

"Uncle, bring Little White. Hmph, Little White has been naughty. Once uncle catches me a big tiger, I'll see if Little White continues to be naughty. If he continues, I'll have the big tiger bite Little White."

Little White's body trembled as he let out a pitiful cry and thought, "I'm a demonic tiger..." Before he could finish, he was grabbed by Wang Lin and disappeared along with them.

As they flew, Zhou Ru's eyes were still on Wang Lin. She held back her tears and thought silently in her heart, "Uncle, little Ru Er is already 13 years old. There are some things I already understand. You are different from grandpa Tie Yan. When you look at me, you aren't looking at me but at the little person inside me. Grandpa Tie Yan wasn't the same. What he looked at was me..."

“I know that when you saved me from that bad cultivator, it wasn’t for me but for the big sister inside me...”

“The big sister I saw in my dreams is very pretty, but I believe that when I grow up, I’ll be even prettier, so uncle, don’t leave me...”

Chapter 405 – Little White

There wasn't much vegetation on this moon, but there were a lot of mountains. There were no mortals on this planet and there were very few cultivators.

After all, there weren't many cultivators who could break through the planet's atmosphere; they would have to be at least at the Soul Transformation stage to do so. Even then, they would still need a star compass or they would find it very hard to navigate their way through the void.

Wang Lin carried Zhou Ru and Little White as they flew across the sky. There were many large mountains under them, causing Zhou Ru to often exclaim out loud.

At a forest in the northern part of the moon, Wang Lin caught Zhou Ru a big tiger. This tiger was completely purple and 30 feet long. It gave off a very oppressive aura.

However, what Wang Lin found very weird was that this tiger had no intelligence. It was far from being as smart as Little White.

But there was a mysterious force inside it. With one roar it could send the sand around it flying and with one pounce it could break metal. Its power wasn't much weaker than a late stage Foundation Establishment cultivator's.

Wang Lin easily dealt with the tiger. He left an imprint on the tiger's soul, making Zhou Ru its master. After it couldn't possibly

turn on Zhou Ru, Wang Lin gave it to her as a gift.

Zhou Ru's love for this tiger immediately reached the same level as her love for Little White.

“In the future, let's call you Little Violet!” Zhou Ru said, as she sat on Little Violet's back and happily clapped her hands.

Little White was beside them with his head down. He felt disdain toward the purple tiger. He was a proper demonic tiger; how could this lump compare to him?

Thinking about this, he lazily roared at the purple tiger.

However, he didn't think that the purple tiger would turn its head toward him and let out a roar in retaliation. This roar was filled with power; it was as if it could shatter the heavens.

Little White howled as every hair on his body stood up and he backed up dozens of feet. He stared at the purple tiger in fear and no longer dared to move up.

This made Zhou Ru clap her hands in joy. She said, “Little White, you can't beat Little Violet.”

Wang Lin watched Zhou Ru's happy face and began to ponder. Strictly speaking, Wang Lin didn't care too much about Zhou Ru. At most he felt like a parent watching their child after spending so much time with her.

The only thing he cared about in the end was Li Muwan.

The day Li Muwan's Nascent Soul wakes up is the day Zhou Ru's soul will be devoured. There was no chance for both of them to survive.

If he were to take out Li Muwan's Nascent Soul early, it would save Zhou Ru, but that would make it almost impossible for Li Muwan to escape death.

After all, Li Muwan's Nascent Soul was in a deep slumber and was still recovering; if it were taken out now, it would disappear.

Wang Lin understood who was more important in his heart. There was no hesitation there.

However, to sacrifice this child's life just for his own selfish desire for Li Muwan to awaken caused Wang Lin's heart to struggle.

Although he had killed countless people in his life, he was able to face himself and the heavens after he killed them. Although he was a demon, he wasn't a demon that lost his humanity.

Spring passed and autumn came. In the blink of an eye, two years passed.

Zhou Ru was now 15 years old. There were still four years until Li Muwan awakens.

In these past two years, Zhou Ru slowly grew and bloomed into a lovely girl. The amount of times Li Muwan appeared in her dreams greatly increased.

Wang Lin spent these past two years cultivating. Throughout this time, the bitterness in his heart became stronger and stronger.

Choosing Li Muwan was a must; however, how he would ensure this child's life when Li Muwan awakened was a question he was still mulling over.

Zhou Ru became more and more quiet in these past two years. She would often sit on Little Violet's back with Little White behind them and stare at the sky.

Zhou Ru whispered, "Little White, I can feel the big sister inside me slowly awaken. When she finally wakes up, I'll be gone... After I'm gone, you must be good, Little White. I'll ask uncle to take you back home. Little White, after I leave, will you think of me..."

Little White raised his head to look at Zhou Ru. His eyes were filled with complex feelings.

Although Zhou Ru would often bully him, in truth, he could feel that Zhou Ru really loved him. When Little Violet would bully him, Zhou Ru would side with him and scold Little Violet.

Little White kept all of this in his heart. Although he was a demonic tiger, his heart felt bitter as he looked at Zhou Ru and nodded his big head.

Zhou Ru faintly smiled. She jumped off Little Violet and arrived next to Little White. She rubbed his fur and said, “Little White, after I’m gone, do you think uncle will think of me...”

Little White let out a soft growl and looked at Zhou Ru.

Zhou Ru rubbed Little White’s fur and felt depressed. She looked at the figure sitting on the mountain in the distance and quietly thought in her heart, “Uncle, Little Ru Er understands. Even now, whenever you look at me, you are looking at the big sister and not at me. She must be very important to you. Little Ru Er knows what to do.”

Zhou Ru’s eyes became watery as she looked over at the big and dumb Little Violet and whispered, “Little Violet, once I’m gone, you will be free...”

Wang Lin was sitting at the top of the mountain. Although he looked like he was cultivating, he was actually just staring at the sky.

Wang Lin pondered. “The heavens’ will... I, Wang Lin, have always resisted the heavens’ will, but I was still played by it this time...”

Zhou Ru's call came from below. "Uncle, uncle, can you come down?"

Wang Lin lowered his head and looked at Zhou Ru with a complex expression. He jump off the mountain and landed next to her.

"Uncle, sit down. Little Ru Er wants to brush your hair." Zhou Ru revealed an innocent smile. She was holding a wooden brush that Tie Yan had gifted her.

She didn't wait for Wang Lin to answer before she dragged him to a big rock. After having Wang Lin sit down, she went behind him and began to carefully brush his hair.

Her expression was very serious. After a while, she said, "Uncle, can you tell little Ru Er stories of you and big sister?"

Wang Lin pondered. After a long time, he slowly nodded.

A story came from his mouth and landed in Zhou Ru's ears. She brushed his hair as she listened and her body would occasionally tremble as if she had understood something.

Zhou Ru put down the wooden brush and whispered, "Uncle, if I die early, does that mean big sister Wan Er won't be able to wake up..."

Wang Lin turned around to look at Zhou Ru. What he saw was a hint of unfamiliarity in her.

Zhou Ru raised her head to look at Wang Lin. Her eyes were filled with sadness as she whispered, “Uncle, in your eyes, is little Ru Er only a body for big sister Wan Er to wake up in? Ever since I was small, I considered you my family, my uncle... When you look at me, I want you to see the real me and not big sister Wan Er, even if only once.”

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru. After pondering for a bit, he said, “Little Ru Er, you are tired. Go rest.” With that, he turned around and disappeared.

The wooden brush in Zhou Ru’s hand fell to the ground. She squated down on the ground and began to cry.

Two streams of tears flowed down from the corners of her eyes...

While Zhou Ru cried, she muttered, “Uncle, I’m scared!”

Wang Lin’s figure appeared in the distance and slightly trembled. The complex emotions in his eyes became even stronger.

“Wan Er, if it was you, how would you choose...”

Little White went missing.

He went missing without a sound, but Wang Lin saw that he had quietly left in the middle of the night.

Zhou Ru became very sad over Little White leaving and became very sick.

While she slept due to her illness, she could often call out to Little White.

Although she often bullied Little White, he held a very important place in her heart. Although she had Little Violet now, Little White was still very important to her.

Little White was her friend, her only friend.

However, when Wang Lin was going to get Little White back, she stopped him. She begged Wang Lin and whispered, “If Little White wants to leave, it is his choice. He should have the right to choose. He is more fortunate than little Zhou Ru... don’t go looking for him...”

Wang Lin’s heart felt very painful as he walked away in silence. He thought about what to do four years from now to save both of them and came up with a plan.

“Uncle doesn’t want me anymore. Little White, you also left...” One month later, Zhou Ru’s illness had gotten better, but she was even quieter than before and would often be in a daze looking into the distance.

On one morning two months later, a tired but excited roar could be heard. Little White appeared in Zhou Ru's vision and with a few jumps arrived next to her.

In his mouth was a fire-red tree branch with a fruit attached to it.

Little White returned!

Zhou Ru looked at Little White. She was very happy and angry at the same time.

“Little White, you didn't abandon me. Little White...” Zhou Ru hugged Little White. As tears rolled down her cheeks, she revealed a happy smile.

Little White was skinnier now and his fur was no longer neat. There were clear signs of injuries on his body and he was no longer as fierce. Instead, he looked very tired.

There was even a deep wound on his stomach. Although that wound was already sealed, there was still some blood on his fur.

Little White put down the branch on the ground and licked Zhou Ru. Then he carefully looked around to make sure that Wang Lin wasn't around. He pulled Zhou Ru's clothes and then touched the fruit on the ground.

“Little White, what are you....” Zhou Ru was startled as she picked up the fruit on the ground.

Little White looked around and became very anxious. He let out a few growls, telling Zhou Ru to quickly eat it.

“Little White, you want me to eat this?” Zhou Ru had been with Little White for a long time, so she was able to immediately tell what he meant.

Little White quickly nodded and his eyes were anxious again.

Zhou Ru picked up the fruit and whispered, “Little White, what fruit is this?”

Wang Lin’s voice floated in from the distance. He said, “That is a Nascent-Soul-shattering fruit!”

All the hair on Little White’s body stood straight up. He quickly jumped to block Zhou Ru from Wang Lin and began to growl.

Chapter 406 – Shocking Change

Wang Lin slowly walked over from where he was. He immediately noticed when Little White returned and saw the fruit he was carrying.

“What a good demonic tiger, sacrificing yourself for your master!” Wang Lin looked at Little White.

Fear appeared in Little White’s eyes, but he still stood before Zhou Ru and growled.

Zhou Ru rubbed Little White’s fur and asked, “Uncle, what is a Nascent-Soul-shattering fruit?”

Wang Lin slowly said, “After you eat the fruit, although Wan Er, who is inside you, won’t die, she will become very weak...”

Zhou Ru was startled. She lowered her head to look at Little White and whispered, “Little White, so you went to look for this fruit for me when you left.” She let out a sigh and threw the fruit to the side. The fruit rolled a few times before falling down a cliff.

Zhou Ru raised her head and looked at Wang Lin. “Uncle, don’t hurt Little White, okay?”

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru. He nodded and then left.

Zhou Ru bit her lower lip as she looked at Wang Lin's back. That figure was so unfamiliar.

Zhou Ru exclaimed, "Uncle, you can relax. Zhou Ru knows what to do to allow you and big sister Wan Er to reunite."

Wang Lin's body paused. He pondered a bit before continuing to walk away.

Another two years quickly passed by.

On this day, a thick mass of black fog erupted from the giant hole that led to the immortal graveyard. This black fog pierced into the sky.

The fog turned into a very strange plant with very large leaves. There were countless tattoos on the plant and it gave off a strange aura.

Just at this moment, a golden light appeared in the sky. Inside the golden light were the illusions of five glowing flying swords.

The moment the golden light appeared, it turned into a net and covered the plant. After a series of rumbling sounds, it forcibly suppressed the plant.

"My clan has been hiding for tens of thousands of years, but today, no one will stop my clan from taking back planet Fu Wen!" an ancient voice said, from deep within the immortal graveyard,

and then a very ancient-looking old man walked out from the hole.

There weren't any tattoos on the old man's body, but if one looked closely, there was a plant flashing on his forehead. Upon closer inspection, there were 11 leaves on that plant!

No!

After another closer look, there was another leaf under the 11 leaves. Although it was not completely open, it was opened $\frac{1}{3}$ of the way.

The moment the old man walked out from the hole, the five swords in the sky all hummed in unison. Two of the swords left the golden net and charged toward the old man.

The old man's expression was calm as he whispered, "The country of Suzaku's first generation Suzaku sacrificed himself along with nine mid stage Ascendant Cultivators to create these five swords to seal my Forsaken Immortal Clan for tens of thousands of years. Today I can do the same thing by sacrificing myself to free my Forsaken Immortal Clan. Absorb!" He pointed forward with his right hand and a giant tattoo appeared before him. This tattoo let out a primal aura and immediately began to spread.

Those two flying sword began to tremble, then they managed to break free from the power of the tattoo and quickly backed away.

“Return!” The old man’s eyes were calm. It was as if he had seen through everything. He waved his right hand and then a heaven-shattering roar came from the sky. Countless tattoos appeared in the air soon after. They interlocked with each other to create a tattoo that looked like it could split the heavens.

The two flying swords stopped struggling and flew toward the old man like lightning.

Bang! Bang!

Two bangs that echoed across the entire planet could be heard as the two swords stabbed into the old man’s chest. They were struggling to escape but couldn’t.

“Back then, this old man was but a coward who had to watch countless clan members die. Although I lived, my heart died back then!” The old man pointed at the golden net in the sky.

Two more flying swords quickly flew toward him. Although they struggled, it was to avail. They were controlled by the old man to stab into his chest as well.

“It has been tens of thousands of years and I was originally supposed to be dead, but my clan regarded me as their founding ancestor. They fed me my own clan’s tattoos to keep me alive. I survived on the lives of my own clan members... I’m a sinner of my clan...”

The old man looked at the last flying sword in the golden net. He took a deep breath and reached out, then the final golden sword suddenly began to struggle.

But it seemed like the golden sword didn't have enough power to resist. After a while, it charged out from the golden net and stabbed toward the old man.

“This old man is a sinner of the Forsaken Immortal Clan who deserves to die. Today this old man broke through the 11-leaves stage and my 12th leaf has started to open, placing me a level above what the cultivators call Ascendant. However, this old man's talent is limited, so I wasn't able to fully absorb the power to truly take that last step. I'm a disgrace to the ancestors and I'm not worthy of all the clan members who died to keep me alive...”

The last flying sword rushed over and stabbed the old man right between the eyes.

The old man's eyes slowly dimmed.

“This old man is a sinner, but my death will allow my clan to return to the surface. Allow me to be sealed in place of the Forsaken Immortal Tree. With my soul as a sacrifice, my clan can reappear!” At that moment, the light in the old man's eyes went out and his hands reached out to tear open the sky.

A sound that reverberated through the entire planet could be heard as the golden net was split in half.

The giant plant that was suppressed by the golden net immediately charged out and became like a pillar holding up the heavens.

At the same time, the countless tattoos surrounding the area shattered and disappeared.

The old man's body slowly merged with the giant plant and disappeared.

At this moment, the Forsaken Immortal Clan members came out of the hole one by one. More and more of them came out and every single one of them bowed deeply toward the plant.

Among those Forsaken Immortal Clan members was a woman who was wearing a veil. Her eyes underneath the veil were calm.

“I hope you aren't lying to me... I want that Qian Feng to die without a grave!”

Fifty kilometers away, a burly man wearing a straw hat looked at the giant plant and muttered, “I hope you didn't lie to me. I want the Four Sect Alliance to return...”

“Kill!!” A roar that could pierce the heavens came from the Immortal Graveyard. This wasn't a roar from one person but from all the Forsaken Immortal Clan members. This roar traveled through the high heavens and echoed across the land.

At this moment, an angry roar came from the cave Zhuque Zi was cultivating in at the top of Mount Suzaku. The roar caused the cave to explode, leaving behind only dust.

Zhuque Zi, who was wearing a red robe, appeared from the void. He looked at the direction of the Immortal Graveyard with a very ugly expression.

“Damn remnants of the Forsaken Immortal Clan. You guys are courting death!!!” Zhuque Zi reached out and all the clouds seemed to gather in his hand. Soon, a white token formed from the clouds appeared in his palm.

He slapped it with his left hand and the token split into two, then to four, and so on.

“I’m calling all cultivation countries as the 14th generation Suzaku. The second war with the Forsaken Immortal Clan begins!”

The cloud tokens quickly disappeared. Then the old man walked out of his long years of closed door cultivation in the Heavenly Jade Sect in the country of Suzaku.

He was wearing a black robe and was very skinny, but his eyes lit up as he looked toward the Immortal Graveyard. He whispered, “Things are changing!”

This old man was the early stage Ascendant ancestor that the entire Heavenly Jade Sect respected, Chu Yunfei.

The Earth Soul Sect was in eastern side of Suzaku. There was a cave deep underground below the sect, and inside it sat a middle-aged man.

At this moment, this man suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes gave off an ancient feel as he sighed. “This day has finally come. I can’t believe I got caught up in this, ah!”

The final sect in Suzaku was the Immortal’s Path Sect; however, there was no commotion here. The Ascendant ancestor of the Immortal’s Path Sect was very mysterious. Very few people knew of his whereabouts or even what he looked like.

Pilu, Soul Refining Sect.

Du Tian opened his eyes and sneered before closing them once more.

This calamity on planet Suzaku had nothing to do with Wang Lin. He was only focused on facing the second arrival of the heavens’ messenger so Li Muwan could be reborn.

There were two years left until Li Muwan’s awakening.

In these two years, Zhou Ru spent most of her time in silence. It was as if there was already a huge barrier between her and Wang Lin.

Wang Lin could feel Li Muwan's Nascent Soul slowly awakening in her body and Zhou Ru's life force slowly disappearing.

When her life force completely disappears, Li Muwan will have completely devoured Zhou Ru's soul.

However, the speed at which Li Muwan's Nascent Soul was growing had slowed down over the last year. It was as if it wasn't willing to grow, it wasn't willing to devour Zhou Ru's soul.

Wang Lin knew that it was because Li Muwan had recovered some of her consciousness. She wasn't willing to sacrifice a child to allow herself to reawaken.

This was her choice and it was not Wang Lin's decision to make. He used his spiritual energy to stop her, allowing her Nascent Soul to continue to grow inside Zhou Ru.

“Wan Er, I know you aren't willing to devour this child. Believe in me, I'll do this properly and not harm her at all. Once you have awakened, we can send her back to her parents. What I want is your Nascent Soul, not this child's body...”

This was Wang Lin's promise to Li Muwan.

Chapter 407 – Arrival Of The Heaven's Messenger

Wang Lin lied to Li Muwan.

He couldn't think of a way to protect Li Muwan and also make sure Zhou Ru's soul remained intact.

If he were to pull out Zhou Ru's soul in advance, the death aura created at that moment would be very harmful to Li Muwan's Nascent Soul. Even if her Nascent Soul could withstand it, it would be seriously injured and would most likely shatter soon after.

This was still secondary though; the moment Zhou Ru's soul is removed, the heavens' messenger will descend. Without Zhou Ru's soul to mask Li Muwan's Nascent Soul, Li Muwan will be exposed before the heavens.

At that moment, Li Muwan's Nascent Soul won't be fully recovered, so the heavens' law will still affect her greatly.

The original plan wasn't like this. Li Muwan's Nascent Soul was supposed to fuse with the baby's flesh. Doing this would make it so that her soul would belong to the baby, allowing her to effectively dodge the heavens' law.

But right now everything had changed. Aside from Li Muwan devouring Zhou Ru's soul, nothing else could resolve this change.

This answer was the dead end Wang Lin had reached after four years of struggling.

There was no doubt in his heart when he thought about who was more important. He had already decided to sacrifice Zhou Ru to allow Li Muwan to awaken.

This choice was very cruel and was very painful for Wang Lin as well. However, Wang Lin was an old monster who had cultivated for 500 years. After four years of struggling, his heart was as hard as steel.

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru, who was silently pondering on a rock in the distance, and thought to himself, "Zhou Ru, I will not forget this kindness. I'll make sure your family lives in prosperity for ten generations. They will rule over Chu..."

As if she had heard Wang Lin, her body trembled as she turned toward him. Tears appeared at the corners of her eyes, but there was a big smile on her face.

These last two years slowly went by day by day. The day at which the heavens' messenger will arrive was getting closer.

After arriving at the moon, Wang Lin had never gone back to Suzaku, so he naturally didn't know about the big changes that were taking place in the country of Suzaku.

The current country of Suzaku could be said to be covered in the

flames of war.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan had moved out with four nine-leaf shamans, which were equal in power to Ascendant cultivators, and began a back and forth war with the country of Suzaku.

At the same time, one shocking piece of news after another echoed across planet Suzaku. Most of the news contained the word “betrayal.”

Various figureheads of cultivation countries and ancestors of sects betrayed the country of Suzaku.

Due to many of these betrayals at key points of battles, the country of Suzaku was forced to retreat many times.

Now a rumor was spreading across planet Suzaku.

Countless years ago, the Forsaken Immortal Clan came up with a technique. By sacrificing a large number of clan members, they could turn a clan member into a cultivator.

In these countless years, the Forsaken Immortal Clan converted nine different people. Because they didn't have the bodies of Forsaken Immortal Clan members, they weren't restricted by the seal, so they went out and joined various sects.

This was the strongest card the Forsaken Immortal Clan had for this war.

The moon was currently countless times quieter than planet Suzaku. There were only three more months until the fated day.

Zhou Ru hadn't spoken for an entire year. The time she spent sleeping had increased greatly. Now she was sleeping for a majority of the day.

Little White still stayed by her side. The sadness in his eyes deepened more each day.

As for Little Violent, he didn't understand anything, so he just lied on the ground and looked at Zhou Ru and Little White in confusion.

Wang Lin's divine sense was always locked onto Zhou Ru to keep an eye on Li Muwan's Nascent Soul. He also kept his body at peak condition so he could deal with the heavens' messenger at any moment.

The original body was doing the same deep in the molten core of the moon. He couldn't allow himself to lose this battle against the heavens' messenger.

While Zhou Ru was sleeping, she would sometimes sleep talk. She would still say, "Uncle, I'm scared!" but these words became less and less frequent.

Most of the time she was muttering something too jumbled to

make out. Whenever she spoke like this, tears would come out of her eyes.

The 19-year-old Zhou Ru had grown up. Although she wasn't an exquisite beauty, she had a sense of innocence and purity.

Zhou Ru spent the whole final month sleeping.

She didn't wake up even once this month. Li Muwan's Nascent soul had begun to devour her.

Little White and Little Violet had been sealed away by Wang Lin to prevent them from messing with Li Muwan's awakening. He was currently beside Zhou Ru. His heart felt pain as he looked at the little girl.

"Uncle, who are you?"

"Uncle, thank you for saving me..."

"Uncle, you promised to catch me a big tiger..."

"Uncle, I'm scared. Can you take away the little person inside me..."

His memories of Zhou Ru flashed across his mind. After a while, Wang Lin let out a long sigh.

Time slowly passed by and the last month slowly came to its end.

The final day had finally arrived. Wang Lin could feel Li Muwan's Nascent Soul awaken. She was currently devouring Zhou Ru's soul.

Grey clouds suddenly appeared in the sky above the moon. The moment they appeared, they began to gather.

Inside the clouds, a pair of eyes appeared. Wang Lin was very familiar with this pair of eyes.

The heavens' messenger from 19 years ago descended once more.

That gaze swept past Wang Lin and landed on Zhou Ru. The pair of eyes glowed as a giant hand reached out toward her.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Without any hesitation, he jumped into the air and pointed at the giant hand.

At this moment, the life and death scroll appeared in the sky. Wang Lin shouted, "Scram!"

Thick strands of grey gas came out of the life and death scroll and gathered before Wang Lin. The giant hand from the heavens' messenger arrived and collided with the grey gas.

Boom!

An earth-shattering sound echoed across the area as the grey gas from the life and death scroll was pushed apart and the giant hand bounced back.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. After sending out a message with his mind, the ground began to crack open. His original body charged out of the ground, went after the giant hand, and punched it hard!

Boom!

Another earth-shattering sound echoed across the area. The sky split open and the earth shattered. The retreating hand was completely shattered by the original body's punch.

Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning. He said, in a deep voice, "This time you still won't be able to take away Li Muwan's soul!"

The pair of eyes in the clouds didn't change at all, but this time two hands suddenly came down from the sky. There was red lightning crackling and popping all over the two hands.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. This time the heaven's messenger seemed to be prepared.

The two giant hands quickly arrived. One reached toward Wang Lin and the other toward his original body.

The original body let out a roar and immediately grew into a giant more than 100 feet tall. The three purple stars on its forehead began to rapidly spin as it threw out a punch.

Bang!

A powerful shockwave quickly spread out in the air. The original body was knocked back with red light all over its body. It then smashed into a mountain, causing the entire mountain to turn to dust.

That giant arm was bounced back once more, but this time it didn't shatter.

As for Wang Lin, when the arm came, his hand formed a seal and pointed at the giant hand. The life and death scroll in the sky suddenly closed and moved before him to block for him.

The giant hand grabbed the scroll. It paused for a moment and then was about to withdraw with the scroll.

Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot as he shouted, "Shake!"

The life and death scroll shook and a large amount of grey gas came out of it. Sizzling sounds came from the hand along with white gas. In the end, the giant hand had to let go of the scroll and withdraw.

The pair of eyes ruthlessly looked at Zhou Ru, who was currently

behind Wang Lin. The pair of giant hands ripped apart the clouds, revealing a giant face.

This face looked extremely normal, but the moment one saw it, they would feel respect for it. This face represented the might of the heavens.

He coldly stared at Wang Lin and opened his mouth. A strand of grey light suddenly flew out of his mouth and formed a wheel. The moment this wheel appeared, the sky changed colors and the earth shook.

Countless cracks began to spread with Wang Lin as the center and in the blink of an eye the land within 5,000 kilometers began to crack open.

Countless spatial rifts appeared in the sky. These spatial rifts linked together, making it look as if the sky was going to fall.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy. With only a thought, his original body arrived and fused with him. The real Wang Lin appeared!

The giant face didn't even look at Wang Lin. He moved his large hand toward the wheel and touched it. A mysterious sound came from the wheel and then the entire area seemed to be surrounded by a powerful force.

Wang Lin's expression changed. He was familiar with this power;

it was the power of the reincarnation cycle.

Just as his body was about to move, all of the surrounding reincarnation cycle power gathered and descended upon Wang Lin.

At this moment, the power of the reincarnation cycle seemed to form a prison and Wang Lin was trapped inside.

He wasn't able to move his body even one inch; he couldn't even raise a single finger.

After the giant hand finished messing with the wheel, it descended like lightning. Its target was Zhou Ru.

Wang Lin wasn't able to move his body at all, but his heart screamed, "NO!!!"

He had worked hard for 19 years just for this moment, but now he could only watch as the giant hand was about to take Li Muwan's Nascent Soul away.

Chapter 408 – Fate's Cruel Teasing

At this moment, Wang Lin went crazy!

He wasn't able to move his body, but his origin soul was still free. Although his origin soul couldn't leave his body, his domain still existed.

The figure of a giant ancient god appeared in the sky and grabbed the life and death scroll. With one shake, the scroll opened completely.

In an instant, a thick strand of grey gas came out of the life and death scroll. It didn't move toward the giant hand but fused with the figure of the ancient god.

The ancient god figure trembled and an aura similar to the heavens' messenger's appeared. It coldly looked at the heavens' messenger's arm before grabbing it and viciously pulling it back.

The heavens' messenger that had only showed its face was dragged out from the void by the ancient god.

A strange scene occurred in the sky as two giant figures appeared.

Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning right now. When he saw the heavens' messenger, he was startled.

The heavens' messenger's body was almost no different from an ancient god's body, but what shocked Wang Lin were the seven shining stars on the messenger's head.

However, three of the stars seemed to be sealed; they were much dimmer than the rest.

"This..." When Wang Lin saw this, an unbelievable thought came to his mind.

"This is the real reincarnation cycle..."

When he first saw the heavens' messenger, he didn't question it, but after seeing it again, he suddenly thought, "The reincarnation cycle is an law of the heavens, it should be ethereal... why would a messenger exist..."

And this messenger was an ancient god!

Everything he saw today was outside of Wang Lin's imagination. He questioned what exactly was the heavens' law.

After the heavens' messenger was pulled, he opened his eyes for the first time and revealed an expression other than cold indifference. It was confusion.

He stared at the figure of the ancient god before opening his mouth as if he wanted to speak, but in the end he closed it. His body moved and his giant hand quickly swung toward the ancient

god formed by Wang Lin's domain.

Boom!

This sound echoed through the heavens and earth. Everything within 5,000 kilometers of here was already shattered and now it was shattering even more.

Wang Lin clearly saw the ground within 5,000 kilometers suddenly cave in, forming a giant hole.

The only place that didn't collapse was the center of the hole where Zhou Ru was. Now it looked like Zhou Ru was on top of a tower.

Zhou Ru's body was emitting a gentle, white light.

The ancient god formed by Wang Lin's domain was knocked back several steps by the heavens' messenger. Wang Lin's body trembled as blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth. His origin soul was about to collapse.

But he knew that if he couldn't withstand this, then Li Muwan's Nascent Soul was going to die!

The ancient god formed by Wang Lin's domain rushed forward and punched the heavens' messenger.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

One punch after another caused the entire moon to shake and more blood to seep from his mouth. At this moment, the force holding Wang Lin weakened, so he grasped the opportunity and quickly let out a growl and broke free.

“Die!” Wang Lin let out a roar as he jumped into the air and punched the heavens’ messenger.

A hint of confusion appeared in the heavens’ messenger’s eyes as he swung his right arm and sent Wang Lin flying like a meteor. However, Wang Lin’s punch also landed and caused the heavens’ messenger to stagger back several steps.

The ancient god figure quickly took a few steps to catch up to the heavens’ messenger and attacked once more.

Wang Lin’s body quickly returned. As he licked the blood from the corner of his lips, his eyes became filled with battle intent. He and the ancient god formed from his domain battled the heavens’ messenger.

The messenger kept on getting pushed back. Only four of the stars on his forehead were shining, meaning his current power was only that of a four-star ancient god.

“You... are not of my clan...” The heaven’s messenger talked for the first time. A normal cultivator wouldn’t be able to understand

him at all because he spoke in the ancient gods' language.

It was indeed as he said; Wang Lin at this moment couldn't be considered an ancient god. Ancient gods never had internal cultivation, and from ancient history to now, no ancient god ever had a domain!

"It doesn't matter if I am or not, I won't agree to you taking Li Muwan's Nascent Soul away!" Wang Lin shouted back, in the ancient gods' language as he threw a punch.

The heavens' messenger was forced back once more.

The ancient god figure quickly followed up on that attack.

The white light surrounding Zhou Ru became stronger and stronger.

A voice suddenly came from inside Zhou Ru.

"Wang Lin... You lied to me..."

This was a voice Wang Lin hadn't heard in 19 years. It belonged to Li Muwan.

Wang Lin's body trembled as he suddenly turned around. He was grief-stricken by what he saw.

“Wan Er, you!!!”

What he saw was the white light around Zhou Ru becoming as bright as it possibly could. Her soul was pushed out of her body and then surrounded by the white light before gently landing on the side.

“Wang Lin... Wan Er wants to see you and be with you, but I am supposed to be dead. It is simply too cruel to her if the price of me awakening is to devour her soul. I felt this child grow up over these past 19 years; looking at her is like seeing my own child. Big brother Wang... I don't have the heart to do it... Wan Er is very dumb. I let you down...”

The moment Li Muwan awakened, she stopped devouring Zhou Ru's soul and used the power of her Nascent Soul to push Zhou Ru's soul out of her body.

Without Zhou Ru's soul, her body was surrounded by a death aura. The moment Li Muwan's Nascent Soul awakened, it was exposed to the heavens' law. This caused it to slowly collapse.

Wang Lin quickly arrived beside Zhou Ru's body and pointed at her brow. At that moment, Li Muwan's Nascent Soul slowly flew out of Zhou Ru's body.

She opened her eyes, looked at Wang Lin, and revealed the same gentle gaze from 19 years ago.

Li Muwan softly said, “Promise me... To take good care of yourself...” She raised her hand to feel Wang Lin’s body temperature, but right when she was about to touch him, her hand became transparent.

A trace of sadness appeared on her face. She looked at Wang Lin and whispered, “Zhou Ru is only a child; don’t make it difficult for her. This is my own choice.”

At this moment, the heavens’ messenger moved past the ancient god figure and arrived beside Wang Lin. It reached out toward the wheel and messed with it. The power of the reincarnation cycle reappeared once more.

A powerful suction force came from the wheel toward Li Muwan.

Wang Lin suddenly raised his head. His eyes became extremely cold as he said, “Without my permission, forget the fact that you aren’t even the real heavens’ law, but even if you were, don’t think you can take her away!”

He pointed at his brow and the heaven defying bead appeared. With a wave of his hand, Li Muwan’s Nascent Soul went into the heaven defying bead and the heaven defying bead went back inside his body.

The heaven’s messenger shot a thoughtful look at Wang Lin. His eyes were filled with confusion. Then his body slowly disappeared, and in the blink of an eye, the clouds and wheel also disappeared.

Wang Lin stared at Zhou Ru's body and began to laugh like crazy. His laugh was filled with sadness and madness.

"I, Wang Lin, have fought against the heavens and twice fought against the reincarnation cycle, but I didn't expect to lose to the heavens' will in the end. The heavens' will... the heavens' will is cruel!"

Wang Lin pointed at Zhou Ru's soul and placed it back inside her body. Then he jumped into the air as he laughed madly, leaving behind only echos of his sad laughter.

After Wang Lin left, Little White carefully flew over. He was originally sealed by Wang Lin, but during the battle with the heavens' messenger, the seal shattered, allowing him to escape. Only after he saw Wang Lin leave did he dare to come over. His eyes were filled with sadness as he licked Zhou Ru's small face.

Zhou Ru muttered to herself, "Little White... Stop messing around, I want to sleep..."

Little White was startled. He immediately let out a happy growl and then picked up Zhou Ru by her clothes and took her far away.

A crazy person appeared on the moon. His hair was all over the place and he would often say the two words "Heavens' Will". Whenever a beast blocked him, it would die.

"Heavens' will... I, Wang Lin, won against the heavens' law but

was played by the heavens' will!"

A year later, on a rainy night at the eastern part of the moon, a crazy person stood on top of a tall mountain.

The rain came crashing toward the ground. It landed on his body and flowed down his cheeks before falling to the ground.

"What is life, what is death..."

"I, Wang Lin, have spent my life on the path of slaughter and comprehended the heavens' law when I turned into a mortal. I saw life as life and death as death. This rain is born in the sky and dies when it hits the earth..."

"Thanks to senior Zhou Yi's obsession, the celestial female corpse awakened. The emotions between the two, how if he lives she dies and if he dies she lives; all of this allowed me to understand the meaning of seeing life not as life and seeing death not as death..."

"Surviving through a disaster allowed me to see the changes in life. Zhou Ru tipping between life and death, Wan Er's death in life and life in death. It was the heavens' will that finally allowed I, Wang Lin, to see life still as life and death still as death!"

"After 19 years of time.... Wan Er, thank you for allowing me to understand... I should let things that are lost in the world stay lost and those that still exist to remain existing."

“This rain was born in the sky but doesn’t die when it hits the earth. On the earth it will gain new life; it will help plants grow and then it will turn into clouds once more. This change is life!”

“I can’t let go of my parents’ soul and your departure. In truth, I wasn’t filial to my parents, and to you I have always been neglectful. Although this emotion is real, it was more of a sense of duty... because I was moved...”

Wang Lin’s parents’ souls flew out from his brow. They gently gazed at him as they slowly disappeared. They didn’t die but entered a different realm of life.

Chapter 409 – Dao Heart

“Little White, where is uncle?” Zhou Ru was sitting on Little White’s back with a bunch of fruits in her hands.

Little White shook his big head and let out a growl in response.

Ever since Zhou Ru had woken up one year ago, she hadn’t seen Wang Lin. Only Little White accompanied her.

Little White was currently carrying Zhou Ru as they walked through a mountain range. At this moment, the ground suddenly began to tremble. Little White let out a low growl as he backed up a couple dozen feet.

The ground began to shake even more violently and then suddenly a lifeform that looked like a worm but countless times larger sprang out of the ground. It let out a roar and pointed its head at Zhou Ru.

The part of this creature that was above ground was already over 100 feet tall. Its entire body was red and had bamboo-like sections. It looked very terrifying.

There was no fear on Zhou Ru’s face though; instead, there was some excitement. She threw the fruits away, hit Little White’s head, and said, “Little White, you have to look carefully; whether we can find uncle or not depends on this.”

Little White rolled his eyes and let out a roar at the giant worm.

The more than 100-feet-long worm moved. It opened its large mouth and charged toward Zhou Ru. It moved very fast and they could smell its fishy breath as it approached. There were also countless sharp teeth in its mouth. If one were to get caught by that mouth, there wouldn't be any bones left.

There wasn't any trace of fear in Zhou Ru's face; she instead became more and more excited. Her large eyes weren't even looking at the giant worm and instead she raised her head to look at the sky.

Even Little White didn't retreat another step. There was a hint of mockery in his eyes.

Just at the moment that the giant worm charged forth, a giant figure appeared in the sky. This figure let out a humming sound and then arrived beside Zhou Ru at an unimaginable speed.

It was a giant mosquito. Its sharp mouth quickly stabbed into the worm. With a swing, the worm's entire body was dragged out from underground and thrown into the air.

At this moment, the mosquito moved again and in a flash stabbed its sharp mouth into the head of the worm. Then all of the worm's blood was sucked dry by the mosquito.

The mosquito threw the worm to the side, then he looked at

Zhou Ru and Little White before flying off into the distance.

Zhou Ru quickly shouted, “Little White, chase, quickly, chase!”

Little White didn’t hesitate and immediately started running.

Wang Lin let out the mosquito beast one year ago to protect Zhou Ru.

He didn’t want to see Zhou Ru, but he wouldn’t just leave her alone on this dangerous moon.

During this past year, the mosquito had saved Zhou Ru countless times. At first Zhou Ru was scared of the mosquito, but now she felt a sense of familiarity toward him. Whenever she saw him, it was like she was seeing Wang Lin.

She had no memory of what happened one year ago and she also had no memory of having a Nascent Soul in her body; it was as if it had never happened.

Wang Lin wiped away those memories when he returned her soul to her body.

Zhou Ru was an innocent child; she shouldn’t have to suffer for Li Muwan’s failed awakening. Wang Lin wasn’t the type to blame others in anger, and he wanted to let her live a full life.

However, Wang Lin's heart was still thinking about what happened one year ago, so he didn't want to face Zhou Ru. This feeling was very complicated for him.

Zhou Ru felt very bad for not being able to see uncle, so she started her journey to find him. The moon was very small to Wang Lin but very big to her.

During this year, she and Little White had traveled across more than half of the moon. Although she hadn't seen Wang Lin once, she felt like she was getting closer to her uncle.

Unfortunately, Little White was far too slow compared to the mosquito, so the mosquito's figure soon disappeared into the distance. However, Zhou Ru knew that the moment she meets danger again, that big mosquito will rush over.

"Hmph, that big mosquito flies too fast. Little White, you're too slow." Zhou Ru pouted as she looked into the sky.

Little White let out a roar filled with grievance. He thought, "That mosquito is flying in the sky. If it were running on the ground, I'd definitely be faster."

Zhou Ru was about to continue speaking when a gentle breeze landed on her, sending a surge of warmth through her body. Zhou Ru was startled as she looked around and whispered, "Little White, don't you think this is strange? Every three to five days there is this warm breeze. Each time it lands on me, I feel warmth travel through my whole body and then I won't feel hungry even if I

don't eat.”

Little White shook his head and let out a low growl as a response.

Zhou Ru's journey continued. What she didn't know was that Wang Lin was at the top of the mountain with his divine sense withdrawn.

During this past year, although he had gone crazy, he didn't forget about Zhou Ru's safety. He would spread out his divine sense every few days to check on Zhou Ru's condition and then send some spiritual energy into her body to prevent her from getting hungry.

Wang Lin raised his head toward the sky. His eyes were currently very bright. Wang Lin had never had this type of gaze before; it was a gaze that could penetrate the heart and see through life and death.

“So the domain of life and death is like this... The things in this world, if I want to control them, then I can.” Wang Lin's right hand reached forth and all the clouds before him gathered toward his palm. Soon, a small ball made of clouds appeared in his hand.

This ball of clouds was filled with lightning.

Feeling the immense power inside the ball, Wang Lin let out a deep breath.

Although this ball of clouds couldn't destroy the heavens, it could kill any Soul Formation cultivator. If the Soul Transformation Li Yuanfeng were to revive, he would be destroyed by this ball as well.

“The life and death domain has reached completion and my cultivation has broken through the Soul Formation stage. I only need one more step to reach the Soul Transformation stage. I have already taken half of that step...” Wang Lin waved his right hand and the ball of clouds disappeared.

“I need to prepare to reach the Soul Transformation stage!” Wang Lin's eyes were calm.

Soul Transformation cultivators can be considered a real powerhouse. It is said that Soul Transformation cultivators are wanted by many on any cultivation planet.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor was merely at the early stage of Soul Transformation, but it allowed him to control an entire clan and become their leader.

Li Yuanfeng was raised to the Soul Transformation stage by force but became the pillar of Xue Yue.

One could see the value of a Soul Transformation cultivator.

After all, the Ascendant old monsters were always in closed door cultivation and there were far too few of them. Thus, Soul

Transformation cultivators become the real backbone of any power.

If we put it in the context of the mortal martial arts world, they would be the top-class experts that are admired by everyone.

Among cultivators, the significance of these people are amplified by more than a thousand fold.

This was a Soul Transformation cultivator.

Even Tianyun Zi never would have expected that the little cultivator who he had good a feeling about that was on the edge of the Soul Formation stage would be preparing to enter the Soul Transformation stage only 200 years later.

If Tianyun Zi knew this, then Wang Lin wouldn't merely be an honorary disciple for 100 years, he would become a real disciple with certain privileges.

“Situ, once I reach the Soul Transformation stage, I'll have the power to awaken you...” Wang Lin took a deep breath as he pointed at his brow. Shortly after, his body began to disappear as he went inside the heaven defying bead.

Inside the heaven defying bead, Situ Nan's large soul was floating there. Wang Lin appeared next to it and silently stared at it.

After absorbing the two arms, Situ Nan's soul was no longer

transparent; it was now more solid. His soul gave off a powerful pressure. This pressure was several times stronger than ancestor Du Tian's.

“Situ...” Wang Lin silently stared at Situ Nan for a very long time before taking a step and appearing in the eastern part of the heaven defying bead.

There was another Nascent Soul here.

However, this Nascent Soul's eyes were closed as if she were sleeping. She was surrounded by spirit liquid that continuously entered her soul to provide her with energy.

“Wan Er...” Wang Lin's eyes became gentle.

The spirit liquid surrounding Wan Er was the dew from the heaven defying bead. Wang Lin had gathered this dew over the past year. Its purpose was to help repair Li Muwan's Nascent Soul, and with the passage of time, it will make her Nascent Soul even stronger.

“Wan Er, you waited for me for 300 years. I, Wang Lin, have no way to repay you. I'll protect your Nascent Soul until you awaken, until my death.” Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan's Nascent Soul for a very long time...

“If everything I do can be exchanged for a chance at a miracle, then I'll wait 1 year, 10 years, 100 years, 1,000 years... until my

death.”

Wang Lin looked tenderly at Li Muwan as memories of the past flashed across his mind.

Memories are like water in your palm; it doesn't matter whether you have your hand open or if it's holding it tightly, it will still leak drop by drop until it's all gone. However, the coolness of the water is unforgettable.

Wang Lin walked up and gently kissed her forehead. His warmth was slowly transmitted to Wan Er.

Wan Er's body trembled...

She felt Wang Lin's lips and his warmth. This warmth contained an unerasable joy, a silent call, and a sense of protection that will never fade.

Love is like a river; the left shore is the joyous laughter that can brighten up 1000 years of sadness and the right shore is an eternal silence lingering under the candlelight. What flows between them is years of fading loneliness.

Wang Lin turned around and left the heaven defying bead. Although he left the heaven defying bead, his heart remained there for all of eternity.

On the top of the mountain, under the starlight in the middle of

the night, the lonely figure under the rain seems like it is about to be shattered by the wind.

The uncertain sadness is what always gets blown away by the wind, but the loneliness of having no family or friends is the fire that the wind can never extinguish.

The lonely figure raised his well-structured face to face the darkness in the sky, to face the brightness of the stars. There he saw the figure of a woman that will forever remain in his heart.

Chapter 410 – Soul Transformation (1)

Zhou Ru's journey to find uncle continued. She had no idea why uncle left, so she wanted to find Wang Lin and ask him for the reason.

At this moment, Wang Lin was on top of a mountain with all of the celestial jades he owned on the ground around him.

While sitting in the middle of the circle, he put aside all other thoughts in his mind and concentrated on cultivating.

The current Wang Lin's cultivation level had reached the peak of the Soul Formation stage and his domain had reached completion, so now he needed to breakthrough to the Soul Transformation stage.

The Soul Transformation stage is a goal all cultivators pursuit.

Once they reach the Soul Transformation stage, their domains can materialize, causing its power to reach an unimaginable degree. Aside from that, they will be able to absorb celestial spiritual energy. This means that all of their techniques and spells will contain celestial spiritual energy, making them infinitely more powerful.

In ancient times, before the Celestial Realm collapsed, a Soul Transformation cultivator wasn't a rare sight. However, now that the Celestial Realm has collapsed, a Soul Transformation cultivator is a powerhouse.

The key to breaking through from the Soul Formation stage to the Soul Transformation stage is the amount of celestial jades. The more celestial jades there are, the more dense the celestial spiritual energy will be and therefore the chance of breaking through to the Soul Transformation will be higher.

Of course, one's domain plays a large role in reaching the Soul Transformation stage as well. If one's domain doesn't reach completion, then that person will have no hopes of ever reaching the Soul Transformation stage.

Comprehension of the laws of the heavens is of great importance for a Soul Transformation cultivator.

Wang Lin's comprehension of the heavens' law was different from others'. After seeing that the heavens' messenger was an ancient god, he developed a hint of doubt.

What is the heavens' law...

Wang Lin's earlier understanding was that the heavens' law was a natural law that has always existed, like the law of destruction.

No one can replace the heavens' law. Cultivators merely go against the heavens' law and break free from it. No one thinks that they can replace or control the heavens' law.

However, after Wang Lin saw the ancient god, his understanding

of the heavens' law underwent a subtle change.

There was a mystery before him, but with his current understanding, he couldn't comprehend all of it.

“Heavens' law... interesting!” Wang Lin's eyes sparkled.

He took a deep breath and opened all the pores in his body to absorb the celestial spiritual energy from the celestial jades around him.

When Wang Lin went to the Celestial Realm, he was able to obtain quite a few celestial jades. These celestial jades became the driving force for Wang Lin to reach the Soul Transformation stage. At this moment, a powerful surge of celestial spiritual energy entered Wang Lin's body.

Compared to the last few times he absorbed celestial spiritual energy, it was a lot less painful this time. The celestial spiritual energy surged into him and suppressed the spiritual energy in his body.

The two different forces were like fire and water as they began a life and death battle in his body.

Wang Lin's body had a lot of spiritual energy, so at first, when only a bit of celestial spiritual energy entered his body, it was immediately beaten back. However, as time passed and more celestial spiritual energy entered his body, the spiritual energy

could no longer hold the celestial spiritual energy back.

Although there was still much more spiritual energy than celestial spiritual energy, the difference in quality was too high. A strand of celestial spiritual energy was equal to all of the spiritual energy of a Core Formation cultivator.

As a result, the spiritual energy was naturally pushed back.

When a Soul Formation cultivator becomes a Soul Transformation cultivator, their spiritual energy will go through one of two types of changes. The first one is all the spiritual energy is pushed out of one's body and then, when it contains only celestial spiritual energy, the body transformations and breaks through to the Soul Transformation.

This method is relatively easy and it's what most cultivators choose to do. However, all of that spiritual energy is wasted and will have to be cultivated back. Also, their cultivation at the early stage of Soul Transformation ends up being unstable.

This method also requires a cultivator to go into closed door cultivation for 100 year to adjust their body.

The second method is to refine the spiritual energy in one's body until it reaches the same quality as celestial spiritual energy. This method is very difficult as the spiritual energy needs to be refined constantly.

But once it succeeds, it gives one a great advantage during the early stage of Soul Transformation. One won't need to go into closed door cultivation for 100 years and they will still have the same result.

The advantage of the second method is to save 100 years of closed door cultivation and naturally this increases cultivation speed by a lot.

Wang Lin chose the second method. After all, he didn't have the time to go into 100 years of closed door cultivation.

The spiritual energy in his body was being compressed by the celestial spiritual energy. The compressed spiritual energy then slowly gathered at this dantain. Next, celestial spiritual energy would course through the veins around his dantain. This was a process of transformation. The celestial spiritual energy was like a mill grinding the spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body to refine it to the point that it could fuse with the celestial spiritual energy.

This process was very slow. In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

Wang Lin still hadn't moved. $\frac{2}{3}$ of the celestial jades around him had turned grey and some of them had already shattered.

"Not enough..." Wang Lin's eyes suddenly opened. There seemed to be celestial spiritual energy moving inside his eyes. Right now he looked like a celestial.

Although the amount of celestial jades Wang Lin had couldn't compare to what the big sects had, it was still a lot. But looking at it now, it was far from enough to reach the Soul Transformation stage.

He had only gone through 1% of the transformation, and the spiritual energy in his body was only compressed but hadn't fused yet.

Wang Lin muttered to himself, "No wonder there are so few Soul Transformation cultivators. The amount of celestial jades needed to reach the Soul Transformation stage is something even some big sects can't handle. No wonder..."

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor used resources from the entire clan and all of the celestial jades Chi Hu had brought back to finally reach the Soul Transformation stage. This only succeeded because the Giant Demon Clan also had a large stock of celestial jades from when their clan moved to planet Suzaku.

In truth, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor could have reached the Soul Transformation stage a long time ago, but they simply didn't have enough celestial jades, so it was delayed until recently.

It has to be said that celestial jades aren't solely used for breaking through the Soul Formation stage to the Soul Transformation stage. Once a cultivator is above the Soul Transformation stage, they need celestial jades to fight, to heal, and even to refine treasures.

Rumor has it that the number of celestial jades required to reach the Ascendant stage is tens of thousands of times greater than the amount needed to reach the Soul Transformation stage. Then for the level above that, the amount is just unimaginable.

The only place to get celestial jades is the Celestial Realm.

After the Celestial Realm collapsed, the celestial veins disappeared, causing the amount of celestial jades to be very limited. Thus, one can easily imagine the value of a celestial jade.

In the current cultivation world, the more time passes, the fewer high level cultivators there will be as it's getting harder to find the resources to cultivate.

One month later, all of Wang Lin's celestial jades had shattered and there wasn't anymore celestial spiritual energy left. He had to stop his absorption.

"The pagoda has a lot of celestial spiritual energy, but since I promised Zhou Yi that I would protect the celestial corpse, I can't have any ideas about the pagoda..." Wang Lin stood up and looked into the distance.

His divine sense spread out and covered most of the moon. After completing 1% of the conversion, his divine sense was also stronger.

"The Soul Refining Sect must have a lot of celestial jades saved

up... The other sects almost certainly have some as well... I can't ask, so I'll have to steal them. I must reach the Soul Transformation stage!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up and then his body disappeared.

Zhou Ru was spiritless. While riding on Little White's back, she looked at the vast plain before her.

"Leaving me all alone here while he went to do god-knows-what, it's so infuriating!" Zhou Ru held a fruit in her hand and took a big bite.

"Little Ru Er..."

A familiar voice entered Zhou Ru's ears. She was startled and immediately turned around. Behind her, Wang Lin's familiar figure slowly appeared.

"Uncle!" Zhou Ru's face was filled with joy as she jumped off Little White. In a few steps, she arrived before Wang Lin and jumped into his arms.

Zhou Ru was no longer a little girl; the current her was already 20 years old.

"Uncle, where did you go? You left me all by myself." Zhou Ru's eyes turned red.

In Wang Lin's eyes, she was still a child. He gently patted her

head, and his eyes contained a hint of complex emotion as he smiled. “Uncle went out to deal with some matters and now I’m finished. Little Ru Er, do you miss your parents? I’ll take you home...”

Zhou Ru wiped away her tears and happily said, “We’re going to leave? Okay, okay!”

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru. He personally watched this child grow up just like Da Niu.

He slapped his bag of holding and the pagoda flew out and landed on the side. After Zhou Ru saw the pagoda, she pouted and said, “Uncle, I remember when I was little I almost starved to death inside the pagoda...”

Wang Lin waved his right hand and a large amount of fruits from the moon filled the pagoda.

After Zhou Ru and Little White entered the pagoda, Wang Lin looked toward the sky. A black dot slowly got bigger and bigger until it was revealed to be the mosquito beast.

It let out a roar as it landed before Wang Lin with joy in its eyes. Its large mouth licked Wang Lin all over. It clearly missed Wang Lin a lot.

“Let’s go, we are going home!” Wang Lin patted the mosquito beast before jumping on its back.

The mosquito beast let out a roar and then it charged into the sky.

In the void, Wang Lin took out the star compass and put away the mosquito beast as he flew toward planet Suzaku.

“Celestial jades, I need celestial jades!” Wang Lin’s eyes sparkled as the star compass flew toward planet Suzaku like lightning.

The moon was never far from planet Suzaku, so after only half a month, planet Suzaku was already before Wang Lin.

“What’s this?” Wang Lin frowned after scanning planet Suzaku.

He could feel a powerful aura from the planet. This aura came from a giant plant made of black fog.

“This is... the Forsaken Immortal Clan!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he charged into planet Suzaku like a meteor.

Breaking through the atmosphere of the planet, the star compass descended as fast as lightning.

He saw about ten cultivators in life and death battles not far away and he knew one of them.

Chapter 411 – An Old Friend

“Wang Zhuo...” Wang Lin’s eyes became serious as he charged over like lightning.

Although Wang Zhuo’s appearance was that of an old man, Wang Lin was still able to recognize him at a glance.

Wang Zhuo’s heart was filled with sorrow. Along the way, more than half of their group of a dozen had died. He had gone through these kinds of battles almost every day and he felt the shadow of death getting darker and darker.

The surrounding countries had all lost; they were either destroyed or became vassals of the Forsaken Immortal Clan.

Rank 3 cultivation countries weren’t the main battleground for the Forsaken Immortal Clan; they were merely places for them to train their weaker clan members.

The country of Suzaku didn’t care too much about rank 3 cultivation countries. At first they only sent some early stage Soul Formation cultivators over, but as the war raged on, they pulled out all their messengers and completely gave up on the rank 3 cultivation countries.

In the eyes of the country of Suzaku, Nascent Soul cultivators were simply too weak.

Wang Lin let out a bitter smile as he watched another fellow sect member die. He watched the four Forsaken Immortal Clan members who clearly had the power of late stage Core Formation cultivators not kill them but instead chase them around.

Just at this moment, a meteor raced across from the sky, giving off a terrifying aura. The four Forsaken Immortal Clan members were shocked and immediately looked over.

In almost an instant, the meteor disappeared and someone with long, white hair arrived from the distance with only a few steps.

The four Forsaken Immortal Clan members' expressions changed. The four of them realized that this man with white hair gave off an aura that made them tremble. They only ever felt this kind of aura from the seven-leaf shamans in their clan.

“Soul Transformation...” One of the four Forsaken Clan members trembled and exclaimed. Without any hesitation, he turned around and ran. The other three quickly followed him.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he slapped his bag of holding to let the mosquito beast out. The mosquito didn't even wait for an order before charging out after the four. Screams could be heard from the distance as the four of them became dinner for the mosquito.

All of this happened too fast, so fast that Wang Zhuo and co. were completely dumbfounded.

Wang Lin turned around toward Wang Zhuo and smiled. “Wang Zhuo, do you recognize me?”

“Senior... you... it’s you...” Wang Zhuo was startled and immediately recognized Wang Lin as the person who had reached the Soul Formation stage at Heng Yue Mountain.

Wang Lin shook his head and said, “We haven’t met for many years and you have already reached the late stage of Core Formation. That is worthy of celebration. Forget it, I’ll help you break through to the Nascent Soul stage!” With that, Wang Lin pointed to the spot between Wang Zhuo’s eyebrows.

The seal in Wang Zhuo’s mind was removed as all the memories of his past life flooded into him, causing him to pass out.

Wang Lin blandly looked at Wang Zhuo’s follow sect members. All of them but one were at the early stage of Core Formation while the last person was at the mid stage. That person also had one of the spirit seeds Wang Lin had left behind.

Wang Lin asked, “Where are you guys going?”

The person who had the spirit seed was an old man. His body trembled as Wang Lin looked at him and he said, “About ten of us juniors were sent to the country of Lin to help them. However, they lost to the Forsaken Immortal Clan, so we are killing our way back to Zhao.”

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding. A jade flew out and he injected a bit of his domain inside it. He threw the jade to the old man and said, “Take this jade. It can keep you guys safe until you reach Zhao. Go.”

The old man held the jade like a treasure and bowed many times toward Wang Lin. To him, this jade was his life.

Wang Lin waved his right hand to grab Wang Zhuo and then they disappeared.

The old man took a deep breath and then bowed deeply toward where Wang Lin had disappeared to. This bow was in good faith without any other thoughts.

A middle-aged burly man on the side carefully asked, “Martial uncle, who is that senior?”

The old man’s eyes were filled with reminiscence as he said, “He is my country of Zhao’s only Soul Formation cultivator..”

“Soul Formation cultivator... he is someone from Zhao?” The middle-aged man took a deep breath.

“Hehe, you should have heard of his name before...” The old man flew away and the other members of his sect quickly followed.

“Wang Lin. His name is Wang Lin!”

The moment the words “Wang Lin” came out, everyone else, including the burly man, trembled and their eyes became filled with terror.

In the cultivation world of Zhao, the name Wang Lin represented heaven-piercing killing intent and a world-ending catastrophe.

On that day, blood flowed like a river and the land of Zhao was dyed red from blood. No one could forget that day.

Even to this day, the calamity the Teng family faced was still passed down in Zhao’s cultivation world. It forever remained in people’s hearts and became the goal of many young cultivators.

On the top of a mountain, Wang Zhuo slowly awakened. His eyes were filled with confusion at first, but it slowly disappeared. Then he calmly looked at the white figure standing beside him.

“Wang Lin...” A bitter voice came from Wang Zhuo.

“Wang Zhuo.” Wang Lin turned around and smiled.

Wang Zhuo stared at Wang Lin as memories of the past rushed into his head until the moment where his wife died by his hand, then he let out a sigh.

“Thank you...”

Wang Lin shook his head and said, “Only you and I are left from the old Wang clan. There is no need to thank me...”

Wang Zhuo hesitated a bit then asked, “You... what cultivation level are you at... could you have reached the Soul Transformation stage?”

“I haven’t reached the Soul Transformation stage just yet.” Wang Lin looked into the distance.

“Time passed by so quickly... I still remember us at the Heng Yue Sect... alas...” Wang Zhuo sighed.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he asked, “Wang Zhuo, what happened on planet Suzaku in the last several years? How did the Forsaken Immortal Clan appear here?”

Wang Zhuo was startled and asked, “You don’t know?”

Wang Lin shook his head. “I wasn’t on planet Suzaku for the last seven years.”

Wang Zhuo’s heart shook. Although Wang Lin had casually said it, it sounded insane to him.

Not on planet Suzaku... That meant that Wang Lin’s cultivation could break through the atmosphere...

Wang Zhuo took a deep breath and told Wang Lin everything he knew.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm, but his heart was in turmoil. The Forsaken Immortal Clan had invaded and almost all rank 3 cultivation countries had fallen.

Rank 4 cultivation countries weren't safe either. The country of Suzaku was resisting in full force, but they were still being pushed back.

The Corpse Sect was helping the Forsaken Immortal Clan in full force and five rank 4 cultivation countries had betrayed Suzaku.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan had already occupied half of planet Suzaku.

Wang Zhuo said, "Rumor has it that the Forsaken Immortal Clan sent out nine people and five of their identities have already been exposed. There are still four left, but no one knows who they are. They must be at a rank 5 or higher cultivation countries and probably hold very high positions."

Wang Lin pondered. He never thought that in just a few short years such a big change would occur.

"Soul Refining Sect..." Wang Lin took a deep breath. He had to quickly return to the Soul Refining Sect to see if there were any

changes there.

Wang Zhuo's information was mostly rumors and not facts, so he didn't know anything about the Soul Refining Sect.

Wang Zhuo pondered a bit and slowly asked, "Wang Lin, can you go back to Zhao and save it from danger..."

"Also, our Wang family still has descendants living in Zhao. In these past several years, I have been secretly taking care of them. I was hoping that mortals wouldn't get mixed up in the war, but while I was away, I heard that the Forsaken Immortal Clan was looking for mortals with spirit roots. I'm worried that the Wang family might have a child with a spirit root who will catch the Immortal Forsaken Clan's attention. Sadly, I haven't been home in many years, so I don't know if there is anyone like that in the family."

Planet Suzaku, country of Zhao, a rainy night.

A horse carriage was galloping away outside the capital of Zhao.

A bold, burly man sat at the front of the carriage and snapped his whip. "Ya, ya!" He looked very anxious and kept looking behind him.

As the horses felt pain from the whip, they let out neighs and ran even faster.

“Mother, where are we going?” The tender voice of a child came from inside the carriage.

“Mother will take you to our ancestral home. Only there will Yu Er be safe,” a gentle and enchanting voice answered the child from inside the carriage. This voice also contained a hint of anxiety.

The child named Yu Er continued to say, “Mother! I was studying with the third prince yesterday and he told me that Zhao is very dangerous right now... It seems like someone is fighting with those immortals. Mother, is it like that?”

“Yu Er, take a rest. Don’t ask so many questions.” A man’s deep voice came from inside the carriage.

There were three people inside the carriage: a couple and their child. The woman was wearing a court dress. She was very beautiful and the beauty spot at the corner of her mouth gave her even more charm.

The man’s robe was made of python skin. He gave off an oppressing aura without even being angry. He had been in a high position for a very long time, so he gained a certain aura.

As for the child, she looked to be around six or seven years old, her cheeks were slightly pink, and her skin was very white. She was very cute.

The inside of the carriage suddenly became very quiet. The only

sound that could be heard was the driver shouting and the sound of the rain.

Yu Er obediently nodded. She felt tired, so she slowly fell asleep in the woman's arms.

"My lord, Yu Er..." The woman's eyes turned red and couldn't continue.

The man let out a sigh and slowly said, "All of the immortals in the capital have returned to their sects to prepare for battle. The invaders are very powerful, and as far as I know, the immortals of Zhao were defeated and have gathered in one place."

The woman wiped the tears from the corner of her eyes and whispered, "Why are those people looking everywhere for children..."

The man took a deep breath and bitterly smiled. "Last night, I secretly talked with the king and found that they are looking for children with the qualifications to become immortals. I'm afraid that they have something big planned. Alas, if only great-grandfather was here, everything would be better."

Chapter 412 – Remaining Treasure

The woman's eyes lit up as she said, "Great-grandfather is an odd person; even the other immortals in the capital have to be respectful to him. Sadly, we can't find him."

"I'm afraid great-grandfather doesn't have time to bother with us. His sect has probably been attacked by those invaders too. Now the only hope left is the ancestral home..." The man sighed as his gaze fell on the child.

Inside the capital, three children had already been taken away by the invaders. Whether they were alive or dead was uncertain. Yu Er was the fourth and this man had done everything he could to save his child.

The woman looked at the sleeping child and whispered, "My lord, what is so special about the ancestral home?"

The man pondered for a bit before shaking his head and saying, "I don't know what is so special about it. Only that an immortal ancestor once left a message saying that if my Wang family faces great calamity, come to the ancestral home and smear the family blood on something. I was told that doing so could save our lives."

The woman was startled. She had been married to him for many years but had never heard of this.

"It was said that... before my Wang family entered the capital, an immortal countless times more powerful than great-grandfather

appeared. No one could stop him. The ancestral home has something he left behind..." The man's eyes lit up.

"Even stronger than great-grandfather..." The woman's eyes were filled with disbelief as she asked, "Is that immortal ancestor still alive?"

The man pondered a bit and uncertainly said, "Great-grandfather has lived for over 200 years. The immortal ancestor should be able to live even longer, so he should still be alive..."

The woman's eyes lit up and she quickly said, "If that immortal ancestor can help us, then Yu Er will be safe."

The man shook his head and bitterly smiled. "It is only a rumor. No one knows whether it is true or false. However..." The man pondered.

The woman quickly asked, "What is it?"

"The records of my Wang family state that 200 years ago, there was a powerful family that existed in both the mortal and the immortal worlds of Zhao. That family was named Teng!"

"The Teng family was so powerful that all the immortals had to take orders from them and the kings of the mortal world had to bow to them."

"The Teng family was the mortal enemy of my Wang family."

The man's voice echoed in the carriage.

“Then, overnight, the Teng family was wiped out; all of their family members were killed. It is rumored that the person that wiped them out was that immortal ancestor...”

The carriage moved very quickly and three days later they arrived at a manor.

This manor was not very large. 200 years ago, it was still part of a village before it was bought by the Wang family. It still remained the same as 200 years ago.

After the carriage stopped, the bald, burly man jumped off the carriage with a tired expression. He opened the door and respectfully said, “My lord, we have arrived..”

The man got off the carriage and looked at the manor with a hint of reminiscence in his eyes. “During my childhood, I lived here for one year with my father. In the blink of an eye, 30 years have passed, but this place hasn't changed at all.”

The woman followed him off the carriage. Yu Er had her big eyes opened as he looked at the manor.

“Follow me,” the man said with a deep tone and walked forward.

There weren't any servants in the manor, only some elderly people. These elders were the most devoted followers of the Wang

family.

Although they were all white-haired, their eyes were still filled with life. One look from them could cause anyone's heart to tremble.

That bald man felt terrified when he saw these elderly people. He felt like any one of them could defeat him in one move.

His eyes suddenly locked onto one of the old men. After recognizing the item in his hand, he was startled and immediately recognized who the old man was. This old man was the number one expert in the martial arts world.

The man didn't say a word as he walked deep into the manor. Deep inside was a very normal-looking house.

Yu Er curiously asked, "Dad, is this our ancestral home?"

The man nodded. He was about to speak when a thunderous roar came from the distance. Then two men with tattoos covering parts of their bodies suddenly appeared above the manor. One of them gloomily looked at the people below him and said, "You guys sure ran fast."

The man's expression quickly changed. He quickly got in front of his wife and bitterly said, "Honored immortals, your battles are with the other immortals; why make it so difficult for us mortals?"

The surrounding elders stared at the two in the air with eyes like lightning.

The one with the gloomy expression coldly looked at the man and reached out. His goal today was the child with the spirit root.

Just at this moment, all the surrounding elders let out roars and blocked the man.

However, their bodies weren't able resist, so they all coughed out blood and then were thrown to the side.

The man's expression greatly changed. He quickly grabbed his wife and child and dragged them into the ancestral home.

After entering the ancestral home, cold sweat covered the man's forehead. His eyes were bloodshot as he quickly pressed a series of tablets, causing a secret compartment to open. He immediately bit his finger and used blood to draw a symbol in the secret compartment.

This symbol was something every generation's family head had to carve into their mind when they become the family head.

Just at this moment, with a bang, the wall of the ancestral home turned to dust as the gloomy-looking person walked in.

The woman got in front of her child with a look of despair on her face.

At this moment, the place where the man had drawn the symbol released a mysterious light and a piece of jade floated out from the secret compartment.

A mysterious power quickly surrounded the area.

The gloomy-looking person's expression suddenly changed. He revealed a look of disbelief and quickly backed away. His buddy in the air also noticed the mysterious power and was about to go investigate.

But just at this moment, the piece of jade flashed.

The gloomy-looking person let out a miserable scream as the vein on his forehead bulged and he quickly backed away. Terror filled his eyes. He could feel a destructive aura coming from the jade. This aura was something even his clan's four-leaf members couldn't resist.

But once the jade was activated, the gloomy-looking person had no chance of survival with his cultivation level.

The jade flashed once and the gloomy-looking person coughed out blood as he was pushed out of the ancestral home. He fell to the ground and immediately died.

His buddy who was about go investigate suddenly stopped and immediately turned around to escape. He could feel an aura that he

stood no chance against coming from inside the house.

However, before he got far, the jade flashed once more. He coughed out a large mouthful of blood and fell from the sky, dead.

This strange scene caused the three inside the ancestral home to be completely shocked.

The man muttered to himself, “The rumors are true...”

The jade Wang Lin had left here contained a tiny piece of his Ji Realm. With his cultivation back then, any Nascent Soul cultivator would immediately die before it.

Right now, at the bottom of the Heng Yue mountain outside the Tian Dao Sect, most of Zhao’s cultivators were gathered. Their faces were filled with anger as they stared into the distance.

They were all staring at a lone person floating in the air.

A large portion of this person’s body was covered in tattoos. Just by standing there, he emitted a powerful aura.

A husky voice came from that person. “This cultivation country is indeed interesting. Do you guys think there is some treasure here that will allow you to reverse the situation?”

A white-haired old man wearing a black robe walked out from

the Tian Dao Sect. He stared at the Forsaken Immortal Clan member with hatred in his eyes and said, “You can try!”

The person let out a laugh as his eyes lit up and his aura revealed its truth strength. His tattoos moved until they eventually left his body and formed dragons that flew around him.

“Interesting. I wasn’t sent here to deal with you lowly cultivators, I was just passing by. However, since you asked, I now want to see what kind of treasure makes you guys so confident.” His eyes revealed a look of disdain. As a six-leaf shaman, unless he meets a late stage Soul Formation cultivator, no one else is a threat to him.

He didn’t believe that a late stage Soul Formation cultivator would exist in a mere rank 3 cultivation country.

With one step, he closed in on the Tian Dao Sect. The dragons around him all let out roars and flew toward the Tian Dao Sect.

The tattoo dragons moved like lightning. All of the remaining cultivators of Zhao held their breaths as they looked on and their eyes all revealed a mysterious light.

There was a rumor that a native Zhao cultivator reached the Soul Formation stage here two hundred years ago. The rumor said that he had left behind a wood carving and anyone who obtains it can become his direct disciple.

The place that the wood carving was kept was surrounded by a piece of his divine sense. If there was no fated person, it wouldn't open up.

But if Zhao was facing great calamity, this carving would release a huge power.

The moment the dragons closed in, the entire Heng Yue Mountain shook as a wood carving flew into the sky.

The moment the wood carving appeared, the dragons charging forth trembled and the eyes of the man from the Forsaken Immortal Clan revealed a mysterious light.

“So there is a treasure with a hint of a domain in it left behind by a Soul Formation cultivator. However, this Soul Formation cultivator's cultivation level is too low, only at the early stage of Soul Formation. Even if he personally comes, I can still kill him right here, so how could a treasure stop me?” After the old man from the Forsaken Immortal clan finished speaking, the mysterious light in his eyes disappeared and they once more filled with disdain.

Chapter 413 – Ancestor

As he spoke, he pointed at the carving with his right hand. The tattoo dragons charged toward the wood carving, creating sonic booms.

The cultivators of Zhao that had gathered here all looked toward the wood carving. The carving was a symbol of hope and was extremely respected in Zhao.

The carving gently trembled and shined brightly. Then a ring of light extended from it and collided with the tattoo dragons.

Boom! Boom!

With a series of bangs, the tattoos that formed the dragons became unstable and weakened. Eventually, a majority of the tattoo dragons shattered and disappeared.

The remaining tattoo dragons all became smaller by one size.

The cultivators of Zhao all became excited when they saw this.

“What’s this? This carving is indeed interesting. It would be a waste to destroy it.” The Forsaken Immortal Clan member’s eyes lit up as he waved his hand and several ancient-looking tattoos appeared.

These tattoos circled around him as he took a step and walked forward.

The wood carving lit up once more. The ring of light expanded and touched the tattoos around the Forsaken Immortal Clan member. The ring of light trembled violently, but it wasn't able to resist and in the end dissipated.

With one step, the Forsaken Immortal Clan member arrived at the top of Heng Yue Mountain. He reached out and was about to grab the wood carving.

But the light from the wood carving suddenly became so blinding that it lit up the whole area, but the disdain in the Forsaken Immortal Clan member's eyes was still there. He reached out and pressed down on the wood carving.

“Even if your owner personally comes, I'll still take it when I want to!” The man picked up the wood carving, took a look at it, and smiled. “This is indeed a treasure. If there is a chance in the future, I want to see the junior that left this carving.”

The entire Heng Yue Mountain became silent. All of the cultivators silently pondered. Their symbol of hope was so easily taken. It seemed like the destruction of Zhao was inevitable.

The disdain in the Forsaken Immortal Clan old man's eyes became even stronger as he slowly said, “Looking on the fact that I got this treasure, I won't be too hard on you guys. Give up and become a subservient of my Forsaken Immortal Clan. I can

promise you that it is much better than being under the country of Suzaku.”

“My wood carving is not something you can take.” A calm voice came from the void and shortly after, two figures appeared.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan old man suddenly turned around and looked behind him with a terrified expression on his face. What terrified him was that someone was able to sneak up on him without him noticing.

The two people that appeared from the void were Wang Lin and Wang Zhuo.

The moment the two of them appeared, some of the cultivators of Zhao recognized Wang Lin.

“Ancestor!!!”

“Ancestor!!!”

One shout of excitement after another came from the cultivators below. Soon, these shouts seemed to be the only sound left in the world.

“Ancestor...” Wang Lin let out a faint smile and nodded.

The shouting became even louder.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan old man's expression was very ugly. The disdain in his eyes had long disappeared and was replaced with deep sense of dread.

"Sir..." He opened his mouth to speak but was immediately cut off by Wang Lin.

"Hand back my wood carving!" Although Wang Lin's tone was bland, it contained a powerful aura.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan old man's expression was gloomy. At a glance, this person looked like he was at the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation. However, upon closer inspection, he could feel a mysterious power inside this person. He had heard of this power from seniors in the clan. This power was the sign of a Soul Transformation cultivator.

After pondering a bit, he threw the wood carving toward Wang Lin without any hesitation.

The moment Wang Lin raised his hand to catch the wood carving, the old man shouted, "Tattoos, explode!"

In the blink of an eye, a large amount of tattoos came from the wood carving and exploded, creating a powerful force.

Wang Lin remained calm and pointed at the explosion with his right hand. The explosion was surrounded by a mysterious force

and compressed into a small ball.

The ball was filled with smoke and contained the explosive power of all those tattoos.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan old man's expression changed greatly. He never would've thought that his attack would be so easily blocked by Wang Lin.

"Soul Transformation..." he bitterly muttered to himself before turning around without any hesitation to escape. He knew that he stood no chance against a Soul Transformation cultivator.

"Unlucky. I can't believe a rank 3 cultivation country's ancestor is a Soul Transformation old monster. How did I get so unlucky to run into someone like this?!" The Forsaken Immortal Clan old man's heart felt bitter. Just as he was about to leave, the sky darkened. A loud, tearing sound could be heard and a huge spatial rift appeared to block his escape.

This old man stopped in terror.

"Did I let you leave?" Wang Lin coldly looked at the person before placing a new divine sense into the wood carving. He threw the wood carving and it sank back into Heng Yue Mountain.

The old man's expression was gloomy as he slowly said, "Sir, according to the agreement, the country of Suzaku gave up all rank 3 cultivation countries for us to delay our attack on rank 4

cultivation countries. Do you want to break that agreement?”

Wang Lin frowned and asked, “Who made the agreement with you? Zhuque Zi?”

The old man was startled. He glanced at Wang Lin and said, “Since sir is a Soul Formation cultivator, you must know Qian Feng. It was him who represented Zhuque Zi and signed the agreement with our young master.”

“Qian Feng...” Wang Lin’s eyes became serious. He had heard this name twice, once from Liu Mei and the second time was now.

Wang Lin coldly said, “Ridiculous!” He raised his right hand and pointed at the ball that contained the power of the explosion. The ball turned into a shadow as it flew toward the Forsaken Immortal Clan old man.

The old man’s expression changed greatly as he pointed at his brow. A green light shined from his forehead. A giant plant with six leaves grew from the light and collided with the ball.

Boom!

The old man was forced back and coughed out blood. Not only did the plant coming out of his forehead not get injured, it shined even brighter. However, he didn’t want to fight. As he backed up, he took out a purple stick. He used the stick to create ripples in the space before him and he was about to charge into a ripple.

The purple stick he used was a branch from the reincarnation tree. The Forsaken Immortal Clan has a special method to use branches of the reincarnation tree to teleport back to the main reincarnation tree.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. He calmly raised his right hand and said, "Absorb!"

With the old man as the center, all of the clouds in the area gathered to form a ring and it quickly shrank until it was only 30 feet wide.

The old man's face was filled with terror. The ripple that contained the power to teleport him lost its effect and collapsed.

A powerful pressure came from all sides and landed on his body in the blink of an eye.

He felt despair that he had never felt before. The panic in his eyes deepened as his hand formed a strange sign over his chest. He pressed down over his chest and clawed ten bloody streaks.

A large amount of blood sprayed out and then the plant on his forehead absorbed the blood like crazy. The plant grew rapidly and filled the entire ring.

The old man's face was fierce as he shouted, "If you kill me, there will be a lingering tattoo curse on you. If my clan's ancestors see it,

they will kill you!” The vein on his forehead was bulging. Although his life plant was already out, it was still unable to resist the pressure coming from the ring.

Waves of cracking sounds could be heard as the 30-foot-wide ring shrank to 10 feet wide. The branches from the plant shattered one by one. Every time a branch shattered, the old man coughed out blood and his face became a bit paler.

Wang Lin was still calm and he even smiled. “I have already killed quite a few Forsaken Immortal Clan members. Is this the tattoo curse that you speak of?”

Wang Lin pointed at his chest and five balls of grey gas appeared. These five balls of gas formed five flashing tattoos.

When he was attempting to reach the Soul Transformation stage, he felt these five masses of grey gas hidden in his body. They normally wouldn't do any harm; in fact, they helped his spiritual energy move more smoothly.

That old man stared at the five balls of grey gas and his face turned pale. He could feel the aura of a six-leaf shaman from the five balls of grey gas. The person who cast the curse was definitely killed by this person.

Wang Lin calmly glanced at the old man as his right hand reached out and closed. The ring quickly shrank and the old man let out a series of miserable groans. The plant with six leaves was crushed and as the ring shrank, the old man was crushed into a

ball of flesh and blood.

The ring disappeared and the ball of flesh and blood turned into a cloud of bloody mist.

With Wang Lin's cultivation level, killing this person was as easy as blowing off dust. He didn't even need to use magic treasures. After all, his domain was different from other Soul Formation cultivators', and it already contained some celestial spiritual energy.

The current him was half a step into the Soul Transformation stage. The moment he obtains enough celestial jades, he will reach the Soul Transformation stage.

However, there were simply too few celestial jades.

Wang Lin looked at where the Forsaken Immortal Clan old man died and began to ponder.

"Zhuque Zi wouldn't make a deal with the Forsaken Immortal Clan. This is strange... There is also Qian Feng..." Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

Chapter 414 – Wealth

All of the cultivators in the Tian Dao Sect were very excited. They all looked at Wang Lin with respect.

The white-haired old man walked out from the crowd. He bowed toward Wang Lin and respectfully said, “Junior Zhen Fengxiao of the Tian Dao Sect greets ancestor.”

“Greeting ancestor!” The moment the old man finished speaking, all the other cultivators also greeted Wang Lin. This sound was very loud and spread very far.

Wang Lin shook his head and said, “I’m not your ancestor.”

The old man took a deep breath and respectfully said, “You became the ancestor of all cultivators in Zhao when you reached the Soul Formation stage 200 years ago in the Tian Dao Sect. I hope ancestor won’t reject the title.”

Wang Lin let out a sigh and looked at the land of Zhao. This was where he grew up. Now that more than 500 years had passed, he still recalled the past. Sometimes it felt like the last 500 years were just a dream.

“Lord ancestor, if you aren’t in a rush, please stay at the Tian Dao Sect for a few days so that the juniors can pay their respects.” The old man’s eyes were filled with fanaticism and respect.

Wang Lin pondered a bit. At this moment, Wang Zhuo sighed and said, “Wang Lin, stay in Zhao for a few days. Don’t you want to see fourth uncle’s descendants...”

The old man looked at Wang Zhuo with a startled expression. Wang Zhuo was one of the most talented disciples of the Tian Dao Sect, so he naturally knew who he was, but what he had just said was a bit weird. The old man took a closer look and found that something was wrong. Although Wang Zhuo looked exactly the same, his eyes were no longer the eyes of Wang Zhuo of the Tian Dao Sect; they now displayed the passage of time.

Wang Zhuo smiled at the old man and sent him a message using voice transmission. The old man’s body trembled after hearing it and he looked at Wang Lin with disbelief. He knew that this wasn’t a lie, so he let out a bitter smile and respectfully said, “Greetings, ancestor...”

“Zheng Fengxiao, you were a disciple I personally brought to the Tian Dao Sect. Back then you were still a young man, yet in a blink of an eye, so many years have passed...” Wang Zhuo let out a sigh.

Zheng Fengxiao bitterly nodded. He was still trying to comprehend what he had just heard.

Wang Lin stayed at the Tian Dao Sect.

Aside from a few people from each sect, all of the remaining cultivators of Zhao returned to their own sects.

In the Tian Dao Sect, Wang Lin gave a lecture on dao to all the Core Formation cultivators. This left a mark of dao on them that drastically increased their chances of reaching the Nascent Soul stage.

He did the same for the few Nascent Soul cultivators. He held nothing back as he told them about his experiences when reaching the Soul Formation stage. From that day on, they were no longer confused and had a clear path.

Three days later, Wang Lin and Wang Zhuo left the Tian Dao Sect. Before Wang Lin left, he placed down a formation for the Tian Dao Sect. It would keep out all Soul Formation cultivators; only Soul Transformation cultivators could break it.

For a rank 3 cultivation country to have a formation like this was unprecedented. Normally, only a rank 5 cultivation country would have such a powerful sect protection formation.

After doing this one last thing for Zhao, Wang Lin no longer had any more worries about the country that raised him. He then followed Wang Zhuo to silently look at the Wang family descendants.

Then, in the ancestral home, Wang Lin saw Yu Er and her parents. Upon seeing Yu Er, it reminded Wang Lin of Da Niu and Zhou Ru when they were kids. He felt melancholy at this moment.

Wang Zhuo took Yu Er as a disciple and passed down cultivation methods to her.

Before Wang Lin left, he took away the Ji Realm from the jade in the ancestral home and replaced it with his divine sense.

Wang Zhuo didn't return to the Tian Dao Sect but stayed with the Wang family in the capital. Two hundred years ago, he was placed into a pregnant woman in the Wang family. He had remained physically close to the Wang family in both his past and current lives, so his feelings for them were far stronger than Wang Lin's.

He intended to dedicate his life to protect the Wang family descendants.

The matter with the country of Zhao was finished.

However, Wang Lin still had one lingering thought: the Heng Yue Sect. This was the sect that set him onto the path of cultivation. Before he left Zhao, he decided to look for them.

He spread out his divine sense and all the various mountains and caves appeared in his mind. With a simple movement, his body disappeared.

From memory, Wang Lin's figure appeared outside a mountain called Elephant Snake Mountain.

Wang Lin looked around with a complex expression. There was a formation here. He didn't break the formation but instead went

through it and entered the mountain.

Inside was a large cave. When Wang Lin entered the cave, he saw a lot of dust.

No one had lived here for a very long time.

There were three ancient words carved on a large piece of jade in the main hall.

“Heng Yue Sect!”

Wang Lin let out a sigh as he wiped away the dust and silently stared at it for a very long time.

Shortly after, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and walked to the side. He broke the formation that was protecting a door and walked inside. In there were rows of shelves with jades on them that were releasing faint, ghostly lights.

There was a corpse sitting in the lotus position in the corner. The bones were in pretty good condition, meaning that this person had clearly died due to old age.

The corpse’s right index finger was pointing at the ground.

Wang Lin walked up, wiped away the dust on the ground, and saw the words that were carved there.

“The Heng Yue Sect died with me. I have wronged the ancestors... I have wronged the ancestors...”

Wang Lin pondered. He took a step back, respectfully bowed, and said, “Disciple Wang Lin greets senior...”

After letting out a sigh, Wang Lin picked up the jades one by one and scanned them with his divine sense. When he picked up one jade, he suddenly stopped.

“This old man’s talent is lacking, so my cultivation won’t reach a high level, but I have a strange comprehension of swords. It is as if my life is for the sword. However, I don’t know why, but whenever my divine sense enters a sword, the sword shatters after one breath of time. There are no exceptions...”

“The word useless is a good way to describe this old man. Since I can’t use my divine sense to control swords, I can’t use swords in battle. I’m a disgrace to my teacher.”

“When I was 80, I had a dream that I was a sword spirit that swept the land. I was a king amongst swords.”

“After I awakened, the sword from my dream remained engraved in my mind as if that was my life’s pursuit, as if that was my past life... I gave up on trying to break past the Foundation Establishment stage and focused on swordsmithing!”

“This idea was so powerful that it felt like I was possessed. I was completely fixated on this; I had to create this sword!”

“After a decade, this old man was even willing to beg for materials to create swords. I have created several swords, but none of them were what I wanted, so I gave up on them.”

“This year, the Heng Yue Sect faced a great calamity because powerful enemies attacked us, so the sect was about to be destroyed.”

“This old man was born in the Heng Yue Sect and would naturally die in the Heng Yue Sect. This old man opened up his furnace one last time to create a sword. I was short on time, so I gave up on precious materials and used mortal metals, then I created a large sword.”

“After creating the sword. I suddenly felt a sign from the heavens, so I coated the sword in gold and soon it was shining.”

“Looking at the sword, the feelings I experienced in my dream suddenly came back to me. At that moment, I was back in my dream and I was this sword’s spirit.”

“That was the feeling I had been looking for. I named the sword Wealth. Although this name isn’t anything fancy, it was what I was feeling.”

“My soul seemed to be completely merged with this sword, so I

charged out and resolved the calamity for my Heng Yue Sect. Then, as I left, I left a sword technique inside the sword. I hope future disciples will treat the sword kindly.”

Wang Lin put down the jade and closed his eyes. He was shaking on the inside. Although the main reason he came was to see what had happened to the Heng Yue Sect, another reason was to find out more about Wealth.

“A sword spirit in his previous life... This sword is exactly the same as the celestial sword. Could this senior’s soul have contained a fragment of the celestial sword’s spirit...”

Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes were sparkling.

He pondered a bit before his body disappeared and left this place.

When he reappeared, he was outside the Jue Ming Valley. This was where his bag of holding was destroyed. Back then he had to go into the spatial rift to find the sword sheath.

After creating a spatial rift, Wang Lin entered it. This time his only target was Wealth.

“That sword was created from ordinary metals, so I don’t know if it could have survived inside the spatial rift for 500 years. Also, I don’t know if the sword was destroyed along with the bag. Unfortunately, my cultivation level wasn’t even high enough to notice the sword technique inside the sword, otherwise...” Wang

Lin let out a sigh as he spread out his divine sense.

Half a month later, Wang Lin walked out from the spatial rift with a frown. He had found nothing.

“I’m afraid that the sword has already been destroyed...”

“I must quickly returned to the Soul Refining Sect and find a lot of celestial jades to reach the Soul Transformation stage!” With that, Wang Lin disappeared. When he reappeared, he was inside an ancient transfer array and then he disappeared from Zhao.

In a rank 4 cultivation country on the western side of planet Suzaku. This country had already been taken over by the Forsaken Immortal Clan and the cultivators of this country had become servants to the Forsaken Immortal Clan. Someone wearing a straw hat was currently standing at the edge of the country. He was covered in a golden glow.

“Wang Lin, you finally came back. Senior already knows that you returned. I hope you don’t disappoint him.” This person slapped his bag of holding and a piece of jade appeared in his hand.

“You helped me kill Li Yuanfeng and sealed the country of Xue Yue. I, Zhou Wutai, have no way to repay you besides giving you this jade. This jade contains Liu Mei’s domain that I used my life to obtain. I hope you can fulfill senior’s hope and devour Liu Mei’s dao heart and then become the next Suzaku.”

He took one step and disappeared.

In an ancient transfer array in the country of Pilu, a bright light flashed and Wang Lin walked out of it. He immediately flew into the air and charged toward the Soul Refining Sect.

Chapter 415 – Soul Transformation (2)

Along the way, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and saw many cultivators with very ugly expressions that only seemed to hide their worries. Even when they met someone they knew, they would just quickly reply to each other and then head their own way.

As Wang Lin flew, he suddenly frowned. More than ten cultivators who had their divine senses linked in a mysterious way were sweeping the area.

Among these ten or so cultivators, three of them were at the Soul Formation stage and the rest were at the Nascent Soul stage.

They weren't targeting anyone specifically but seemed to be checking every cultivator.

When their scan came toward him, Wang Lin didn't have time to deal with them, so he took a step and dodged their divine senses.

None of them noticed anything wrong, so they continued to sweep the area.

Wang Lin's speed was very quick, so he arrived outside the Soul Refining Sect shortly after. The sect protection formation was already activated. It formed a black cloud around the sect, and this cloud looked like it was filled with ghosts.

Waves of screams would occasionally come from the cloud. This place looked very daunting, almost like it was the underworld.

None of the cultivators of Pilu were willing to come near here, so they would always take a detour around this place.

When Wang Lin saw the sect protection formation, he let out a sigh of relief. This meant that everything inside the sect was still safe. He activated the soul sealing technique and opened his mouth to spit out a strand of black gas that turned into the 30-foot-tall soul flag.

“Enter!” Wang Lin pointed at the flag and it began to move. It quickly wrapped around Wang Lin and brought him through the formation.

The moment the flag charged toward the black fog, the soul fragments made room to allow Wang Lin through. Then Wang Lin and the flag disappeared deep within the Soul Refining Sect’s formation.

Soon after, the black cloud returned to normal; the passage that had opened up was quickly sealed.

There weren’t many changes since Wang Lin was last here, but there seemed to be even fewer disciples now; only 10% of them were present.

Looking at the distance, of the nine golden rings, only three

remained...

“You have returned...” An ancient voice came from the void. A blood ring suddenly appeared before Wang Lin and then Du Tian walked out of it.

Du Tian looked even older than before and his entire body was giving off a thick death aura. The current him looked so different from the last time Wang Lin had seen him.

“Senior, you...” Wang Lin’s eyes became serious as he examined Du Tian. He let out a sigh as he saw that Du Tian’s lifespan was almost at its end.

“You saw through it... It’s no problem; I still have a few years of life left. I won’t die too soon.” Du Tian let out a laugh, and as he laughed, the death aura around him seemed to lessen.

“Not bad. In these short years, your cultivation level has increased a lot. You have already reached the point where you have to absorb celestial spiritual energy and refine your body. If you have a large amount of celestial jades, then it is only a matter of time before you reach the Soul Transformation stage!” Du Tian took a closer look at Wang Lin. What he saw shocked him and made his eyes shine brightly.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before asking, “Does senior have any celestial jades?”

Du Tian looked toward the sky and laughed. “What a guy you are, Ceng Niu. You came back to the Soul Refining Sect only for celestial jades. If you had enough celestial jades, I’m afraid you wouldn’t even have returned.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and shook his head. “I would still return for the one-billion-soul soul flag.”

Du Tian’s eyes lit up. He looked at Wang Lin with an appreciative gaze and smiled. “Good, the one-billion-soul soul flag is yours. My soul fragment will also be yours in a few years; heck, even the entire Soul Refining Sect is yours! If you don’t like this place, you can give up on the Soul Refining Sect here, but you have to remember how good I was to you and you have to keep your promise.

“This old man only wants you to promise one thing and that is to keep the one-billion-soul soul flag safe. As long as this soul flag is safe, then my Soul Refining Sect still exists. This planet is too small to hold someone like you, Ceng Niu. When you leave, you must find a place suitable for my Soul Refining Sect to grow once more. You must also build 999 heaven-reaching towers to complete my Soul Refining Sect’s dream of becoming a rank 6 cultivation country.

“Listen well, Ceng Niu!”

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm. There was nothing free in this world, so if you wanted something, you would have to pay a price. After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin agreed with Du Tian’s words. He nodded and said, “I can do it!”

Du Tian carefully looked at Wang Lin before letting out a sigh. He looked into the sky and thought, “Senior apprentice brother, I have gambled everything on your prediction. I hope I won’t lose everything on this bet...”

He took a deep breath, waved his sleeves, and said, “Follow me!”

With that, he led the way and Wang Lin followed closely behind.

The two of them moved like lightning as they passed through the Soul Refining Sect and arrived at the back mountain.

Du Tian sent out a seal, causing the surroundings to tremble and a black vortex to suddenly appear. The vortex had black lightning coursing through it, and then a dangerous aura quickly spread from inside it.

“This is the forbidden area of my Soul Refining Sect. Only those who have mastered the soul sealing technique are allowed in here, so bringing you here doesn’t break the sect’s law.” After Du Tian finished speaking, he disappeared into the vortex.

Wang Lin pondered a bit. Although his expression remained calm, he put up his guard as he carefully followed Du Tian inside.

The moment he entered the vortex, he felt like he was entering a transfer array. His vision blurred, and when he could see clearly again, he was inside a cave.

This cave wasn't very large. On the wall before him were more than 30 tablets made of celestial jade.

"These are tablets for all of the past Soul Transformation cultivators of the Soul Refining Sect." Du Tian bowed to those tablets.

Wang Lin also bowed.

A hint of joy entered Du Tian's eyes and he faintly nodded. Then he walked to the side and pressed his hand on a wall. Shortly after, rumbling sounds came from all directions.

"Ceng Niu, sit down in the lotus position. My Soul Refining Sect doesn't have many celestial jades left. Although we had a lot saved up when we came over from Planet Four Saints, after tens of thousands of years and more than 30 Soul Transformation cultivators, our supply has long been used up. The remaining jades are what my senior apprentice brother and I got from the Celestial Realm when we were young. I'm afraid that they aren't enough for you. However, you don't have to worry; even if this isn't enough, I'll just bring you out to steal some. No matter what, you must reach the Soul Transformation stage soon.

"My Soul Refining Sect has never worried about not having enough celestial jades because when someone is ready to reach the Soul Transformation stage, we just pick a sect and bring the one-billion-soul soul flag to steal what we need. If one sect isn't enough, we will visit two sects; if two aren't enough, then we will

go to a third sect. Sooner or later, we will get enough celestial jades.”

“When I reached the Soul Transformations stage, my teacher took the one-billion-soul soul flag and stole from all of the sects in three rank 5 cultivation countries.” As Du Tian spoke, there was pride in his eyes.

Wang Lin could only bitterly smile after hearing this. He thought that the Soul Refining Sect sure was tyrannical. The one-billion-soul soul flag was something even the Suzaku dreaded. With it, the Soul Refining Sect could sweep the planet and no one would dare to stop them. No wonder they were able to produce so many Soul Transformation cultivators; all of the celestial jades they used were stolen from others.

At this moment, the rumbling got even louder and the ground began to crack. Then two blocks of celestial jade, each one the size of a person, came up from underground.

Rich celestial spiritual energy began to fill the area. Wang Lin took a closer look and found that the quality of these two celestial jades wasn't as good as the quality of his jades. However, they were simply massive, so they naturally contained more celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and began to absorb the celestial spiritual energy.

One piece of jade was in front of Wang Lin and the other was

behind him. They both emitted rich celestial spiritual energy which he absorbed at an incredible pace. It was as if his body was a large vortex.

The celestial spiritual energy coming from the celestial jades was so rich that it became a visible white line that connected the jades and Wang Lin.

Du Tian, who was standing on the side, nodded. He slapped his bag of holding and took out seven small, white flags. He threw them out and the seven white flags landed around Wang Lin.

Strands of white gas came out from the white flags, linking them together to form an irregular shape.

Du Tian pointed at the air and said, “Stand!”

White lines came out from the lines connecting the white flags and completely surrounded Wang Lin.

“Ceng Niu, with this formation, the speed at which you can absorb and convert your spiritual energy will increase. This old man has never held back on you.”

An endless amount of celestial spiritual energy entered his body and his body constantly refined it, causing the spiritual energy inside him to change.

Wang Lin gradually forgot about the passage of time and

completely emerged himself in absorbing celestial spiritual energy and converting his spiritual energy. Throughout this process, he gained a deep understanding of celestial spiritual energy.

Reaching the Soul Transformation stage means a change in quality for cultivators. Only by converting spiritual energy and controlling celestial spiritual energy can one truly be considered a powerhouse.

Soul Transformation cultivators can control celestial spiritual energy, so many treasures that use spiritual energy become useless because they can't withstand celestial spiritual energy.

Similarly, there are some treasures that can't be activated with spiritual energy at all; they can only be activated by celestial spiritual energy.

The celestial sword and War God Chariot were like this.

With the passage of time, no matter how many celestial jades there were, they would eventually be absorbed. On this day, there were gentle crackling sounds as cracks appeared on the two jades.

Chapter 416 – Tradition

Cracks began to appear on the two slabs of celestial jade. The cracks began to spread and then the jades slowly turned grey.

On this day, the last strand of celestial spiritual energy was extracted from the celestial jade in front of Wang Lin. With a bang, the slab of jade collapsed into small pieces, forming a small hill of dust before him.

At the same time, the celestial jade behind him also collapsed.

Wang Lin's hair flowed in the air without any wind. The amount of celestial spiritual energy in his body was now countless times higher than before. A powerful aura began to spread from his body, knocking away the seven white flags because they couldn't withstand it.

Wang Lin slowly raised his head. When he stood up, his eyes released a golden light before calming down.

“I've completed $\frac{1}{3}$ of the process...” Wang Lin's eyes landed on Du Tian, who was sitting in the corner.

Du Tian opened his eyes and smiled. “Good, now follow me while I take you to go steal some celestial jades. Although things are a mess due to the war, some war can't stop this tradition of my Soul Refining Sect.”

Du Tian laughed as he ripped open the space before him, creating a black vortex that he walked into.

Wang Lin let out a faint smile as he followed him into the vortex.

When they reappeared, they were already in the sky outside of the Soul Refining Sect. Du Tian had his hands behind his back as he flew forward riding on a cloud.

As Wang Lin casually followed behind Du Tian, he felt how the celestial spiritual energy had changed his body.

There wasn't much spiritual energy left in his body at the moment; a majority of it had been converted to celestial spiritual energy. However, he had to fill his body to the brim with celestial spiritual energy, so he still needed a large amount of celestial jades to reach the Soul Transformation stage.

There was a swarm on the western side of Pilu. This was a land of death where you couldn't see a living person within a radius of 10,000 kilometers.

This place was a haven for insects. There were a lot of poisonous insects living here that even some cultivators wouldn't dare to mess with.

Here one could often see large swarms of insects moving around. They were the kings here.

There were other types of beasts inside the swarm that were also poisonous. However, they couldn't match the insects, so they spent most of their time inside the swarm and would normally not come out.

All of the cultivators in Pilu knew not to take a step into the swarm. It was not forbidden because it was dangerous but because this land was the home of the Demonic Insect Sect.

The Demonic Insect Sect was located in a swamp.

The Demonic Insect Sect was a very strange sect. Instead of having a main sect hall, its buildings and structures were scattered across the swamp.

There were a few spots that were solid ground. It was in these spots that the disciples of the Demonic Insect Sect lived. They lived in these scattered areas that were spread across the entire swamp.

The disciples of the Demonic Insect Sect didn't have much sense of camaraderie with each other. Their cultivation method was related to insects, so the large amount of poisonous insects in the swamp did make it more convenient for them.

On this day, two figures appeared in the sky above the edge of the swamp. One of the two was old and the other was young. The old man was wearing a black robe, his hair was grey, and he was very skinny. He had his hands behind his back, his eyes were cold, and he exuded an aura that caused all of the insects to run away in terror.

The person beside him was a young man. He was wearing white and had his hair casually flowing behind him. Although he wasn't handsome, he had this abnormal aura to him. His eyes were especially clear; one look from them could shake a person's heart.

These two were Du Tian and Wang Lin.

It was clear that Du Tian was very familiar with this place, because he led Wang Lin directly here. He looked at the swamp below him and sighed. "Ceng Niu, even though they are all hiding like rats, don't look down on the Demonic Insect Sect members. Let me tell you that these people must all have been filthy rich in their previous lives. When my teacher brought me here, the amount of celestial jades we stole was more than three times what we took from the other sects."

With that, he reached out to the void and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared in his hand. After grabbing the one-billion-soul soul flag, Du Tian's aura changed completely. He stared at the swamp below him and waved the flag. Countless soul fragments immediately flew out and covered the area. The sky changed colors and time seemed to have stopped.

The entire area was surrounded by soul fragments which constantly let out ghostly wails. The sound waves of these wails spread across the entire swamp. They were no weaker than attacks from magic treasures.

More than ten golden-purple soul fragments charged out with

excitement in their eyes and rushed forward without any commands. All of the poisonous insects ran as if they had met their natural enemy.

Du Tian's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Mice of the Demonic Insect Sect, your grandfather Du Tian has come! The rule is the same as usual: quickly hand over the celestial jades!"

After Wang Lin heard this, he couldn't help but laugh out loud. Could there even have been some rule set for stealing celestial jades?

Wang Lin didn't know that the Soul Refining Sect was used to being this bossy. Back when Du Tian's master brought him here, his master said the same thing, and it was rumored that his master's master also said something similar.

In short, there was indeed a rule to this.

A few angry roars came from the swarm before two people flew out. The soul fragments tried to stop them, but they were all knocked back by their auras.

However, the two of them knew what to do; they merely pushed the soul fragments back without injuring them.

One was an old man who was wearing a purple robe and had two blood-red scorpions around him. He quickly shouted, "Old ghost Du Tian, there are no more celestial jades!"

The other person was an old woman wearing a palace dress. Although her face was filled with wrinkles, her eyes were bright. She coughed to cut off the purple-robed old man, then she looked at Du Tian and said, “Old ghost Du Tian, we can’t give you any celestial jades. When the Forsaken Immortal Clan attacked, I was seriously injured and required a lot of celestial jades to finally recover. Considering the future, we can’t give you any.”

Du Tian’s eyes became serious and then his gaze landed on the old woman. He pointed at his forehead and the death aura he had been suppressing was released. He said, with a hoarse voice, “Yan Hong, I have less than two years left to live.”

The old woman trembled and her expression changed slightly.

The purple-robed old man’s expression became ugly and he muttered, “You people of the Soul Refining Sect are all crazy. When your lifespan is almost up, you take the one-billion-soul soul flag and steal celestial jades from people...”

Du Tian laughed and said, “That is correct. I only have less than two years left to live, so I naturally don’t fear death. Give me celestial jades and I’ll leave. If you don’t give me any, I won’t fight with you, but I’ll wipe out all the poisonous insects in this swamp.

The purple-robed old man laughed in anger and was about to speak when the old woman coughed and said, “Old ghost, why be like this? Not only can the two of us can wipe out your Soul Refining Sect, this junior beside you will die for sure.”

Wang Lin let out a faint smile as his right hand pointed to the air and the celestial sword flew out with a swing. Wang Lin used a strand of celestial spiritual energy in that swing. Although he hadn't reached the Soul Transformation stage, he could still use a bit of celestial spiritual energy.

The celestial sword naturally needed celestial spiritual energy to be used. Once celestial spiritual energy was used, it released a blinding, golden light and exuded celestial pressure. The sword energy descended like lightning.

The old woman's expression greatly changed as she reached for her bag of holding and took out a turtle shell to block the sword energy.

Boom!

A loud bang could be heard as the turtle shell turned to dust when it stopped the sword energy.

The old woman's expression was very ugly. Even the purple-robed old man's expression was ugly as he stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin slowly asked, "Do you two still think I'll die for sure today?"

The old woman said, with a serious tone, "Who are you?!" That sword energy just now contained celestial spiritual energy, but she

wasn't surprised about that. She had already noticed that Wang Lin was at the step between the Soul Formation and Soul Transformation stages.

She didn't consider this kind of cultivator a threat, but she could have never imagined that he would have a celestial treasure.

No matter what quality, as long as a treasure uses spiritual energy, it's called a spirit treasure.

At the same time, treasures that use celestial spiritual energy are called celestial treasures.

The so called celestial treasures are treasures that can withstand the power of celestial spiritual energy and perfectly display its power. This kind of treasure is very rare. The only thing most Soul Transformation cultivators want other than reaching the Ascendant stage is to find a celestial treasure for themselves.

Among Soul Transformation cultivators, having a celestial treasure and not having one is a huge difference. With a celestial treasure one can use celestial spiritual energy to its full potential, but if one doesn't have one, they have to use it with their techniques, which are always weaker than treasures.

In addition, there are some treasures that lie somewhere in between spirit and celestial treasures. They can be activated with both types of energy, and although they can't fully utilize the power of celestial spiritual energy, they are much more powerful than treasures that use spiritual energy. These types of treasures

are called pseudo celestial treasures.

The one-billion-soul soul flag and restriction flag are considered pseudo celestial treasures.

Chapter 417 – The Second Battle With The Forsaken Immortal Clan Begins

Wang Lin smiled at the old woman's question and said, "I'm Ceng Niu."

The old woman's expression changed. She looked at Wang Lin and said, "To kill Xue Yue's Li Yuanfeng and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor at only the Soul Formation stage.... Today this old woman indeed can't kill you."

The old woman let out a sigh. Although she was at the late stage of Soul Transformation and could easily kill Wang Lin, she had no chance of doing so with Du Tian present.

After looking at the old man beside her, she let out another sigh in her heart.

The purple-robed old man beside the woman had a gloomy expression on his face. He was at the early stage of Soul Transformation. He knew that he could have killed Li Yuanfeng without question, but against the Giant Demon Clan ancestor, it would be very difficult to win. However, this young man before him managed to kill both. Although Wang Lin wasn't a Soul Transformation cultivator yet, he already saw Wang Lin as someone of the same cultivation level.

Du Tian let out a laugh. He was very satisfied with Wang Lin's actions. People of the Soul Refining Sect should be like this.

Du Tian said, “Let’s not waste anymore time. According to the rules, give me half of your celestial jades!”

The old woman pondered a bit. She then looked at Du Tian for a bit before her eyes lit up and she said, “I can give you half our celestial jades, but with the battle with the Forsaken Immortal Clan at hand, if my Demonic Insect Sect is in danger, you must help us at once!”

Du Tian looked at the old woman and said, “That will depend on how many celestial jades you give me.”

The old woman bitterly smiled. She took out a bag of holding and threw it at Du Tain without even looking at it. She said, “This should satisfy you.”

Du Tian caught the bag. After he scanned it with his divine sense, his expression became strange. He looked at the old woman and said, “You people of the Demonic Insect Sect really were filthy rich in the past. My master took so many celestial jades from you guys, but you still have this many. Did you guys find some way to gather them?”

The old woman calmly said, “You don’t need to know about this. Remember our agreement.” With that, she flew off into the distance.

The purple-robed elder looked at Wang Lin once more before clasping his hands at him and leaving.

Just like this, Du Tian took Wang Lin across Pilu and stole a large number of celestial jades. Along the way, Wang Lin really got to see just how tyrannical Du Tian really was. Du Tian would take out the one-billion-soul soul flag and demand celestial jades. If they didn't give him any, he would release the soul fragments and use what little time he had left to mess with the sect.

The Soul Refining Sect's notoriety was well known. The other two sects of Pilu were really angry, but since the Soul Refining Sect has always done this, they handed the celestial jades over in the end.

Du Tian slapped his bag of holding and smiled at Wang Lin. "See all of this? This is how my Soul Refining Sect has acted for tens of thousands of years. When you own the one-billion-soul soul flag, you must do the same or else you'll drag down my Soul Refining Sect's name."

Although his body was filled with death aura, Wang Lin could sense some relief in Du Tian's heart.

"A long time ago, an ancestor of my Soul Refining Sect wanted to reach the Ascendant stage. The amount of celestial jades he needed was many times more than what you require. Finally, after sweeping the entire planet, he went to the country of Suzaku. With the one-billion-soul soul flag, even the Ascendant cultivators wouldn't carelessly act against him. As a result, he was able to take celestial jades by force," Du Tian said.

Wang Lin bitterly smiled. He could feel the headache that the Ascendant cultivators of Suzaku back then had. Giving the celestial jades away made it feel like they were gifting someone free money.

After all, every generation that held the one-billion-soul soul flag was a tyrant.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “I think I see how this Soul Refining Sect went from a rank 5 cultivation country to only a sect now...”

“However, that ancestor failed and still died in the end. In truth, I don’t agree with his actions; unless it is absolutely needed, it is better not to mess with Ascendant cultivators. He would’ve been better off doing what we are doing right now. With this flag, we can go through a rank 5 cultivation country and steal from any sect we see. Even if we meet powerful cultivators of the Forsaken Immortal Clan, it won’t matter.”

Wang Lin bitterly smiled once more.

Du Tian’s tyrannical actions weren’t limited to Pilu. In fact, Du Tian was fairly reserved in Pilu. After all, they were all neighbors, so he couldn’t push them too far.

However, the moment they left Pilu, Wang Lin finally got to see just how tyrannical Du Tian could be.

In three months of time, Du Tian took Wang Lin across four rank 5 cultivation countries. When they left, it was like a locust swarm

had gone by. Even some cultivation families were affected and had to hand over the few celestial jades they had.

As for the sects, Du Tian didn't even say anything before taking out the one-billion-soul soul flag. The soul fragments would cover the sects and then more than ten Soul Transformation soul fragments would come out. This was not an attack any sect in a rank 5 cultivation country could resist.

Du Tian collected a large number of celestial jades and placed them in a bag of holding.

In the fourth rank 5 cultivation country, Du Tian finally aroused a reaction from the local cultivators. Four Soul Transformation cultivators banded together to attack Du Tian.

This time, Wang Lin finally recognized just how strong the one-billion-soul soul flag was.

Wang Lin didn't even have time to act before the four of them were beaten back. This was only because Du Tian didn't want to kill anyone; otherwise, one of them would have definitely become another primary soul for the soul flag.

With how tyrannical Du Tian was acting in the last two years of his life, Wang Lin had to take out his straw hat and use it to cover his appearance.

This was to prevent all of the sects that they had stolen from

from looking for him in the future.

Four rank 5 cultivation countries, 13 sects, and more than 100 cultivation families. Counting the ones in Pilu, that is 16 sects in total.

In these three months, Du Tian stole a large number of celestial jades from them. On this day, Du Tian stopped.

Du Tian said to Wang Lin, in a serious tone, “This many celestial jades should be enough for you to reach the Soul Transformation stage. Maybe there will even be some left over. In the future, if you want to raise your cultivation level, you will have to get your own celestial jades. Remember, in the cultivation world, especially for Soul Transformation cultivators, the only way to get celestial jades is to steal. No matter how many disciples you send to the Celestial Realm, you won’t get enough celestial jades.”

Wang Lin nodded. He had no issues with stealing, but he didn’t agree with Du Tian’s methods. He believed that he should either take everything or not steal at all.

Perhaps the process would be a lot more difficult, but the number of celestial jades in their possession would be more than double what they currently had.

After obtaining enough celestial jades, Du Tian took Wang Lin and rushed back to the Soul Refining Sect. He was going to protect Wang Lin so he could break through to the Soul Transformation stage safely.

Du Tian let out a sigh and said, “Planet Suzaku is too small. When I was young, I left the planet once and went to Tian Yun. That planet is ten times larger than planet Suzaku. There are a lot of sects there and naturally more celestial jades. If it wasn’t for that fact I wasn’t strong enough, it would have felt good to steal from the sects there. It is said that among the cultivation alliance, there are many rank 6 cultivation countries that organize raids to steal from other cultivation planets.”

“Planet Tian Yun...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Du Tian said, “That Tian Yunzi on planet Tian Yun has a very high cultivation level. It is said he even has a seat in the cultivation alliance. That is not something the small Zhuque Zi can compare with.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit. Just as he was about to ask more, Du Tian’s expression changed and he looked into the distance. Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and turned his head.

A black fog was closing in from the horizon and devouring clouds on the way. The black fog was so large that one couldn’t see where it ended.

A powerful aura of tattoo power slowly spread out.

“Forsaken Immortal Clan!” Du Tian’s eyes lit up.

During their time together, Wang Lin had talked with Du Tian and learned that several years ago, the Immortal Forsaken Clan gathered a large amount of people and directly started their attack on the continent of Suzaku.

Countless cultivators died during that battle. Some shamans from the Forsaken Immortal Clan who were as powerful as Ascendant cultivators fought with Zhuque Zi and the other two Ascendant cultivators.

This battle lasted for three years and then the Forsaken Immortal Clan retreated. They took over the rank 3 cultivation countries and began this slow battle with the country of Suzaku.

In this battle, two people rose above all others: Liu Mei and Qian Feng.

Liu Mei, with her peerless beauty, had caught the eyes of all the young male cultivators. Her cultivation level was also very high; she was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. This made her even more eye-catching.

The moment she appeared, she completely suppressed Red Butterfly's fame and became the new heavens' daughter.

It seemed like no one was paying attention to Red Butterfly anymore.

What got everyone talking even more was that she was the

personal disciple of the current Suzaku and a candidate to become the next Suzaku.

The moment she appeared, she caught several seven-leaf shamans. She was even able to capture an eight-leaf shaman who was as powerful as a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator.

As a result, her fame skyrocketed.

There was one more thing about her that caught everyone's attention. The rumors went like this: she was kind and had a pure heart yet was still able to reach this level of cultivation. She had never killed a person in her life; even when she fought against the Forsaken Immortal Clan, she only captured them and didn't kill them.

With all of these good qualities, she naturally caught everyone's attention. Whenever she appeared, all of the surrounding cultivators respectfully obeyed her orders.

Even in battles that they were destined to lose, when she appeared, all of the cultivators present would regain their vigor and then win the battle with her help.

This woman was considered one of the twin geniuses of this generation.

The other genius was Qian Feng. He was very handsome and had a dignified appearance. His cultivation level was also at the mid

stage of Soul Transformation. There was no trace of arrogance on him and he was very morally upright, just, and mild-mannered.

Qian Feng suddenly appeared in the second year of the Forsaken Immortal Clan's attack.

Chapter 418 – The True Power Of The 1 Billion Soul Soul Flag

The moment he appeared, he immediately killed several powerful Forsaken Immortal Clan members and fought with the Forsaken Immortal Clan's junior master. All of this immediately shook the entire planet.

The battle between the two of them was a battle between each side's next generation's leader.

Although Qian Feng didn't win and the battle ended in a tie, his fame soared through the heavens. Only after this battle did everyone know that he was Liu Mei's senior apprentice brother and a disciple of the current Suzaku. He was ranked second under Liu Mei.

In addition, he had another identity that caught everyone's attention.

This person was the descendant of the previous generation's Suzaku.

Qian Feng was like a bright moon in the battle against the Forsaken Immortal Clan. In the end, he signed an agreement with the junior master of the Forsaken Immortal Clan. The country of Suzaku handed over all rank 3 cultivation countries so that the Forsaken Immortal Clan would suspend their attack.

Du Tian's eyes lit up as he stared at the large, black cloud coming in from the distance and said, in a deep tone, "The Forsaken Immortal Clan has started their second attack. Ceng Niu, I can feel that a shaman as powerful as a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator is within that black cloud. As for whether there is an Ascendant cultivator or not, I don't know. Bring out the sub-flag and we'll charge over!"

Wang Lin's expression remained calm as he looked at the black cloud. He reached out, causing the one-billion-soul soul sub-flag to appear. After he grabbed the flag, black fog came out of it and wrapped around Wang Lin.

Du Tian also took out the one-billion-soul soul flag. With a wave, he wrapped himself in black fog as well and charged toward the black cloud with Wang Lin. As they traveled, they were surrounded by sonic booms and the wailing of soul fragments.

Waves of roars suddenly came the black cloud as a large number of Forsaken Immortal Clan members appeared charged out. At this moment, Du Tian and Wang Lin charged directly into the black cloud.

Just as the Forsaken Immortal Clan members were about to attack, a shout came from within the black cloud and the Forsaken Immortal Clan members stopped and opened up a passage.

A middle-aged man in a palace robe without any tattoos on his body walked out from the black cloud. Beside him followed a hunchbacked old man. The old man's expression was gloomy and he would occasionally cough a few times.

Wang Lin immediately recognized this old man as the person who had chased him into the spatial rift and then was left trapped inside.

The feud between the two of them was great, so if he recognized Wang Lin, he wouldn't give up until he died. However, Wang Lin was wearing the straw hat and was wrapped in the soul flag, so that person couldn't recognize him.

“Soul Refining Sect!” the middle-aged man whispered as his eyes lit up. He moved forward and blocked Du Tian and Wang Lin.

“You two from the Soul Refining Sect, stay!” The-middle aged man smiled and waved his hand.

Boom!

A loud bang rang out. With just a simple wave, an invisible force suddenly appeared and trapped Du Tian and Wang Lin like they were in a cage.

Wang Lin's expression slightly changed. Under this invisible force, he felt a very strong sense of danger.

“Nine-leaf shaman!” Du Tian's voice came from inside the soul flag.

However, the soul flag surrounding Du Tian released countless soul fragments and then the 13 golden-purple primary souls descended like gods.

Du Tian shouted, “Charge!”

The soul fragments suddenly became crazy as they charged in all directions. This was especially true for the 13 Soul Transformation soul fragments. All of the Forsaken Immortal Clan members under Soul Transformation level strength died in just one touch from the 13 fragments.

The middle-aged man frowned. He had just reached the nine-leaf stage, so he was equal to an early stage Ascendant cultivator. However, he had never seen the terrifying power of the one-billion-soul soul flag. He had only read about it in the records of the war tens of thousands of years ago and knew that it was the weapon that the Forsaken Immortal Clan dread the most.

Now that he saw it, his expression darkened. He waved his hand, causing the black cloud to back off. The Forsaken Immortal Clan members inside the cloud created an opening in the middle.

Du Tian laughed as he brought Wang Lin to charge out of the black cloud and into the distance.

“Mu Ye, you bring the clan members to meet up with junior master. I’m going to test the power of the one-billion-soul soul flag,” the middle-aged man commanded, before chasing after Du Tian.

The hunchbacked old man nodded as he led the clan members to reform the black cloud. When they finished, they continued to move forward.

Du Tian flew away and then suddenly paused. “The nine-leaf shaman is following us. Ceng Niu, watch carefully and see why Ascendant cultivators fear the one-billion-soul soul flag.”

As Du Tian spoke, he turned around to face the Forsaken Immortal Clan member. A rainbow arched across the sky and arrived before him. It was the middle-aged man.

Du Tian didn’t waste time talking. His hand formed a seal and he spat out some blood. “500 million souls and 13 primary souls, appear!”

The sky suddenly darkened as if the entire sky was covered by something and the earth became hell.

An endless amount of wailing from the soul fragments began to echo around them.

The soul fragments flew out of the soul flag one by one, covering the entire area. The 13 golden-purple soul fragments stared at the middle-aged man that had appeared.

“Watch carefully. This is the proper way to use the soul flag. Thirteen soul formation!” Du Tian shouted as the black fog

surrounding him turned back into the 30-foot flag. Then he waved it.

The 500 million soul fragments began to move in a mysterious manner around the 13 primary souls and formed a large formation that surrounded Wang Lin, Du Tian, and the middle-aged man..

Even with Wang Lin's understanding of formations, he was only able to see through bits of it and couldn't study it in detail.

"Soul refining!" Du Tian shouted as he reached out.

The formation suddenly trembled as all of the soul fragments let out a unified sound. This sound was like some kind of spell.

Shortly after, a black aura came out from amidst the soul fragments and formed a giant hand. This giant hand was doing the same thing Du Tian was doing; it was as if it was his avatar.

As Du Tian reached out, a white figure appeared around the middle-aged man. It was his soul. At this moment, the giant hand descended.

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up. He didn't use any treasure as he pointed at the air and said one word: "Stop!"

With a bang, the large hand suddenly stopped and remained motionless.

The middle-aged man extended his arm and then five different-colored lights gathered in his hand.

“Cauldron!” The five lights immediately shattered and formed five cauldrons around the middle-aged man.

Then then he muttered, “Refine!” The five large cauldrons trembled as strange tattoos appeared around them. The tattoos flashed as they rotated around the cauldrons.

The five large cauldrons formed five large vortexes inside the formation.

An ancient aura filled the formation and then some of the soul fragments were pulled into the vortexes.

Du Tian’s expression remained calm as he said, “You are indeed a nine-leaf shaman, and you have some skill. Thirteen primary souls, gather!”

The formation suddenly changed again as the 500 million soul fragments gathered toward the 13 primary souls, then the 13 primary souls started to become solid.

The 500 million soul fragments fused with the 13 primary souls, giving them each the power of a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator. They even had celestial spiritual energy inside their bodies.

This time the middle-aged man's expression finally changed.

Du Tian's eyes were cold as he said. "It's not over yet. Thirteen primary souls, fuse into one!"

The 13 primary souls suddenly moved, creating countless afterimages. When the afterimages disappeared, the souls had fused into one.

500 million soul fragments and 13 primary souls refined into one soul.

The moment this soul appeared, the sky changed colors.

"Ascendant..." The middle-aged man sucked in a breath of cold air.

All of the primary souls in the one-billion-soul soul flag were Soul Transformation ancestors of the Soul Refining Sect. The one regret they all had was being unable to reach the Ascendant stage. They couldn't achieve it when they were alive, and this desire grew stronger in their death.

In the end, the desire of all the soul fragments allowed them to fuse and create a power that matched an Ascendant cultivator.

This wasn't even the full power of the one-billion-soul soul flag,

only a part of it.

This power was enough to fight against early stage Ascendant cultivators but was no match for late stage Ascendant cultivators like the current Suzaku. What the current Suzaku was really scared of was the power of all 36 primary souls, especially the fourth one.

Du Tian stared at the middle-aged man and coldly said, “Scram. I won’t kill you today. My Soul Refining Sect won’t participate in the war between you and the country of Suzaku!”

The middle-aged man’s expression was very dark and the anger in his heart grew. With his cultivation level, if Du Tian didn’t have the one-billion-soul soul flag, he could have easily killed Du Tian already.

He stared at Du Tian as he pondered. After a bit, he said, “Just this kind of power isn’t enough to threaten me. Could the one-billion-soul soul flag only have this kind of power?”

Du Tian laughed as his eyes lit up and said, “Ten primary souls, appear!”

He waved the soul flag in his hand and then ten more Soul Transformation primary souls flew out.

This time the middle-aged man bitterly smiled. At this moment, he finally understood why his clan dreaded the one-billion-soul soul flag so much.

The middle-aged man said, “Since the Soul Refining Sect is not going to participate in the war, then I’ll speak for the Forsaken Immortal Clan and promise that we won’t even take a single step into the Soul Refining Sect!”

With that, he clasped his hands at Du Tian and carefully left.

Du Tian waved the soul flag to retrieve all the soul fragments and quickly left with Wang Lin.

“One-billion-soul soul flag...” After witnessing what had just happened, Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with passion. The world was large, and with that flag, he could go anywhere!

Chapter 419 – Second Generation Suzaku? Situ Nan?

With arrogance in his voice Du Tian said, “This is the power of my Soul Refining Sect’s one-billion-soul soul flag. What do you think?”

Wang Lin replied, “Very powerful!”

Du Tian laughed and said, “There isn’t really a proper way to use the soul flag. For example, the sixth generation ancestor was good with formations, so he used it to create formations.”

As Du Tian rushed back to Pilu, he told Wang Lin more about the one-billion-soul soul flag. “The tenth generation ancestor’s domain was devour, so he used the soul flag to devour souls to make himself stronger against enemies.”

“However, the one skill that the one-billion-soul soul flag always has is fusion. The Ascendant soul you saw was created by fusion. Although it can’t last forever, it can fight against an Ascendant cultivator for one incense stick of time.”

“However, none of these are the flag’s real aces. What can really threaten Ascendant cultivators is the fourth primary soul. In tens of thousands of years, the fourth soul has only appeared once. When that happened, my sect’s last early stage Ascendant ancestor was fighting together with the second generation Suzaku against four late stage Ascendant cultivators from other planets.”

While stealing celestial jades was the main reason they came out, Du Tian also wanted to teach Wang Lin about the one-billion-soul soul flag so that he can better control it two years from now.

Du Tian didn't hold anything back from Wang Lin; he treated Wang Lin like a real direct disciple.

These secrets about the soul flag were normally only passed down from master to disciple. Although Du Tian and Wang Lin were not officially master and disciple, their relationship was similar to that.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious as he asked, "Together with the second generation Suzaku?"

Du Tian nodded. "After beating the Forsaken Immortal Clan, the first generation Suzaku sacrificed himself along with several late stage Ascendant cultivators to seal the Forsaken Immortal Clan. Then he appointed someone as the second generation Suzaku."

"This person was very talented and outstanding, very different from all the future Suzakus after him. He didn't suppress any rank 5 cultivation countries and while he only ruled for a short 1000 years, he had a higher cultivation level than every Suzaku that came after. It is said that he was already one step into the the realm after Ascendant and was only half a step from the next step."

"This person was no doubt the number one expert in the history of planet Suzaku!"

After hearing this, Wang Lin's heart trembled. He thought about the one thing that Situ Nan had always said, which was that he was the number one expert of planet Suzaku.

“What was his name?”

Du Tian shook his head. “It has been far too long for anyone to still remember his name; we only remember him as the second generation Suzaku. Maybe the current Suzaku knows.”

Wang Lin continued to ask, “What happened to him in the end?”

Du Tian slowly said, “His whereabouts are unknown.” Du Tian sighed and continued, “It is rumored that the battle against those foreign cultivators wasn't any less intense than the battle against the Forsaken Immortal Clan's ancestral spirit. In the end, my Soul Refining Sect's ancestor wasn't a match; after all, he was only an early stage Ascendant cultivator. He used the fourth soul to get out alive and killed one of the foreign cultivators. However, the fourth soul took heavy damage and has been in deep sleep ever since. According to my calculations, it should have almost fully recovered by now.”

“Although the battle was won, the second generation Suzaku was hunted down by the foreign cultivators and disappeared.”

Wang Lin's heart trembled. He remembered when Situ Nan told him that he fought against some foreign cultivators.

Eventually, his body was destroyed by them, but his Nascent Soul escaped into the heaven defying bead and then his life was saved.

Situ Nan's hatred for those people could only be considered monstrous.

According to Du Tian's story, the second generation Suzaku's fate was very similar to Situ Nan's.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and his eyes lit up. He had a grudge against the current Suzaku; if Situ were to awaken, would he help the current Suzaku...

Du Tian looked at Wang Lin and asked, "What are you thinking about?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit and asked, "With the war between the Forsaken Immortal Clan and the country of Suzaku going on right now, if the second generation Suzaku was still alive, would he help the current Suzaku?"

Du Tian laughed and shook his head. "Let's not count on the possibility of the second generation Suzaku being alive, but if he was, he wouldn't help the current generation Suzaku because there is no connection between them. It is rumored that the second generation Suzaku was very arrogant; if it wasn't for the fact that he owed the first generation Suzaku, he would have already left the planet to hone himself elsewhere."

Wang Lin nodded. His eyes lit up and he asked, “How many generations of Suzakus have there been?”

Du Tian snorted and said, “The current Suzaku is the 14th generation, and the one I hate the most.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit before suddenly asking, “Senior, the Forsaken Immortal Ancestral spirit you talked about earlier, what is that?”

Du Tian shook his head and said, “I don’t know what it is either and I have only seen the records from the sect. Back then, during the big war with the Forsaken Immortal Clan, this ancestral spirit appeared and caused a large amount of Ascendant cultivators to die. Okay, let’s not talk about this anymore. The continent of Suzaku is close. Let us hurry so you can reach the Soul Transformation stage.” With that, Du Tian suddenly sped up.

In these few short months, Du Tian took Wang Lin across almost half of the planet. Now they could see the continent of Suzaku appearing before them.

“That’s right, the ancestor recorded one of the names of the four foreign cultivators. That person said that he was from planet Five Elements and was called Na Duo¹. Yes, that should be correct. Once we go back, I’ll give you the jade with the records.”

“Na Duo!” Wang Lin’s body trembled.

“What is wrong with you?” Du Tian turned toward Wang Lin and looked at him with a questioning gaze.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and said, “I have met this Na Duo.”

Du Tian was startled. His eyes lit up and he asked, “You’ve met Na Duo?”

Wang Lin told Du Tian about the matter regarding Na Duo.

“Interesting! An old monster that has lived for tens of thousands of years must have broken past the Ascendant stage and touched the next step. Otherwise, it would be impossible to live until now!”

The two of them flew very fast across the sky and soon arrived in the northern part of the Suzaku continent.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin’s eyes became serious. Du Tian seemed to have noticed even earlier, because he grabbed Wang Lin and backed up.

A green light screen had appeared on the edge of the continent of Suzaku and it covered the entire continent.

“The Suzaku formation!” Du Tian’s expression was ugly.

The Suzaku formation was the most powerful formation on the

planet. It could be big or small, but when used at full power, it could cover the planet to protect it from foreign cultivators or beasts that lived in the void.

At its smallest, it could shield just one person and be extremely powerful.

“It looks like the country of Suzaku is very determined to win against the Forsaken Immortal Clan. The amount of spirit stones required to activate the Suzaku formation is beyond imagination and a lot of celestial jades are required to use its power. Hehe, enough to match a late stage Ascendant cultivator.” Du Tian’s eyes lit up and he pointed forward. A strand of black gas came out from his finger and landed on the green light screen.

The moment the black gas got close, the green light screen trembled and formed a green fist that punched the black gas.

Boom!

After a loud bang, the black gas disappeared and the fist returned to the green light screen.

Du Tian sneered. “It even contains the blood of the Giant Demon Clan, so the formation has the power of the Giant Demon Clan bloodline.”

“You shouldn’t have left so much trouble behind when you went to the Giant Demon Clan; if I had gone personally, I would have

killed them all to prevent any retaliation in the future. When the Forsaken Immortal Clan attacked, the Suzaku's second disciple, Qian Feng, went to the Giant Demon Clan, unsealed them, and moved them all to the country of Suzaku."

"I was wondering why the country of Suzaku was being so generous, but it seems they were after the Giant Demon Clan's blood. With this much Giant Demon Clan blood, this formation contains some power from their bloodline power."

Wang Lin remained silent. With Chi Hu there, there was no way he could have killed them all.

Du Tian's eyes became cold as he stared at the Suzaku formation and shouted, "The Suzaku formation has surrounded the entire continent. There must be someone controlling the formation every 5,000 kilometers. Come out for this old man or else I'm going to make an opening before the Forsaken Immortal Clan even arrives!"

"This old man's patience has limits! I will only give you three breaths of time!"

Two breaths later, a figure appeared inside the green light screen. This person had long hair, wore a white robe, and was very handsome, but he exuded a hint of evil. Overall, he gave off a mysterious charm.

This person let out a smile and said, "Senior, please don't be angry. Since you asked junior to come out, junior will come out."

Du Tian coldly said, “Open the formation!”

“As you’ve ordered.” The evil-looking young man raised his hand and pointed at the green light screen. A hole opened up and Du Tian snorted as he entered the continent of Suzaku.

Wang Lin closely followed.

However, just at this moment, the evil-looking young man’s eyes lit up and he waved his hand, causing the green light screen to close. Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. He was stuck outside.

“Junior, you are courting death!” Du Tian’s eyes became cold as he looked at the evil-looking young man.

This person didn’t show any fear as he let out a gentle smile and said, “Senior, please don’t be angry; I just want to fight with fellow cultivator Ceng Niu who shook the entire planet. Ceng Niu, do you dare to fight with me?”

The evil-looking young man looked at Wang Lin, who was outside the green light screen.

“Who are you?” Wang Lin frowned.

“Fellow cultivator Ceng Niu, although it is the first time we meet, I know a lot about you. My concubine Red Butterfly just can’t stop

thinking about you.” The evil-looking young man let out a smile.

“Qian Feng!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Chapter 420 – Qian Feng

The evil-looking young man gently nodded and said, “I didn’t think brother Ceng knew my name. I believe it was my mischievous junior apprentice sister that told you. She must have said a lot of bad things about me.”

With a cold voice, Du Tian said, “Enough. Qian Feng, open the formation. I don’t have time to waste with you. If you don’t open it now, you will stay here forever.”

Qian Feng laughed. “Senior, I don’t have any ill intent. Could it be that the successor senior chose doesn’t even have the guts to fight with me? Senior can rest assured; I won’t use any killing moves, we will only be sparing.”

Du Tian sneered. He raised his hand and was about to use a spell when Wang Lin said, “Okay, I’ll fight with you.”

Qian Feng’s eyes lit up. He let out a laugh as he walked out of the green light screen. He stopped ten feet away from Wang Lin and smiled. “Good. No wonder brother Ceng is someone who killed Li Yuanfeng and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor...”

Wang Lin didn’t waste words with this person. The moment Qian Feng walked out, Wang Lin took out his celestial sword, activated his celestial spiritual energy, and slashed down on Qian Feng, cutting his sentence short. Although this was the first time Wang Lin had met Qian Feng, he had no good feelings toward him. The first move Wang Lin made was with 120% of his power.

This slice was clean and as fast as lightning.

Qian Feng's eyes became cold. He didn't use any treasure but pointed at the air before him.

Bang!

A loud bang echoed in the sky. This slice from Wang Lin contained celestial spiritual energy, making the celestial sword several times more powerful than before. This move also contained all of the celestial spiritual energy Wang Lin could use at once, so its power was astonishing.

Qian Feng was forced back 1000 feet before he could get rid of the force from the celestial sword. His expression was no longer calm; his eyes were cold and glowing as he stared at Wang Lin's celestial sword. "Celestial treasure!"

His right index finger was trembling as a stream of blood dripped down from its tip. His entire right arm was also completely numb.

Qian Feng didn't expect Wang Lin to attack with full power on the first strike.

After pushing Qian Feng back with one slash, Wang Lin opened his mouth to spit out a ray of black light. He caught it in his hand and it turned into the one-billion-soul soul flag. With a wave, all of the soul fragments flew out.

Wang Lin knew that he couldn't win against Qian Feng. After all, Qian Feng was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. The only way to approach this was to act first and attack Qian Feng so fast that he wouldn't know how to react.

The moment the soul fragments appeared, Wang Lin quickly said, "Devour!"

There were 12 primary souls among the countless soul fragments. They let out dark smiles as they pounced toward Qian Feng.

From the moment Qian Feng walked out of the green light screen to being surrounded by the countless soul fragments, it all happened in very quickly. So fast in fact that Qian Feng felt like he didn't know what to do.

After all, he didn't understand Wang Lin and had been looking down upon him in his heart. Otherwise, with his cultivation level, there was no way he would give Wang Lin the chance to use the soul flag.

And from his point of view, Wang Lin was simply too despicable. With his status, no matter who he faced, the opponent would at least talk with him for a bit before starting the fight. However, this Wang Lin unexpectedly cut him off and attacked him the moment he came out. This type of action was no different from a sneak attack.

Even back when he fought against the Forsaken Immortal Clan's

junior master, he wasn't in such an embarrassing position.

This scene made Du Tian very happy. He began to laugh out loud and thought, "This Ceng Niu really has the essence of my Soul Refining Sect. If one is going to act, then one must take the best opportunity."

At this moment, Qian Feng was surrounded by the one-billion-soul soul sub-flag. The countless soul fragments created a powerful pressure, especially the 12 primary soul which were very dangerous to him.

The gentleness disappeared from Qian Feng's face and was replaced with a trace of hostility. He slapped his bag of holding and a fiery red awl came out.

"Suzaku awl!" Du Tian frowned. He thought that the current Suzaku was really spoiling this Qian Feng or else he wouldn't have given Qian Feng this kind of treasure.

Du Tian sent out a voice transmission. "Ceng Niu, that treasure belongs to Zhuque Zi. It is considered a pseudo celestial treasure, so it's very powerful."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He was a very decisive person, so at this moment, his eyes became cold as he said, "Explode!"

With one word, 100 million soul fragments immediately exploded.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The explosion of 100 million soul fragments created a destructive force beyond imagination, causing Qian Feng's expression to change greatly. Without any hesitation, he put away the awl and sat down in the lotus position. The entire Suzaku formation flickered and disappeared before reappearing in front of Qian Feng.

Right now his body was emitting a powerful green light. A powerful vortex then came out of his body and absorbed all of the force from the explosion.

The powerful impact from the 100 million souls exploding caused the green light to tremble violently, and Qian Feng, who was inside, coughed out a mouthful of blood.

Wang Lin secretly sighed as he waved his hand and called back the 12 primary souls. Now that the Suzaku formation was gone, he calmly entered the continent and stood beside Du Tian.

After the 12 primary souls returned, Wang Lin's one-billion-soul soul sub-flag turned into a strand of black gas and exited his origin soul. It went back to Du Tian and returned to the real one-billion-soul soul flag.

Wang Lin's sub-flag's two uses were up.

Du Tian eyes became cold. He raised his hand and then lowered it. Right now he couldn't kill Qian Feng as he had the Suzaku formation around him. Unless he used the fourth soul, there was no way to break the Suzaku formation that was now only protecting one person.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. It was as if the battle earlier had never taken place.

After three breaths of time, the green light screen disappeared and Qian Feng walked out of it with a gloomy expression. He stared at Wang Lin with anger and frustration on his face. However, he immediately suppressed his emotions. After taking a deep breath, the gentle expression returned to his face. He said, "Brother Ceng sure has some skill! I have learned much from this."

Wang Lin calmly said, "No problem!" His gaze paused at the forest not far away, then he let out a sigh and flew toward the Soul Refining Sect.

Du Tian let out a mischievous smile as he looked at Qian Feng, then he casually scanned the forest not far away before disappearing toward the Soul Refining Sect.

The anger in Qian Feng's eyes returned. He clenched his fists as he stared at where Wang Lin went and shouted, "Red Butterfly, come out!"

A person wearing a red dress walked out. She was very beautiful and graceful. However, her eyes were filled with confusion and

loss as if she were a puppet without a soul.

When Red Butterfly arrived beside Qian Feng, he suddenly turned around and pointed at Red Butterfly's forehead. Her face immediately became deathly pale as her life force was quickly drained.

Qian Feng had the opposite reaction; his face became red. All of the injuries he had suffered earlier quickly recovered and in the blink of an eye he was fully healed.

He withdrew his hand and looked at the wound on his finger. There was still blood coming out of that wound.

“Lick it clean!” Qian Feng raised his finger next to Red Butterfly. Red Butterfly opened her small mouth, put Qian Feng's finger into her mouth, and gently licked it with her tongue...

Qian Feng didn't even look at Red Butterfly but continued to stare at where Wang Lin disappeared to and muttered to himself, “Wang Lin, you dare to hurt me? You are dead! Teacher is getting old and confused; why else would he have sent junior apprentice sister to go take your dao heart? Your domain is mine, and junior apprentice sister's domain is mine too. Even teacher's domain, if I can find a way, I will devour it too...”

“This Ceng Niu's soul flag is too powerful. That old man Du Tian is also getting old, but instead of giving it to the country of Suzaku, he is giving it to Ceng Niu! However, the soul flag has already caught teacher's attention and he is determined to get it. I want to

see how much longer you can last!”

Wang Lin and Du Tian quickly returned to the Soul Refining Sect.

The Soul Refining Sect was just as they left it. When they returned, Du Tian didn't stop for a break before taking Wang Lin straight to the back mountain.

Once inside, Du Tian handed a bag of holding over to Wang Lin. He looked at Wang Lin and said, “Focus only on reaching the Soul Transformation stage. With me guarding you, as long as I'm alive, no one will bother you!”

Wang Lin stared at Du Tian. After a while, he whispered, “Thank you!”

Du Tian laughed and waved his hand. “No need to thank me, just remember what you promised me.”

Wang Lin took a deep breath and seriously said, “Senior, rest assured!”

Du Tian nodded and disappeared from the cave. When he reappeared, he was outside the cave. He sat down with his divine sense spread out and began to guard Wang Lin.

The one-billion-soul soul flag silently flapped before him.

“This Ceng Niu really has guts. To make the soul flag explode.... Luckily, he only had the sub-flag, so all of the soul fragments were just illusions created by the main flag. Although 100 million soul fragments exploded there, they weren’t destroyed. I’d be really heartbroken if they were real.”

Du Tian looked at the flag and thought of the past. He didn’t look like he was looking at a treasure but at his seniors.

A hint of sadness appeared in Du Tian’s eyes as he whispered, “Ancestors of the Soul Refining Sect, junior Du Tian is about to come meet you all.”

He pointed on the one-billion-soul soul flag and one primary soul flew out. This soul had a gentle expression and exuded the air of a celestial.

Du Tian stared at the soul. He sighed and muttered to himself, “Senior apprentice brother, I don’t know if I’m right or wrong to hand the soul flag over to Ceng Niu. However, with the battle between the Forsaken Immortal Clan and the country of Suzaku, our Soul Refining Sect will be hard to save. But this Ceng Niu will leave the planet, so he can help my Soul Refining Sect start again elsewhere. Maybe that is the true meaning behind your prediction...”

Du Tian looked at the gentle primary soul and whispered, “I have lived my life not hoping to live forever but to die in peace. All of the previous ancestors of my Soul Refining Sect willingly gave up

going back into the reincarnation cycle and wiped out their consciousnesses to become primary souls. I, Du Tian, won't be any different! Senior apprentice brother, wait for me! I'll join you soon!"

Chapter 421 – Soul Transformation

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position inside the cave and took out the bag Du Tian had given him. After scanning it with his divine sense, his expression became strange.

He knew that Du Tian had taken a lot of celestial jades, but he didn't know the exact number. Whenever those sects handed over the celestial jades, Du Tian would instantly put them inside this bag.

Now that he saw them, he couldn't help but feel shocked.

“This tiny bag contains more than 100 times the celestial jades I got from the Celestial Realm... No wonder this Soul Refining Sect has had so many Soul Transformation cultivators.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He shook the bag and then a large number of celestial jades surrounded him. In an instant, the cave was filled with rich celestial spiritual energy.

This was only a portion of what was in the bag. Wang Lin carefully put the bag away and began to cultivate to absorb the celestial spiritual energy.

The celestial spiritual energy flooded into his body and began to refine the spiritual energy inside him. Wang Lin had already experienced this before, so he easily started it again to begin his breakthrough to the Soul Transformation stage.

As a large amount of celestial spiritual energy entered his body, all of the spiritual energy inside him condensed into a ball. This ball was like a cultivator's golden core, but the difference was like heaven and earth.

Three days later, the celestial jades around Wang Lin turned grey and cracks appeared on them, then they finally turned to dust. Wang Lin didn't hesitate to slap the bag once more. He took out a large number of celestial jades again.

The absorption of celestial spiritual energy never stopped. It quickly entered Wang Lin's body to refine the spiritual energy inside him as well as his flesh and bones.

The first step to the Soul Transformation stage is to completely refine the body so that it can withstand the power of celestial spiritual energy.

Before the Celestial Realm collapsed, there was no need to do all of this. All they had to do was go into the spirit cleansing pool for a few months to rid themselves of their mortal bodies and obtain one that could withstand celestial spiritual energy.

However, now that the Celestial Realm is destroyed and the spirit cleansing pools are gone, cultivators need a large number of celestial jades to remove their mortal roots.

When one's mortal roots are completely removed, the first step is complete. The second step is for one's origin soul to go from non

corporeal to corporeal.

Although it can't replace the physical body, a corporeal origin soul is several times more powerful and has the ability to protect itself.

A way to look at it is like this: the Nascent Soul is like a baby and the origin soul is the baby growing up to become a youth. Next, the Soul Transformation stage brings about a mysterious change. The youth grows up into a powerful young adult with weapons in his hands. At this stage, the origin soul is far more powerful than an origin soul at the Soul Formation stage.

Situ Nan's soul being so large is a sign that he has broken past the Soul Transformation stage. Even an Ascendant cultivator's soul is the same size as a Soul Transformation cultivator's. Only when one breaks past the Ascendant stage to the next step will there be other changes.

However, that level was too far for Wang Lin to consider.

Time slowly passed. A large number of the celestial jades in his bag had already been absorbed, and surrounding him were marks of celestial jades that had turned to dust.

The ball of spiritual energy in his dantain cracked on this day and a powerful suction force came from the crack. All of the celestial spiritual energy Wang Lin had absorbed was sucked in.

Even the celestial jades he had just taken out turned to dust as the celestial spiritual energy from them was sucked into that crack.

The ball of spiritual energy gradually changed colors. It had started out green and was now glowing gold.

Wang Lin's mind was still clear, so he calmly watched the change in his body as if he was watching someone else.

Shortly after, when all of the celestial spiritual energy was absorbed by the ball of spiritual energy, the ball became completely golden. If one were to pull it out of his body, it would look exactly like a golden core.

Just at this moment, the golden core trembled and then more and more cracks appeared on it. Then, with a bang, all of the celestial spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body rushed outwards and pushed his origin soul out until it was three inches away from him. He tried to return it, but there was a powerful force preventing him.

Wang Lin's origin soul floated above his body. When he looked down, he could see all the changes happening to his origin soul.

When the golden core shattered, the force of the celestial spiritual energy shattered all of the meridians in his body. Right now his body was like an empty shell filled with celestial spiritual energy.

All of the pores on his body opened and released strands of celestial spiritual energy.

Shortly after, all of the celestial spiritual energy that came out of his pores went back into his body through his orifices. This process turned into a cycle.

Wang Lin's body gradually became transparent and then his clothes slowly disappeared. His two bags of holding fell to the ground.

The celestial spiritual energy slowly formed meridians inside his body. These meridians were made of celestial spiritual energy, so they would naturally be able to withstand the power of celestial spiritual energy.

The flesh on his body started to change too as celestial spiritual energy began to ingrain into this body. Right now he looked like a celestial being.

This process of changing his entire body lasted an unknown amount of time. For this whole period of time, Wang Lin's origin soul was floating above his body. He tried countless times to re-enter his body but was stopped outside. It was as if the body no longer belonged to him and he could not fuse with it anymore.

On this day, his body began to release a fragrance. This fragrance was very alluring; it was as if some spirit herb had just been unearthed

The fragrance floated out of the cave, causing Du Tian's eyes to light up. His eyes revealed a glint of admiration and he sighed. "The first step to the Soul Transformation stage, body refinement, is complete. Now it's time for the second step, origin soul refining."

His hand formed a seal, then a black light immediately surrounded the cave and prevented the fragrance from spreading.

"The fragrance that results from completing the first step of the Soul Transformation stage attracts powerful beasts and devils that want to possess the body. However, my Soul Refining Sect specializes in souls, so it's fine if those devils don't come, but if they do, then they can become food for the one-billion-soul soul flag.

"I'm not afraid of those beasts either. The Soul Refining Sect's protection formation can keep them all outside. There hasn't been a beast that could make me scared yet."

This one dangerous trial of reaching the Soul Transformation stage was nothing to Wang Lin with Du Tian protecting him, but for those rogue cultivators or weak sects, it was life-threatening.

During the transformation, the origin soul is forced out of the body and the body is left defenseless. If there are some powerful devils or souls around, they can easily possess or devour the body.

Even beasts are very interested in a body that has just reached the Soul Transformation stage. To them, the body is like a natural

treasure, and devouring it would increase their strength.

Once the origin soul returns to the body and claims the energy inside, then the body becomes useless to the beasts.

Inside the cave, Wang Lin reached out with his origin soul and took out a large number of celestial jades. This time the celestial spiritual energy wasn't absorbed by the body but by his origin soul.

A very comfortable feeling filled Wang Lin's soul. He could feel the celestial spiritual energy enter his origin soul, causing it to become larger and more corporeal.

At this moment, Wang Lin understood that once his origin soul becomes corporeal, he will be able to re-enter his body and he will have successfully reached the Soul Transformation stage.

It takes a very long time for the origin soul to become corporeal.

Outside the cave, Du Tian's eyes lit up and he waved his left hand. A golden-purple primary soul flew out, grabbed a black, rogue soul, and dragged it into the soul flag.

Du Tian muttered, "This is already the 19th one already. Unfortunately, they are all Soul Formation soul fragments. If there was a Soul Transformation one, then the soul flag would have another primary soul."

Just at this moment, a golden-purple light flew in from the

distance. The protection formation didn't stop it, so it charged directly to the cave.

Du Tian's eyes lit up and he let out a laugh. He had made it so that the formation wouldn't stop souls. That was why they had been getting in.

"Good, come!" Du Tian's eyes lit up and he moved. He jumped into the air and reached toward the golden-purple soul.

The golden-purple light disappeared and dodged Du Tian's hand, then it charged toward the cave.

Seeing that the soul fragment was about to enter the cave, Du Tian quickly moved and in an instant appeared before the soul fragment. He laughed. "Unfortunately, you haven't reached the Soul Transformation stage; you are only at the border. You won't be able to escape!" His hand formed a seal and a giant vortex appeared.

Du Tian shouted, "Soul vortex!" The soul fragment let out a scream and quickly backed up, but Du Tian was one step ahead. He said, "Capture!"

A powerful suction force came from the vortex and the golden-purple soul fragment was dragged toward the vortex.

Du Tian let out a smile, but just at this moment, a loud bang came from the Soul Refining Sect's protection formation. The

formation trembled and then completely collapsed.

This loud bang immediately echoed throughout the Soul Refining Sect. Even the three main mountains trembled as a large number of rocks fell off and cracks appeared on them, terrifying the disciples inside.

In the sky, a red figure wearing a red robe appeared. This figure gave off an unimaginably powerful aura.

At this moment, the sky lost its color and only this figure existed.

“Zhuque Zi!” Du Tian’s expression was very ugly. He didn’t have time to play with this soul fragment, so he waved the one-billion-soul flag and captured it.

Chapter 422 – Zhuque Zi

“Du Tian!” Zhuque Zi was wearing a fiery-red robe and his hair was moving without any wind. Although he looked ancient, he still exuded a very oppressive aura.

This person casually stood there as the sky darkened. All of the light was coming from his fiery robe, completely displaying his dominance over planet Suzaku.

One couldn't feel a strand of spiritual energy or even celestial spiritual energy in his body, but early stage Ascendant cultivators would be forced to retreat, and even mid stage Ascendant old monsters would unconsciously back up.

He was the only late stage Ascendant cultivator on planet Suzaku.

The true ruler of planet Suzaku!

Zhuque Zi calmly said, “Back then, my country of Suzaku made an agreement with your Soul Refining Sect. When the country of Suzaku is in danger, you must lend us the one-billion-soul soul flag. Today this old man is here to borrow the flag. Du Tian, bring it here!”

“Nonsense!” Du Tian gripped the one-billion-soul soul flag tightly as he stared at Zhuque Zi and shouted, “How come I have never heard of this agreement from any of the ancestors before? Old thief Zhuque, if you want to steal it, just come and take it; no need to put on this disgusting act.”

Zhuque Zi looked at Du Tian, shook his head slightly, and sighed. “This matter was decided between the first generation Suzaku and your founding ancestor, so it’s natural that you don’t know about, but I found out about it in some old records. Today I’m not here to steal but to borrow!” With that, he reached out. The sky changed colors and red light gathered from all directions. The red light formed a giant red hand that pressed down toward Du Tian.

Du Tian shouted, “Old thief!” He waved the soul flag and without any hesitation released all one billion soul fragments. Aside from the fourth soul, the remaining 35 primary souls were also sent out.

Everything 100 kilometers was covered in soul fragments. Their screams and shrills filled the area.

The combined voice of the one billion soul fragments was more powerful than any soundwave treasure. The earth within 100 kilometers began to tremble and the surrounding mountains collapsed.

The 35 primary souls of the one billion soul fragment all had fierce expressions as they tore the red hand to pieces. Then they surrounded Zhuque Zi and stared at him viciously.

Zhuque Zi looked at the surrounding one billion soul fragments. His pupils shrank slightly as he calmly said, “Du Tian, since you remain so stubborn, this old man will have to punish you in place of your ancestors. I said I only wanted to borrow the one-billion-soul soul flag, so I’ll borrow it and then I will return it to you.”

Du Tian laughed with mockery in his eyes. “Borrow? How long do you want to borrow it for?”

Zhuque Zi’s expression was serious as he said, “Lend it to the country of Suzaku for 10,000 years. After 10,000 years, we will naturally return it.”

“Old thief Zhuque, my Soul Refining Sect has a saying: if the flag is here, the sect still exists. If you want it, you can try to take it!” Du Tian’s eyes became cold as his hands formed a seal and then he pointed at Zhuque Zi.

“Fuse!”

The surrounding one billion soul fragments immediately began to gather on the 35 primary souls and then the primary souls began to fuse with each other.

Zhuque Zi’s eyes lit up. He couldn’t allow this fusion to continue. He reached out and a red feather appeared in his hand.

He sent the feather forward, then it suddenly began to burn and release a ghostly light.

“Holy Suzaku Flame!” Zhuque Zi’s ancient voice boomed from his mouth.

The burning feather trembled and suddenly collapsed. A surge of fire began to spread with the feather as the center and immediately covered the surrounding 100 kilometers.

The power of this flame was unimaginable. The three mountains of the Soul Refining Sect were turned into black, viscous liquid. However, this liquid quickly turned to gas.

Even the cave Wang Lin was in disappeared, and Wang Lin disappeared along with the cave.

The entire Soul Refining Sect disappeared from planet Suzaku. The hundreds of disciples and even the three Soul Formation elders hiding in the three golden rings weren't able to escape this calamity.

The 35 primary soul fragments that were about to fuse were also surrounded by the fire. Black gas was floating up from their bodies and they all had painful expressions on their faces.

“Holy Suzaku Flame...” Du Tian's face was very ugly. There were three ancient jades floating around him. They were blocking the flame.

Zhuque Zi's expression was calm as he slowly said, “Du Tian, the heavens are just. I originally didn't want to do this, but you've forced me!”

Du Tian took a deep breath, bit the tip of his tongue, spat out a

large mouthful of blood, and sat down in the lotus position. Then his hand formed a seal and he said, “Soul escape!”

Du Tian wasn't his original name but his daoist name that his teacher had given him. He once told Wang Lin that all users of the soul flag have different ways of using it, and his special method was escaping.

The 35 primary souls released a green light and then disappeared from within the fire. When they reappeared, they were before Du Tian.

“What's this?” Zhuque Zi was surprised.

“Fuse!” Du Tian spat out more blood. This time the blood landed on one of the primary souls. Then, in an instant, the 34 other primary souls fused with it.

In the blink of an eye, an aura that could match Zhuque Zi appeared and the sky seemed to have been split in two. The left side was fiery red, representing Zhuque Zi.

The right side was black, representing the late stage Ascendant soul formed by the 35 primary souls and one billion soul fragments.

The moment this soul fragment appeared, it waved its hand, pushing all of the flames that were on the right side to the left side.

Like the sky, the ground was split between black and red.

Zhuque Zi's pupils shrank. His expression was a bit ugly as he stared at the soul and said, "Not bad. With that power, it can be considered the top treasure of planet Suzaku."

Du Tian's face was deathly pale. He only had less than two years left, and now that he had used the soul flag's fusion technique, he was almost out of time. He softly whispered, "Kill him!"

The late stage Ascendant soul fragment didn't go forward but raised its hand. A rumbling sound came from all directions as clouds gathered to form a human-shaped body.

This body was made of clouds and at a glance was no different from a mortal.

The Ascendant soul fragment took a step forward and fused with the body made of clouds. The cloud person opened his ghostly eyes and stared at Zhuque Zi.

"To form a body from the clouds, that is indeed only something late stage Ascendant cultivators can do! However, you are created from fusion. I want to see how long you can last!" Zhuque Zi's expression was ugly.

With that, he waved his hand. A red light appeared in front of him and transformed into a short, red sword.

The moment the sword appeared, the flame on the ground was sucked into the sword.

“This sword is very ancient and no one knows its true name. The first generation Suzaku got it and named it the Suzaku Sword.” With that, Zhuque Zi pointed at the sword with his right hand.

The flying sword immediately glowed red as if it were filled with celestial spiritual energy. This sword was no different from the sword of a celestial.

This sword was a celestial treasure.

The cloud person's eyes lit up and he waved his right hand. His entire right hand flew off and became a sword that was the same as the Suzaku Sword. Aside from the color, it looked exactly the same as the Suzaku Sword; even the enormous amount of celestial spiritual energy was the same.

Then he pointed at Zhuque Zi and the small, white sword shot forth.

The red and white swords collided with each other like meteors. After a series of collisions, the white sword was clearly no match and was pushed back. However, the red sword had taken hits from the white sword's powerful celestial spiritual energy, so it was slowed down.

The cloud person stared at Zhuque Zi and let out a faint smile.

Then his cloud body collapsed to form eight more copies of the exact same sword. Each one of them contained an enormous amount of celestial spiritual energy. The eight swords shot out at once. Three of them went after the Suzaku Sword and the remaining five went toward Zhuque Zi.

Zhuque Zi's expression was ugly as he backed up few hundred feet. He slapped his bag of holding to take out a gourd, then he muttered, "Collect!"

The five swords were surrounded by a powerful force and then, in the blink of an eye, were trapped inside the gourd.

Zhuque Zi's eyes lit up. He was about to use the gourd to collect the three other swords, but just at that moment, he heard crackling sounds coming from the gourd. A second later, a heaven-shattering sound escaped from it.

With a bang, the gourd shattered. The five swords flew out and stabbed toward Zhuque Zi without any hesitation.

At the same time, the swords that were fighting the Suzaku Sword seemed to have received an order, because they ditched the Suzaku Sword and quickly flew over.

Zhuque Zi's expression changed greatly and he quickly backed up.

It was not that he was no match, but the soul formed by the soul

flag was filled with death and was attacking him without any regard for its own safety. Although he was confident he could win, he would definitely be injured. Normally it wouldn't matter, but right now he didn't have much lifespan left either. If he was injured here, his lifespan would shorten.

Another important matter was that the second battle with the Forsaken Immortal Clan had already begun. If he got injured here, it would be very unfortunate.

Chapter 423 – The Wise And Sorrowful King

However, although he wanted to retreat, the swords formed by the cloud person were even faster than lightning, so they quickly approached him.

Zhuque Zi's eyes were gloomy as his hand created a seal before him. The moment this seal appeared, a powerful aura surrounded Zhuque Zi.

At this moment, the flying swords arrived.

Boom!

A sound that shook the entire continent burst forth.

Zhuque Zi flew back like a meteor and didn't stop for a while.

The seal before him had collapsed. Although he wasn't injured, his face was deathly pale and the air of superiority he was emitting had disappeared.

The nine flying swords disappeared and turned back into soul fragments.

Du Tian looked at the scene before him and bitterly said, "The Mysterious Suzaku Seal!"

The Mysterious Suzaku Seal is a spell that only each generation's Suzaku can learn. It can't be cultivated and is inherited from the previous Suzaku.

This seal wasn't created by the first generation Suzaku; it is a spell that was given to them by the Cultivation Union.

This Mysterious Suzaku Seal won't increase one's cultivation level, but it is very powerful. There are only two uses for it: attacking and defending.

Its attack can destroy everything and its defense is even stronger than the entire Suzaku formation even when it's protecting just one person.

No one knows how the Cultivation Union managed to create this spell. On a rank 6 cultivation planet, only one person can know the spell at a time. Unless that person dies, no one else can use it. Even if the previous Suzaku is somehow still alive, when the current Suzaku learns the Mysterious Suzaku Seal, the previous Suzaku loses the power of the seal.

Rumor has it that using the Mysterious Suzaku Seal has some cost, but only the people who have learned the spell know of the cost. The seal Zhuque Zi had just used was that seal.

The cloud person shattered. Du Tian's face was deathly pale as he stared at Zhuque Zi, then he suddenly started laughing. "My lifespan is almost all gone. To be able to see an old thief like you in this state is pretty satisfying!"

Zhuque Zi's expression was ugly and he was panting. He wouldn't have used the Mysterious Suzaku Seal unless he had to, especially if it was to use the seal to attack. He used it because he needed to keep himself in top condition for the battle against the Forsaken Immortal Clan.

“Du Tian, your Soul Refining Sect was once a branch of Suzaku and your ancestors fought alongside the first generation Suzaku against the Forsaken Immortal Clan. Why must you be so stubborn today? If you hand over the soul flag, I will help you rebuild the sect, help you gather disciples, and even help you make the Soul Refining Sect its own country again.”

Du Tian's eyes lit up and then he let out a mischievous smile. “Old thief Zhuque, I see through you now. You are afraid of getting hurt; otherwise, you wouldn't have ended up in such an embarrassing position. The war with the Forsaken Immortal Clan has already started; I'm afraid you won't be able to stay here for long.”

Zhuque Zi frowned and coldly said, “Although the eleven-leaf ancestor of the Forsaken Immortal Clan is strong, I have an ace up my sleeve. Once that is revealed, the Forsaken Immortal Clan will die for sure! Du Tian, I'll ask you one last time: will you hand over the soul flag?”

Du Tian's eyes became cold. He took a cold breath and waved his hand. A golden-purple light began to flash on the flag, but it was unstable.

“Old thief Zhuque, I advise you to leave now and not force me to bring out the fourth soul!” Du Tian’s voice was filled with determination.

Zhuque Zi’s expression was ugly, but he sneered inside. He had been waiting for the fourth soul to appear. In fact, what he really wanted all along was the fourth soul.

Every generation of Suzaku has studied the fourth soul in hopes of finding a way to defeat the one-billion-soul soul flag. Zhuque Zi was 80% confident in beating it; that was why he came today.

After pondering a bit, Zhuque Zi slowly said, “I have read about the power of the fourth soul in records, but I haven’t seen it in person. Borrowing this chance, I really want to see just what is so special about this fourth soul!”

Du Tian clenched his teeth and pointed at his forehead with his left hand. He took out a ball of golden light and quickly pressed it onto the soul flag. The golden-purple dot on the soul flag quickly flew out.

“The world is divided into five elements that neutralize each other and create different types of spirit roots. Having one element means you can cultivate, have two means you are smart, having three means you have talent, having four means you have heavenly talent, and having five means you are complete.

“The five elements are metal, wood, water, fire, and earth. Having two is rare, have three is even more rare, having four is

almost unheard of, and no one has even heard of anyone having all five.

“The fourth soul was a rare person who had had three elements, but this talent didn’t manifest when he was alive. He lived like most and died when he was at the Soul Transformation stage, but the Soul Refining Sect refined his soul with a special technique that turned it into something that could threaten even late stage Ascendant cultivators!

“To capture this soul, one requires a lot of determination and they must open the Cultivation Planet Crystal when one’s lifespan is almost up.” This part of the record flashed through Zhuque’s head.

Zhuque Zi said, in a serious tone, “Three Metal Soul!”

Du Tian let out hoarse laugh. His eyes were dim because the last of his lifespan has just been used to activate the fourth soul.

The fourth soul couldn’t be brought out via normal means; one must give up their life force to call it out of the soul flag.

The moment the fourth soul appeared, it released a blinding, golden-purple glow. Inside the glow was only one thing: a thin needle.

This needle wasn’t large; only as long as a thumb. It gave off a very powerful aura, far more powerful than the aura the Suzaku

Sword gave off.

Three Metal Soul was a heavenly treasure that could penetrate all substances and its soul force could even harm origin souls.

Du Tian's eyes lit up and he said, "Fourth soul, kill!"

The golden-purple needle flashed and disappeared.

Zhuque Zi's expression changed as he quickly backed up. At the same time, he waved his hand, causing the Suzaku Sword to block before him. With a ding, a needle-sized hole appeared on the Suzaku Sword.

At the same time, Zhuque Zi let out a roar as he pointed to the air with his index finger. Celestial spiritual energy surged through his body and he pressed down with his index finger.

With a bang, Zhuque Zi backed up three steps. The golden-purple light had disappeared without a trace once more, but Zhuque Zi knew that the fourth soul was still around.

His expression was cold as he said, "The fourth soul is indeed strong! But Du Tian, if you were at the early stage of Ascendant and had used celestial spiritual energy beyond what a Soul Transformation cultivator can, you would be able to make it even faster and more powerful. I would have to run today if that were the case. However, if you want to kill me, the fourth soul isn't fast enough!"

Zhuque Zi's words had a purpose. The fourth soul he wanted to capture wasn't what it was now. He wanted the fourth soul in a much more powerful state. The only way for it to achieve a more powerful state was for it to devour a large amount of soul fragments and primary souls.

It has to be said that in terms of scheming, Du Tian couldn't match Zhuque Zi!

Du Tian stared at Zhuque Zi as he pointed to the air and the soul fragments collapsed.

The way they collapsed was very strange. Every time there was a purple flash of light, a soul fragment would collapse. This happened very quickly and soon a portion of the soul fragments had collapsed.

The purple light became faster and faster until one could only see a purple line.

Countless soul fragments were absorbed by the fourth soul. Du Tian wasn't in a position to worry about the soul fragments.

Zhuque Zi's eyes lit up. He was about to move up when he suddenly stepped back. A needle-sized hole suddenly appeared in his hand and fresh blood dripped out from the wound.

At this moment, more souls collapsed. Because ten primary souls

were devoured by the fourth soul, its speed had reached an unimaginable speed.

Du Tian's heart ached because $\frac{1}{3}$ of the one-billion-soul soul flag was devoured by the fourth soul in an instant along with ten primary souls. The one-billion-soul soul flag hadn't suffered this kind of loss in a long time. Du Tian took a deep breath and shouted, "Fourth soul, stop!"

The golden-purple light paused as it hummed and then charged toward Zhuque Zhi.

Zhuque Zi sighed. He wanted to wait until the fourth soul had devoured all of the souls before using the method the previous Suzakus had thought of to capture it. Unfortunately, Du Tian had stopped it from devouring. Zhuque Zi couldn't say anymore or his purpose would be exposed.

Zhuque Zi continued to back up while he kept pointing at the air before him. A series of shattering sounds could be heard, causing Zhuque Zi to back up even faster. Many wounds the size of a needle appeared on him and blood flowed out of them.

Every time a hole appeared, his expression become more ugly and his aura weakened.

However, his blood began to cover the the fourth soul.

Zhuque Zi's eyes became cold as he slapped his bag of holding

and took out a small, red gourd. His hand formed a seal and he said, “Refine!”

With one word, a thread of white flame came out from the small gourd. The surrounding 1,000 feet immediately became a sea of fire. This fire was even stronger than the Holy Suzaku Flame!

“Let’s see if your Three Metal Soul is stronger than the Celestial Flame Gourd! I’m going to refine this fourth soul!”

Inside the sea of flames, the golden-purple needle appeared and turned red. Although it didn’t melt, Zhuque Zi’s blood slowly fused with the fourth soul during this refining.

At this moment, the fourth soul quickly began to spin, causing a gust of wind that blew an opening in the sea of fire.

“Soul, escape!” Du Tian shouted. The golden-purple needle disappeared and flew toward Zhuque Zi.

Zhuque Zi’s eyes lit up. A look of joy appeared in his face and he laughed. “Du Tian, since you don’t want to hand over the soul flag, I won’t insist on taking it, but I’ll be taking this fourth soul!”

Zhuque Zi slapped his bag of holding and took out a small chunk of black mud. He spat some blood on the black mud and then a strand of black gas came out from it.

Zhuque Zi’s hand guided the strand of black gas a few times to

form a strange symbol.

“This old man uses his status as the current Suzaku and gives 90% of my remaining lifespan to open the Cultivation Planet Crystal. I want to use the ‘stop’ domain that the Cultivation Union gifted to us!” His right hand pointed at the symbol and then it quickly flew out and disappeared three feet before Zhuque Zi.

At this moment, everything within 1000 feet paused.

The moment the symbol disappeared, there was a flash of golden-purple light and then the golden-purple needle appeared.

Zhuque Zi reached out and caught the fourth soul. At this moment, time began to move again.

Zhuque Zi stepped forward. His face revealed a fierce expression and he reached toward Du Tian.

Du Tian let out a sigh. He turned around to look at the cave that had been destroyed by the flame and closed his eyes.

But just as Zhuque Zi reached out, a dark laugh came from where the cave that Wang Lin was in was.

“Scram for this old man!”

Zhuque Zi’s expression changed. He felt pain from his origin soul

and felt fear that he had never felt after he became the Suzaku.

Chapter 424 – Situ Nan

Waves of Forsaken Immortal Clan members were gathering inside the endless black cloud on the eastern side of the continent of Suzaku.

In the center of the black cloud sat countless Forsaken Immortal Clan members. They were all chanting in unison. The power of their tattoos had moved out from their bodies and floated in the air.

The tattoo power quickly rose up to the air.

Every two hours these clan members would use up all of the tattoo power in their bodies and then another group would switch places with them to continue the chant.

This process had lasted for several months. On this day, a middle-aged man wearing a grey robe appeared. He had no tattoos on his body other than a purple leaf on his left cheek that was emitting a purple glow.

He stood there as he stared at the large amount of clan members in the center and revealed a thoughtful look.

Behind him followed three old men. The aura the three of them gave off was exactly the same as the eight-leaf old man who chased Wang Lin before.

One of the old men respectfully said, “Fifth ancestor, it is time. The fourth ancestor has already activated it on the ancestral tree side.”

The middle-aged man nodded and said, “The ancestral tree was freed because the ancient ancestor gave up his life and used his body to break the five-sword seal. We can’t fail this time!”

“The four sub-trees of the ancestral tree have surrounded the continent of Suzaku. This time the country of Suzaku will be destroyed!” The old man’s eyes revealed a hint of excitement, but that quickly disappeared as he said, “Fifth ancestor, about second ancestor...”

The middle-aged man frowned and said, “Don’t bother with him. He has been in the country of Suzaku for too long and thinks differently than us. Hmph, if it wasn’t for his unwillingness to fight, we could have wiped out the country of Suzaku in that battle a few years ago!

“I just don’t believe that the Cultivation Planet Crystal that the country of Suzaku holds has the power he spoke of!”

The old man nodded and no longer spoke.

“The people of the Corpse Sect are here.” The middle-aged man looked into the distance.

A large coffin was quickly closing in from outside the eastern

edge of the continent of Suzaku. On top of the coffin sat three people. The three of them all had white hair. Aside from the one in the middle, who was at the early stage of Soul Transformation, the other two were at the late stage of Soul Formation.

The three of them were sitting on the coffin which moved very fast. In the blink of an eye, they arrived before the black cloud. The tattoo symbols in the black cloud flashed to prevent them from entering.

The early stage Soul Transformation old man from the Corpse Sect said, “I’m the elder of the Corpse Sect on planet Suzaku and the two behind me are corpse deacons. I ask the Forsaken Immortal Sect to open the tattoo formation.”

The tattoos inside the black cloud flashed again and a tunnel appeared. The large coffin from the Corpse Sect quickly flew inside.

The coffin stopped at the center of the black cloud. The early stage Soul Transformation elder from the Corpse Sect jumped down.

Before him was the middle-aged man and the three eight-leaf shamans.

The middle-aged man calmly said, “Elder Sima, I have been waiting for you.”

The Corpse Sect elder laughed and said, “I’m late because I encountered some trouble on the way. Aside from delivering the corpses, I’m also here to tell your Forsaken Immortal Clan a piece of news.”

The middle-aged man looked at the Corpse Sect elder with calm eyes as he waited for the news.

The Corpse Sect elder’s eyes lit up and with a smile that was not a smile he said, “Zhuque Zi went to the Soul Refining Sect and is having a battle with Du Tian to steal the one-billion-soul soul flag!”

The middle-aged man’s expression remained the same, then he smiled. “What was the result?”

The Corpse Sect elder laughed. “That I don’t know, but with my Corpse Sect’s understanding of the current Suzaku, if he went, then he must be at least 80% confident. Your Forsaken Immortal Clan will have to be careful!”

The middle-aged man’s expression hadn’t changed yet. He was just about to speak when his expression suddenly changed. He looked toward Pilu at the northern end of the continent of Suzaku. From there he felt an aura that made him tremble.

Zhuque Zi had long forgotten what pain from his origin soul felt like. Right now he felt the fear he had only felt back when he met the last generation Suzaku.

Zhuque Zi was, after all, someone from a high position, so he quickly calmed himself and asked, “Your excellency, who are you?”

A ray a of rainbow-colored light flashed by as Wang Lin appeared. He floated in the air with his hair flowing without any wind, but he gave off an extremely strange aura.

His body was emitting a blue aura, a cold aura that could freeze anything in the world.

The current Wang Lin was completely naked, translucent, and glistening. His eyes were no longer clear but filled with an evil aura.

Qian Feng’s eyes were also filled with evil, but compared to Wang Lin’s, it was like a campfire next to the sun.

This evil aura inside Wang Lin’s eyes only represented one word: arrogance!

Arrogance, much arrogance, an extreme arrogance that saw everything in the world as below him and no one in the world could match him.

He casually looked at Zhuque Zi. This gaze was several times brighter than lightning.

Zhuque Zi’s body trembled. At this moment, he really felt like he

did back in the past. He felt the same fear from when he faced the previous Suzaku. He quickly backed up, and for the first time in a long time cold sweat came out from his forehead.

“You... you are Wang Lin! No, you aren’t Wang Lin. Your excellency, who are you?” Zhuque Zi took a deep breath and hid the terror in his eyes.

“This old man asked you which generation Suzaku you are.” These words filled with arrogance came out of Wang Lin’s mouth. His tone contained a “you have to answer” feel.

Du Tian stared at the scene. When he looked at Wang Lin, he felt a strong sense of unfamiliarity. His time with Wang Lin wasn’t short, so he was immediately able to tell that this person wasn’t him.

There wasn’t any way for Wang Lin to have this kind of pressure and this kind of “I’m above everyone else” arrogance. This type of pressure and arrogance could only be found on old monsters that have cultivated for countless years.

Zhuque Zi didn’t want to reply, but he involuntarily said, “Fourteenth generation Suzaku...”

Wang Lin pondered a bit before coldly looking at Zhuque Zi and saying, “On the behalf of Ye Wuyou, this old man won’t kill you. Now scram.”

“Ye Wuyou?” Du Tian was startled. He had never heard this name before.

However, after Zhuque Zi heard this name, his expression changed like it never had before. He immediately backed up even more and the terror inside him could no longer remain hidden, so it showed on his face.

“You...” Zhuque Zi took in a breath of cold air and his body shook as if he had been hit by lightning. His gaze toward Wang Lin was no longer just filled with shock, it also contained a deep sense of horror.

Ye Wuyou was a name that only every generation of Suzaku would know. No one else knew, not even the ancestors from the sects in Suzaku. They only knew that there was someone with the daoist name of Suzaku.

Ye Wuyou was the real name of the first generation Suzaku!

As Zhuque Zi looked at the blue aura around Wang Lin’s body, he recalled the history of the past Suzakus until he locked onto one identity.

At this moment, the terror in his eyes became even more intense. He respectfully clasped his hands toward Wang Lin without any hesitation and said, “Greetings, ancestor. Junior will leave now!”

With that, he quickly retreated.

Du Tian's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Leave behind the fourth soul!"

Zhuque Zi stopped. His eyes showed that he was struggling to make a decision and then he suddenly turned around and looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a trace of the past as he said, "Back then this old man owed Ye Wuyou. Forget it; since you are using it to fight the Forsaken Immortal Clan, this old man will lend it to you for three years. Three years from now you will return it to me."

Du Tian panicked and was about to speak when Wang Lin looked at him. When Du Tian looked back, he could no longer see Wang Lin. There was only an unfamiliar aura that said something like "I'll kill you if you speak," and he knew that this person would kill him without any hesitation.

Du Tian's heart trembled and he no longer dared to speak.

Zhuque Zi let out a breath of relief. If that person wanted the fourth soul back no matter what, he might've had to fight him. However, from what he had heard about about this person, Zhuque Zi lacked even the smallest amount of confidence in fighting him.

Zhuque Zi clasped his hands and was about to leave.

But Wang Lin's eyes showed a flash of arrogance and he said, "Since you have guessed this old man's identity, then you must know my rules. Are you just going to leave like this?"

Zhuque Zi pondered a bit and raised his right hand. He waved his left hand and cut two fingers off his right hand. "This matter is junior's fault. Are two fingers enough?"

Wang Lin shook his head and arrogantly said, "Leave another one behind!"

Zhuque Zi clenched his teeth. He waved his left hand to cut off another finger. His face was pale as he looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin then said, "Scram!"

Zhuque Zi quickly left without turning his head. In the blink of an eye, he turned into a ray of light and disappeared.

100,000 kilometers away, Zhuque Zi clenched his teeth and let out a roar at the sky.

"Second generation Suzaku! How can he be still alive?! How can he still be on planet Suzaku?! How can it be!?!?! The third generation Suzaku schemed against him by luring foreign cultivators over. How is he not dead!?!?!"

He roared the entire way back until he was above the country of Suzaku. He suddenly stopped as he looked back toward Pilu. The

anger was now gone, but it was replaced with suspicion.

“Something is wrong. Going by what I know about the second generation Suzaku, there is no way he would go easy on me. Could it be that he has just awakened and was faking it?”

Chapter 425 – Boy

Zhuque Zi pondered a bit. His expression became very unsettled before he let out a sigh. He really didn't have the guts to go test his theory. He stomped his foot on the ground and a large crack appeared in the sky as he stared viciously at the direction of Pilu.

“Second generation Suzaku...” Zhuque Zi flew toward Mount Suzaku.

Inside the Soul Refining Sect in Pilu.

Wang Lin's figure wavered and then fell from the sky after he made sure that Zhuque Zi had left.

Du Tian was shocked and quickly went up to Wang Lin. The current Wang Lin's face was pale and his eyes were closed; he was clearly in pain.

Du Tian took a few closer looks, then his expression changed greatly and he shouted, “Possession!”

He instantly clenched his teeth and raised his hand. He was about to press his hand down on Wang Lin's forehead to help him fight the possession; however, just as he was about to press down, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes were now clear and contained none of the arrogance from before.

Wang Lin weakly said, “Senior, stop.”

Du Tian stared at Wang Lin and said, in a serious tone, “What exactly happened?”

“You were way too rash, you little brat. Couldn’t you see the severity of the situation?! If this old man had his old temper, I would kill you with a slap! Don’t think that because your lifespan is about to be up this old man can’t make you taste what it’s like for your life to be slowly drained away.”

A very arrogant voice came from Wang Lin’s brow. Shortly after, a green light flew out from Wang Lin’s forehead and stood on the side. This green light took the form of a large middle-aged man with a rough face and a large build. The moment he appeared, he released a powerful aura.

The sky’s color suddenly changed. Due to the impact of this person’s aura, clouds began to form. Lightning could be seen and rain began to fall.

The middle-aged man raised his head toward the sky and shouted, “Scatter for this old man! Did I let you rain?”

With just one roar, the clouds in the sky scattered without a trace; even the rain that was falling was blow away. Not even a single drop had landed.

Du Tian’s body trembled violently as he stared dumbfoundedly at the scene before him. He was unable to say a word.

Wang Lin bitterly smiled and let out a cough. When the Holy Suzaku Flame arrived, Wang Lin's origin soul had already returned to his body and he had reached the Soul Transformation stage. However, there was no way for him to help in the fight between Du Tian and Zhuque Zi, so when the Holy Suzaku Flame appeared, he hid inside the heaven defying bead.

When he went in there, Situ Nan awakened!

The just awakened Situ Nan had a fierce image, but in reality he was very weak. They didn't even have time to talk before Situ Nan noticed what was going on outside, entered Wang Lin's body, and scared Zhuque Zi away.

It has to be said that Situ Nan's acting skill was very powerful.

When Situ Nan made Zhuque Zi cut off his fingers, Wang Lin was extremely nervous, but Situ Nan wasn't nervous at all and was as arrogant as he always was.

Afterwards, Wang Lin asked why he had asked Zhuque Zi to leave behind the fingers. Could he not have been afraid of Zhuque Zi retaliating?

Situ Nan's response was, "Because I'm Situ Nan!"

"Earlier you almost ruined my plan by asking for that fourth soul, you little brat. If I had let that little thieving sparrow see

through me, this old man would've had to go back to sleep right after waking up! As for that fourth soul, once I find a body and recover my cultivation, I'll just kill my way up Mount Suzaku and steal it back for you!" Situ Nan glared at Du Tian.

Du Tian hadn't been called a little brat for thousands of years. He could only warily smile and ask, "Senior is?"

Situ Nan raised his head and arrogantly said, "Wang Lin, tell this little brat who I am!"

Wang Lin wryly smiled. He looked at Du Tian and said, "He is Situ Nan."

"Situ Nan?" Du Tian thought for a very long time and couldn't think of any expert named Situ Nan.

Then Wang Lin said, "The second generation Suzaku!"

Du Tian's body trembled and he staggered backwards. His eyes were filled with extreme shock. He finally understood why Zhuque Zi was scared away.

The fame of the second generation Suzaku was too large; in some ways it even exceeded the first generation Suzaku's fame.

Shortly after, Du Tian took a deep breath. He respectfully bowed toward Situ Nan and said, "Junior Du Tian from the Soul Refining Sect greets senior."

Situ Nan nodded and said, “Considering the fact that you protected Wang Lin and are giving him the one-billion-soul soul flag, this old man promises you that if there is an opportunity, I’ll help you revive the Soul Refining Sect!” Situ Nan reminisced about the past. If it wasn’t for his good friend from the Soul Refining Sect, he wouldn’t even have had the time to escape into the heaven defying bead during the battle with the foreign cultivators.

Du Tian revealed a smile on his face. He had given up his entire life for the Soul Refining Sect, and it was the thing he worried about the most in his life. This was why he was willing to use the end of his life to befriend Wang Lin; it was all in order to find a way to keep his Soul Refining Sect alive.

Zhuque Zi’s arrival made Du Tian despair; however, things changed so fast that he felt like he had experienced an entire lifetime already. Now that the second generation Suzaku had personally promised to keep the Soul Refining Sect alive, Du Tian was satisfied.

He sat down in the lotus position with a smile on his face and slowly closed his eyes.

“Senior apprentice brother, your prediction worked... I, Du Tian, can meet you, teacher, and all of the previous ancestors with a smile. I, Du Tian, am not a sinner of the Soul Refining Sect. I found a new hope for the Soul Refining Sect. I can see that in the future, my Soul Refining Sect will become an existence beyond a rank 6 cultivation country. I, Du Tian, have left my mark on the history of the Soul Refining Sect...

“Teacher, I managed to accomplish what I promised you. I, Du Tian, am willing to wipe away my consciousness to enter the soul flag for eternity!”

On a rainy night on a public road, the bandits killed everyone, and among the rubble was a youth crying...

With a long sigh, an old man walked out from the rain. After gently rubbing the youth's head, he revealed a gentle smile and said only one sentence.

“Are you willing to come with me?”

The youth grew up inside the Soul Refining Sect. The talented youth immediately stood out among the other disciples. He did all of this just because of that one sentence.

In order to follow the old man's footsteps, he cultivated hard every day. Day by day, year by year, he continued this boring cultivation until he comprehended the heavens and reached the Soul Formation stage. He became the old man's disciple, was given the daoist name Du Tian, and followed the old man everywhere.

Time was like a song; there will be a day when the song ends and people leave. Before his teacher's soul entered the one-billion-soul soul flag, he made a promise to protect the Soul Refining Sect for the rest of his life only for that one sentence in his youth.

“Are you willing to come with me?”

“Teacher, disciple.... Is coming...” Du Tian let out a smile as he closed his eyes. The last bit of his life force disappeared....

A ray of golden-purple light flew out from his brow. The one-billion-soul soul flag suddenly appeared, and with a wave, the golden-purple light disappeared inside it.

Although the one-billion-soul soul flag had lost $\frac{1}{3}$ of its soul fragments, ten primary souls, and the fourth soul, it was still the one-billion-soul soul flag!

This 30-foot flag represented the roots of the Soul Refining Sect. It seemed to have a mind of its own as it floated toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin raised his right hand and grabbed the soul flag, then he looked at the smiling Du Tian with a complex expression and melancholy. He knelt down and kowtowed toward Du Tian.

“Although senior wasn’t my teacher, you treated me as your disciple... I will never forget about this...” The melancholy in Wang Lin’s eyes became even stronger. In truth, his time spent with Du Tian wasn’t very long, but Du Tian’s kindness to him was engraved in his heart.

“Zhuque Zi, one day I’ll definitely find you and make you pay for wiping out the Soul Refining Sect!” Wang Lin looked at the direction of the country of Suzaku and his eyes became cold.

With a gust of wind, Du Tian's corpse began to slowly disintegrate as if everything about this person was disappearing. Only in Wang Lin's memory did Du Tian's figure still remain...

"For you to meet this person was your luck. He is worthy of being remembered...." Situ Nan let out a sigh. His voice was no longer filled with arrogance as he thought about his good friends in the past...

Wang Lin pondered a bit and looked toward Situ Nan. "What's your plan?"

Situ Nan's eyes lit up and the arrogance reappeared. He said, "Find a body with talent suitable for me, recover my cultivation, and look for those people who caused me to end up in this situation. If they have long died, then I'll take out my anger on their descendants!"

Situ Nan's personality had always been like this. Back then he kept teaching Wang Lin this almost demonic path of cultivation. The reason Wang Lin had killed so much had a lot to do with Situ Nan's influence.

Wang Lin nodded and said, "The heaven defying bead has already fused with my soul and is unable to be removed..."

Without letting Wang Lin finish, Situ said, "Nonsense! It's all that damn bead's fault that I ended up in such a state. Even if you give it to me, I won't want it!"

Wang Lin looked at Situ Nan and whispered, “Situ.”

“What is it?” Situ Nan rolled his eyes.

“Thank you...”

Situ Nan pondered. In truth, he had already guessed that the heaven defying bead was a very rare treasure, most likely beyond a celestial treasure.

But although he was a tyrannical and arrogant person, he highly valued the kindness others had shown him. The first Suzaku showed him kindness and that was why he gave up on leaving the planet to stay behind and protect the country of Suzaku.

The relationship between him and Wang Lin was very difficult, but that just made the relationship between them even closer. He had basically watched Wang Lin grow up as a cultivator, so to him, Wang Lin was like his own disciple!

Which was why he couldn't ask for the heaven defying bead!

Situ Nan snorted as he turned his head and said, “If you want to thank me, then go find me a body. Wait a bit and let me check if there is a body suitable for me on this planet right now. Although this old man can't fight enemies, I still have my spells, so finding a body should be easy.” With that, Situ Nan's eyes lit up and his divine sense spread out.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he said, "Zhuque Zi has a disciple named Qian Feng. His body should be pretty good."

"Zhuque Zi's disciple... Forget it; I owe the first generation Suzaku. If you want to kill him, I don't care, but for me to do it, it's a bit too much... Eh? How could this kind of body exist on planet Suzaku? Although this body is still only a boy, it is top-quality possession material! Not bad! I don't give a shit if he's just a kid, this boy is made for possession!" Situ Nan looked toward the extreme north with eyes filled with joy.

Chapter 426 – Cultivation Planet Crystal

“Oh?” Wang Lin looked toward Situ Nan.

Situ Nan’s eyes were filled with joy. With a smile he said, “Good, this old man has picked his body! Wang Lin, follow me to the north pole. That is where the body I want is located.”

With that, he began flying.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding. The mosquito let out a roar and appeared before Wang Lin. He jumped onto the mosquito’s back, sat down, and followed Situ Nan.

Situ Nan turned around to look at the mosquito. His eyes lit up as he said, “What kind of beast is that? Where did you find it? This old man is going to go catch one to play around with.”

The mosquito has always been tyrannical, but after feeling the aura from Situ Nan, it let out a few hums and backed away from him.

Situ Nan stared at the mosquito beast for a while. In a flash, he appeared beside Wang Lin on the back of the mosquito and said, “What are you running for? I’m not going to eat you.”

The mosquito’s body trembled as it looked pleadingly at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a faint smile as he rubbed the mosquito's large head. He took out piece of jade and after imprinting some information on it, he handed it to Situ Nan. "If you go there, you can catch as many mosquito beasts as you want."

Situ Nan took the jade. After he scanned it, his expression immediately changed. He awkwardly said, "Never mind. I don't want one anymore..."

The jade Wang Lin gave him contained information on the planet where the ancient god found a large amount of mosquito beasts.

Even with Situ Nan's pride, his heart trembled when he saw the information in the jade. He then looked at the mosquito beast with a strange expression.

Situ Nan let out a mischievous smile and said, "Wang Lin, how about we make a deal? Once I have a body, lend me the mosquito to study for a while. I'll only study it and not harm its life."

"Not possible!" Wang Lin refused without any hesitation.

Situ Nan panicked and said, "I really won't kill it! It might become even stronger!"

"Not possible!" Wang Lin shook his head.

Situ Nan's eyes widened as he stared at Wang Lin and shouted, "Little brat, no one dares to refuse this old man. Back then this old

man wanted the first generation's concubine and then I just stole her from him. As long as I want it, no one can refuse me. Are you going to give it to me? If not, I'll kill you with one slap, you unfilial kid!"

Wang Lin stared at Situ Nan. He didn't say a word but silently watched him.

Shortly after, Situ Nan warily smiled and said, "How did I end up with someone like you... Ah, when you were still a kid it was me who adjusted your body so you could cultivate. And it was also me who gave you the idea to steal someone's foundation. And I also saved you many times. Did you forget about the time when the Teng family little brat chased you?"

"Also, outside the Jue Ming Valley I risked my life to save you and this is how you treat me? I'm a pitiful old man; I don't have many desires, I just wanted to borrow the mosquito to study..."

Wang Lin felt his head start to ache. If Situ Nan had continued to play it tough, he would be able to ignore it, but now every word Situ Nan was saying was landing on his heart. After a while, Wang Lin let out a helpless smile and said, "Fine, I'll lend it to you, I'll lend it to you!"

Situ Nan's expression suddenly changed to an arrogant one and he laughed. "Good, this is more like the person this old man picked!" With that, he looked toward the mosquito and revealed a creepy smile.

The mosquito's body trembled and it screamed. That smile almost caused it to fall from the sky.

As they flew, Wang Lin pondered a bit and asked, "Situ, do you know the Ji Realm?"

Situ Nan's expression became serious as he said, "The Ji Dao is the Ji of the three realms. Why are you asking this?"

Wang Lin looked at Situ Nan. In this world, aside from Li Muwan, the only other person he could completely trust was Situ Nan.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a blob of white light appeared. This white light gave off a pressure like divine retribution. Although this pressure wasn't dangerous to Wang Lin, it could kill any Nascent Soul cultivator that touches it!

Situ Nan exclaimed in surprise. He picked up the white light, took a closer look, and his expression immediately changed greatly. His divine sense immediately spread out to check their surroundings before he threw the white light toward Wang Lin's bag. He sent the white light through Wang Lin's divine sense and directly into the bag.

Situ Nan exclaimed, "Why do you have the Ji Realm!?!?!"

Wang Lin slowly said, "Back in the Jue Ming valley, a sliver of this Ji Realm appeared in my body. You were still sleeping then, so

you didn't see it. Then my body was destroyed and you saved my soul before going back to sleep again. In the foreign battleground, my Ji Realm reached its completion."

"The Ji Realm is a very tyrannical substance. I don't have much information on it, but I know that the cultivation alliance is always looking for Ji Realm cultivators. Whenever they find someone that has it, they kill them. You have to remember to never show it to anyone, especially the current Suzaku!" Situ Nan's expression was very serious..

Wang Lin nodded. He pondered for a bit and then said, "I suspect this Ji Realm has something to do with your Underworld Ascension Cultivation Method."

Situ Nan was startled. He rubbed his chin and said, "You might have a point, but there are some unknown variables at play here because then I would also have the Ji Realm. As far as I know, the chances of the Ji Realm appearing are simply too low. Also, it is too difficult to cultivate; the fact that you were able to remove it from your body without being affected is already very rare." Situ Nan looked at Wang Lin with appreciation in his eyes.

"Situ, I heard from someone that the Cultivation Planet Crystal can help the Ji Realm break through its limitations. Is that true? What exactly is the Cultivation Planet Crystal?" Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he finally asked the question he had been holding back for hundreds of years.

"You even know about the Cultivation Planet Crystal..." Situ Nan revealed a complex expression before letting out a sigh and saying,

“The Cultivation Planet Crystal... that object is not a good thing, but if you want to leave this planet, you really do have to obtain it or else it could cause problems in the future... ah! The Cultivation Planet Crystal is the most vicious thing the cultivation alliance uses to control a cultivation planet...”

Situ Nan was about to continue speaking when he suddenly looked into the distance and said, “We’ll talk about this later. Right now there are Forsaken Immortal Clan members before us that are giving offerings to their ancestral spirit. Let me think.... I remember the first generation Suzaku studying a spell that could use the ancestral spirit to absorb some of the mysterious power... I’m getting old and my memory is getting worse. I think this is correct. Wang Lin, give me a celestial jade.”

As Wang Lin looked into the distance, he slapped the other bag of holding, took out a celestial jade, and handed it to Situ Nan.

Situ Nan took the celestial jade and in one breath of time sucked it dry to the point that it shattered. His eyes were filled with celestial spiritual energy as he said, “I remember the first generation Suzaku saying that this spell had a fatal weakness. Although that weakness is kind of annoying for me right now, I should be able to avoid it. Wang Lin, wait for me here. I’ll be right back.”

With that, he disappeared.

When Situ Nan appeared and scared Zhuque Zi away, all of the Ascendant cultivators felt that powerful aura.

A white-robed old man appeared in the sky east of the country of Suzaku. He was the only Ascendant cultivator of the Heavenly Jade Sect, Chu Yunfei. At this moment, his expression was unsettled. After a while, he let out a sigh and said, “A very powerful aura...”

He slightly shook his head. As he looked to the east, his eyes became cold. Behind him was several dozen cultivators. Most of them were at the Soul Formation stage and only three of them were at the Soul Transformation stage.

Behind these people were more than 100 Nascent Soul cultivators.

In the sky south of the continent of Suzaku was a cultivation army of more than 100 cultivators that was flying south. The person at the front was a middle-aged man. He was the Shattering Earth Sect’s Ascendant cultivator. He bitterly smiled and said, “Unlucky for me to get mixed into such a messy war period...”

After Zhuque Zi returned to Mount Suzaku, he rested for a bit before quickly leaving again. This time his target was in the western side of the Suzaku continent.

In the black clouds on the eastern edge of the Suzaku continent, the fifth ancestor gloomily withdrew his gaze.

The Corpse Sect elder Sima with his Soul Transformation cultivation couldn’t detect the change that occurred when Situ Nan appeared, but when he saw this fifth ancestor’s expression

become ugly, he couldn't help but be surprised.

He was just about to probe for information when the fifth ancestor waved his sleeves and said, "Elder Sima, let's start."

Sima's eyes lit up and he laughed. "Good, the reason I came here was to deliver this corpse. It could make your Forsaken Immortal Clan ancestor spirit tree flourish even more."

With that, he turned around to look at the two corpse deacons behind him.

Without a word the two deacons got off the coffin and began to form seals. Strands of spiritual energy flew from them and landed on the coffin.

Shortly after, the two of them released a mysterious and ghostly light from their bodies and shouted, "Open!"

The sound of two pieces of wood scraping each other filled the air as the wooden lid of the coffin slowly moved to create an opening. The opening got bigger and bigger.

Black gas came from inside along with the stench of rotting flesh.

The fifth ancestor's gaze was calm as he looked at the coffin. However, the three eight-leaf shamans behind him were very nervous and secretly on guard.

“Rise!” the two corpse deacons shouted together once more.

The lid was suddenly pushed aside by an invisible hand and it smashed into the ground.

At this moment, the black gas became even more dense as more of it escaped from the coffin and seemed to want to surround the entire coffin.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan fifth ancestor coldly said, “This is the corpse you guys were talking about?”

Elder Sima let out a mischievous smile and said, “Fifth ancestor, don’t blame me; the orders came from above and the corpse was delivered from above too. I don’t have the right to make any decisions. However, on planet Suzaku, there aren’t many Soul Transformation Giant Demon Clan corpses; this one was transferred from another planet. The other four corpses should have been delivered to their locations already.”

Chapter 427 – Ancestral Spirit Tree

The fifth ancestor remained quiet but slightly frowned.

At this moment, the two corpse deacons' hands formed seals even faster and faster. Then they coughed out blood, but the blood didn't land on the coffin; it formed two blood-people. The two blood people charged directly into the coffin.

A large corpse floated out from the coffin accompanied by a lot of scraping sounds. This corpse was more than 100 feet tall and was rotting; there were parts where you could see the white bones.

Some giant maggots were still moving inside the body, making it look very disgusting.

However, the head of the corpse kept in really good condition, especially between the eyebrows where the purple axe was very noticeable.

Just at this moment, a calm voice came from the distance. "Forsaken Immortal Clan fifth ancestor, this old man Chu Yunfei is here to do battle with you!"

The moment this voice reached them, an earth-shattering bang came from outside the black cloud. Soon after, a powerful pressure appeared outside of the black cloud and shattered it.

10,000 feet away stood the Heavenly Jade Sect's Ascendant

cultivator whose eyes were like lightning. Behind him was a large amount of cultivators with cold gazes and eyes filled with killing intent.

The fifth ancestor's eyes became cold as he waved his right hand and said, "Kill!"

With that one word, all of the Forsaken Immoral Clan members charged out and a battle began.

Chu Yunfei arrived beside the coffin, hit it with his palm, and said, "Corpse Sect, you guys are courting death!"

The Forsaken Immortal Clan fifth ancestor reached out and pulled the giant corpse toward where the clan members were giving their offerings before Chu Yunfei's hand could land on it.

With a bang, the large corpse landed on the ground, creating a shockwave that kicked up the dust on the ground.

The coffin was turned to dust by Chu Yunfei's palm.

The fifth ancestor quickly said, "Activate the reincarnation tree!" Then he quickly charged toward Chu Yunfei and waved his hand. Black clouds quickly came and surrounded him and Chu Yunfei.

There were flashes of light coming out from the inside the black cloud as well as shock waves due to celestial spiritual energy being used. Anyone who got caught in the shockwaves was immediately

turned to dust.

After the fifth ancestor charged out, one of the elders quickly jumped over the clan members and landed on the large corpse. He didn't seem to mind the maggots on the body as his right hand reached out and a ball of golden light the size of his fist appeared in his hand.

At this moment, one of the mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator's eyes lit up and he got around the person he was fighting before charging toward the person with the golden light. He shouted, "Drop that golden light!" Then he waved his hand and a flying sword flew out.

The eight-leaf shaman suddenly raised his head to look at the middle-aged man that was charging at him. Without any hesitation, he pressed the golden light to the giant corpse's chest.

The golden light flashed as the flying sword went through the chest of the eight-leaf shaman. The eight-leaf shaman's face was deathly pale, but he continued to press the golden light into the chest of the corpse.

Then he let out a laugh and wiped the wound on his chest. He licked the blood from his fingers and quickly charged out to battle the middle-aged man.

The golden glow on the corpse of the Giant Demon Clan corpse became bright and brighter.

Chu Yunzi, who was fighting the fifth ancestor, frowned as he backed up and shouted, “Destroy that Giant Demon Clan corpse.”

The surrounding cultivators all charged toward the corpse.

However, the Forsaken Immortal Clan members threw themselves in the way as they didn’t care about their lives. Some were even willing to blow themselves up to stop the cultivators from getting in.

The golden glow became brighter and brighter. At this moment, the corpse of the Giant Demon Clan corpse began to shrink. The golden light was like a plant on the earth, growing as it sucked nutrients from the ground.

This process lasted for ten breaths of time before the Giant Demon Clan corpse was drained of all energy and then turned to dust.

Chu Yunfei charged out from the black cloud toward the golden glow. The fifth ancestor sneered inside the black cloud and didn’t attempt to stop him.

When Chu Yunfei arrived, the golden glow suddenly shattered and a 1000-foot-tall reincarnation tree appeared.

A powerful shockwave spread from it and completely covered the entire eastern part of planet Suzaku.

Zhu Yunfei's expression changed greatly as he quickly backed up. However, he was hit by the shockwave, so blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth.

Fifth ancestor sneered as he charged toward Chu Yunfei. Chu Yunfei's eyes lit up as he decided to not fight again. He charged out of this place while shouting, "Retreat!"

The cultivators that were fighting with the Forsaken Immortal Clan all sighed and quickly retreated.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan members were about to chase when the fifth ancestor said, "Don't chase, protect the Reincarnation Ancestral Spirit Tree!"

Elder Sima, who hadn't acted at all, looked at the reincarnation tree with a mysterious light in his eyes. He said, "According to the deal between the two of us, where is the item?"

The fifth ancestor pondered a bit before pointing at his brow. Then a tattoo the size of his palm flew out from between his eyebrows.

This tattoo was very complicated; just looking at it would make your eyes spin. However, it contained a hint of a very primal and destructive power.

"This tattoo is one of the tattoos passed by down the ancestors. When I reached the nine-leaf stage, I completed it!" With that, he

waved his hand and the tattoo flew toward elder Sima.

Elder Sima's expression became serious as he slapped his bag of holding and took out a jade box. This box didn't give off spiritual energy but celestial spiritual energy and it was covered with powerful restrictions.

He carefully placed the tattoo inside the jade box before letting out a sigh of relief and putting the box in his bag. He then laughed and said, "Fifth ancestor sure is decisive. I hope the other ancestors do the same."

"Since my Forsaken Immortal Clan made a promise to your Corpse Sect, we won't back out on our side of the agreement!" The fifth ancestor coldly looked at elder Sima.

As Sima laughed, his eyes lit up and he suddenly said, "I'll pass on a message from my Corpse Sect's sect master. In my Corpse Sect, we still have a Giant Demon Clan corpse who once cut down many of your nine-leaf shamans. His body has already reached the mid stage of Ascendant. If you are interested, you can contact us at any time!" After saying that, he didn't even wait for a response before quickly leaving.

The two corpse deacons quickly followed and the three of them disappeared from the black cloud.

The same scene happened in the north, south, and west edges of the Suzaku continent as well.

Unfortunately, aside from Zhuque Zi, who successfully destroyed the reincarnation tree in the west, the south and east failed. However, a strange scene unfolded at the northern tree.

Situ Nan's figure moved like a ghost and silently entered the black fog. No one noticed him arrive, not even the fourth ancestor who was in charge of this place.

The moment the Reincarnation Ancestral Spirit Tree started growing, Situ Nan went inside it and became like a parasite.

He absorbed all of the nutrients meant for the tree, causing the very rare Reincarnation Ancestral Spirit Tree sprout to collapse.

This strange scene caused all of the Forsaken Immortal Clan members to be stunned. The furious fourth ancestor had to sacrifice tattoos to finally find Situ Nan.

Situ Nan laughed arrogantly at the fourth ancestor and disappeared, leaving behind only a voice in the wind. "Damn, that was nasty! If I knew it was this nasty, I wouldn't have eaten it!"

The Forsaken Immortal Clan fourth ancestor's hair turned white and his eyes were so bloodshot that blood was about to drip out. He let out a roar as he charged out and chased after Situ Nan. Situ Nan hadn't just devoured a Reincarnation Tree but an Ancestral Spirit!

This was one of the five Ancestral Spirits that the Forsaken Immortal Clan spent tens of thousands of years nurturing. Once an

Ancestral Spirit has grown and then is combined with a special spell, it can call upon a spirit body from the void. The spirit body will then fuse with the Ancestral Spirit to create a ten-leaf shaman!

However, an Ancestral Spirit was just devoured right under his nose. His head was filled with rage and his anger had already reached its limit.

“I’m going to kill you!” the fourth ancestor shouted as he chased after Situ Nan like crazy.

Situ Nan was escaping very quickly as he laughed. “The first generation Suzaku’s method is a bit shameless, but this old man likes it. When this old man has a body, I can teach it to Wang Lin and the two of us can both devour the Ancestral Spirits. Although I’m afraid that with Wang Lin’s current cultivation level, he can’t withstand it!”

“I will kill you!” A fierce roar from someone whose heart seemed to have been torn came from behind Situ Nan.

The hatred coming from the roar behind Situ Nan couldn’t be described in words.

Wang Lin had already heard the roar from the distance. He immediately put away the mosquito beast and quickly flew off to the side instead of waiting for Situ Nan in one place.

When Situ Nan’s divine sense spread out, he found Wang Lin and

teleported to him. He appeared beside Wang Lin and quickly said, “You’re too slow; I’ll carry you. There is a crazy dog chasing after us. Once this old man has a body and has digested the power from the Ancestral Spirit, I’ll definitely boil that little crazy dog.”

With that, he grabbed Wang Lin and quickly flew off.

Situ Nan’s speed was very quick. In the blink of an eye, he and Wang Lin had left the Suzaku Continent and were on their way to the north pole.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan fourth ancestor seemed to have his heart set on chasing after Situ Nan.

As Situ Nan flew, he showed no fear at all; he would often slow down to allow that fourth ancestor to catch up.

“This old man has devoured their Ancestral Spirit and then, after I fuse with that body, I’ll devour this little crazy dog too. This should reduce the recovery time by a lot! I will benefit personally and wipe out a shaman that is similar in power to an Ascendant cultivator, so it can be said that I didn’t forget the first generation Suzaku’s kindness!” Situ Nan laughed.

Chapter 428 – Little Northern Flame Land

The Little Northern Flame Land is at the extreme north of the planet. It is where Xue Yu used to be located.

The ice here has never melted ever since cultivators came to this planet. The cold wind howls all day and the land is filled with ice. From a distance one can see a cloud of dark blue fog that would float around the area. Wherever this fog goes, everything with life will die.

This cold fog is called the Nine-Li fog. This mysterious natural power only appears in extremely cold places.

Aside from destroying everything, the Nine-Li fog has another effect which is to suck in what it can't absorb and slowly refine it.

The Little Northern Flame Land is very large. When Xue Yue was here, they could only explore $\frac{1}{3}$ of the land before they weren't able to go in any further, so they ended up building their country on the border of this region.

However, some of the powerful cultivators knew that at the center of the Little Northern Flame Land was a field of red ice.

The ice there wasn't cold but flames.

This is a very occurrence; fire that exists in ice forms a power that can amaze people. Thus, the cultivators on planet Suzaku

named this place the Little Northern Flame Land.

There are some ancient restrictions in this land that have existed for a long time; the Nine-Li fog is one of those. There is also the Blood Flame Restriction. It has no effect on things without blood, but if anything with blood gets hit by the light, their blood will start boiling and then they will die within ten seconds.

Aside from those, there is also the ice that can absorb divine sense. This ice makes divine sense constantly weaken when the two come into contact.

At this moment, in the depths of the Little Northern Flame Land lied the body of a boy who was covered by the Nine-Li fog.

The boy was very handsome, but he had a struggling expression. He would occasionally open his mouth to spit out a strand of black gas that would push the Nine-Li fog away.

However, the moment the Nine-Lig fog was pushed away, it would come back and slowly refine the boy.

This boy was the demonic child that Corpse Sect head elder Sun Tai had released against the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

This demonic child was very strange. Back then, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's body was destroyed by it. Then the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was forced to escape with his origin soul and in the end used this place to trap the demonic child.

If it wasn't for the fact that Sun Tai was sent away by the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's bloodline power, then with Sun Tai controlling it, the demonic child wouldn't have been trapped.

The origin of this demonic child was great!

To talk about the origin of this demonic child, we first have to talk about the Corpse Sect!

The Corpse Sect is a very large sect; it is not something any sect on planet Suzaku can compare to. In fact, there are branches of the Corpse Sect in many planets.

The Corpse Sect is a very large organization with roots in many different cultivation planets. They are involved in the trade of bodies and collecting items of mysterious origins.

Very few people know where the headquarters of the Corpse Sect is located because this is a secret!

The structure of the Corpse Sect is like a tower; there are many different levels.

Inside the cultivation alliance, the Corpse Sect is one of the few recognized as an official sect. Compared to all the various sects on the many cultivation planets, the Corpse Sect is one of the few real sects of the current era.

A lot of older generation cultivators know that you can't casually mess with the Corpse Sect. It is said that the person behind the Corpse Sect has some connection with the collapse of the Celestial Realm.

However, this is only a rumor; no one knows if it's true or false.

But no matter what, there is no need to question just how powerful the Corpse Sect is.

In every Corpse Sect branch, there is a sect master and a head elder. The sect master is responsible for managing the affairs of the sect while the head elder is responsible for monitoring everything.

Inside the Corpse Sect there is a jade containing information on more than 3,000 different kinds of bodies. Once one of those bodies are found, they can be exchanged for some heavenly treasures.

The demonic child was something Sun Tai obtained in a desolate planet

The body of this demonic child is ranked 171 in the Corpse Sect. It has a hidden spirit root that hasn't been determined yet; it's a body created by nature to be possessed. When someone possess it, it will develop a spirit root to match that person.

Sun Tai was very happy after finding this body. He refined it for more than 1000 years to finally create this demonic child. It even had the ability to use spells, and just the body itself was already at

the mid stage of Soul Transformation. The only strange thing about it was that it had to be kept inside a special formation to be nurtured and couldn't leave the formation for too long.

Which was why when Sun Tai went to the Celestial Realm, he didn't bring the demonic child with him. After he came back, he retrieved it and planned to go to a nearby planet with a large Corpse Sect branch. He planned to exchange the body for a rank 8 soul splitting pill to remove Zhou Yi's seal.

It was at that moment that Wang Lin called for him, which was why he had the demonic child to use against the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

On this day, in the Little Northern Flame Land, two rays of light traveling faster than the speed of sound flew across the sky; two people in the front and one person in the back. One of the ones in the front was wearing a white robe and under his flowing, white hair was the face of a young man.

Beside this young man was a middle-aged man. His build was large and he gave off an very arrogant aura. If one looked closely, they would see that his body wasn't solid but somewhat transparent.

The last person was a white-haired old man with his teeth clenched closely as he chased after them.

Wang Lin was among the three of them.

Situ Nan looked back at the Forsaken Immortal Clan fourth ancestor and shouted, “You’re too slow, you little brat; this old man had to wait for you so many times. If you don’t fly faster, this old man isn’t going to wait for you!”

The fourth ancestor was furious. He wanted to give up many times along the way, but every time he was about to, the middle-aged man would stop to taunt him.

The fourth ancestor found this very strange, but he wasn’t willing to give up. He had a secret technique that he could use to take back the Ancestral Spirit back, but the requirement was for the Ancestral Spirit to not have been refined yet.

This was why he kept chasing.

The three of them were very quick. They flew to the center of the Little Northern Flame Land and entered the area of the ice flames. Wang Lin was able to immediately see the demonic child inside the red flame.

Situ Nan’s eyes lit up. He stopped, let out a laugh, and looked back at the fourth ancestor who was quickly arriving.

“Before my body was destroyed, I cultivated in this place for a very long time, so I have a very deep understanding of the restrictions here.” Situ revealed a reminiscent look as his hand formed a seal and pointed at the air.

The ground immediately shook as a golden light began to gather and then it flew out.

Situ Nan laughed as he grabbed Wang Lin, then he moved 1000 feet away and looked at the fourth ancestor.

The moment the fourth ancestor arrived, the entire sky was covered by a white light. This white light was very bright and was carrying a mysterious power which landed on the fourth ancestor's body. Red light immediately appeared under the fourth ancestor's skin.

The fourth ancestor sneered. "The Blood Flame Light!" His Forsaken Immortal Clan was native to this planet, so they had a very good understanding of this place. He was able to immediately recognize what the white light was.

He waved his right hand and a giant tattoo appeared before him. The tattoo flashed and then all of the white lights were pushed away from the fourth ancestor's body.

Situ Nan exclaimed in surprise and his eyes became cold. He then moved as fast as lightning toward the fourth ancestor.

The fourth ancestor suddenly raised his head toward Situ Nan and waved his hand. The tattoo before him turned into threads which attempted to trap Situ Nan.

Situ Nan laughed. He didn't dodge but went through these

threads and directly entered the fourth ancestor's body. The fourth ancestor shouted, "Get out of there!"

He slapped his forehead and a nine-leaf plant appeared on it.

The moment this plant appeared, Situ Nan came out of the fourth ancestor, released all of his aura, and shouted, "Nine-Li fog!"

The fog surrounding the demonic child quickly flew to Situ Nan, trapped the two of them, and dragged them toward the ice flame that the demonic child was trapped in.

This happened very quickly. In almost an instant, Situ Nan and the fourth ancestor were surrounded by the fog. A pillar of ice flame formed around each of them.

At this moment there were three pillars of ice flame inside the Nine-Li fog.

Situ Nan revealed a look of joy inside the ice flame and then mysteriously came out of it. He flew into the ice flame where the demonic child was located and entered the body.

"Wang Lin, this Nine-Li fog is a natural formation, and it makes the perfect protection for me. It won't take long for me to recover my cultivation. I'll come find you when I'm done. You'll have to be careful of Zhuque Zi during this time; don't die before I come out!" Situ Nan's voice came out from the Nine-Li fog.

Wang Lin pondered a bit. He looked at the child inside the fog and asked, “You don’t need me to guard you?”

“No need; this Nine-Li fog is the best protection!” Situ Nan’s voice contained a trace of excitement. After tens of thousands of years, he would finally have a body again. Even though he had been through a lot in his life, he couldn’t help but be excited.

“Foreign cultivators, just you all wait! Once this old man recovers his cultivation, I’ll definitely find you guys for my revenge!”

Wang Lin raised his head to look into the distance and calmly said, “You still haven’t told me what the Cultivation Planet Crystal is.”

“Cultivation Planet Crystal.... Before I became the ruler of a cultivation planet, I also thought that it was some powerful treasure. However, after I became the second generation Suzaku, I found that this item was simply too vicious!”

Chapter 429 – The Secret Of The Cultivation Planet Crystal

Wang Lin frowned as he waited for Situ Nan to continue.

“The Cultivation Planet Crystal... it’s dog farts! It is something the Cultivation Alliance created and they give one to every single cultivation country that reaches rank 6.

“Planting it within the cultivation planet and activating it will cause the entire planet to be surrounded by mysterious power. From the day it opens, any living thing that is born on that planet will be missing a piece of its soul.

“This piece of soul is absorbed by the Cultivation Planet Crystal and absolute power over the crystal is given to the country by the Cultivation Alliance. Hehe, a rank 6 cultivation country is like a king because of the existence of the Cultivation Planet Crystal!

“With this object, any generation of Suzaku can kill any living thing on the planet unless that person or creature is one step past the Ascendant stage and forcibly retrieves their piece of soul. Otherwise, there is no other way.

“However, my speculation is that the Cultivation Planet Crystal isn’t a secret in a lot of other planets and people have found ways to deal with it or else there wouldn’t be so many rank 6 countries that got toppled by the people of their own planet.

“But in general, this Cultivation Planet Crystal gives ultimate control of the planet to the rank 6 cultivation countries.

“When I became the Suzaku and found out about this, I secretly sabotaged it and sealed the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Although the crystal can still absorb the pieces of souls, it can’t be used until the seal is broken. This is why the current planet Suzaku is such a mess; otherwise, it would be as sturdy as an iron drum.

“Haha, all of the Suzakus after me must’ve hated me for this, but I just don’t like that shitty crystal!”

Even with Wang Lin’s mental strength, after he heard this, his expression couldn’t help but turn ugly and his heart trembled.

Wang Lin asked, in a serious tone, “So if Zhuque Zi gets control of the Cultivation Planet Crystal, he will only need but a thought to kill me?”

Situ Nan said, “There is an item called the Cultivation Planet Heart that is linked to the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Only the current Suzaku has possession of it. He will have to give up some of his lifespan to activate it and it will allow him to kill anyone. A piece of your soul is inside the crystal, so if you want to have a peaceful future when you leave the planet, you must extract your soul from the Cultivation Planet Crystal.”

“Then that means that what I heard about the Cultivation Planet Crystal being able to help the Ji Realm evolve is false.” Wang Lin frowned.

“This matter is difficult to talk about since I don’t have the Ji Realm to study. Okay, let’s talk about it all once I recover. Wang Lin, you don’t have to worry too much; I’m still there.” Situ Nan quieted down and began his possession.

Wang Lin stood still. After a long time, his eyes turned cold.

“How could my life be in someone else’s hands?!”

“No wonder so many cultivation countries betrayed Suzaku the moment the Forsaken Immortal Clan appeared. No wonder Zhuque Zi wanted to wipe out rank 5 cultivation countries that could become rank 6. So this is the reason behind it all.”

“If Zhuque Zi could still control the Cultivation Planet Crystal, then the situation now would not be like this. With an attack from all cultivators on the planet, the Forsaken Immortal Clan would be in danger of being wiped out.”

“If Zhuque Zi could control the Cultivation Planet Crystal then he could have easily taken the one-billion-soul soul flag from senior Du Tian rather than wait until now.”

“Cultivation Planet Crystal! Na Duo had no reason to lie to me, but his tone back then was also filled with uncertainty.” Wang Lin’s figure disappeared from the Little Northern Flame Land.

“The most important thing right now is to get the Cultivation

Planet Crystal and retrieve that piece of my soul. Then I'll leave the planet to find the [All-Seer](#). With the current mess planet Suzaku is in, it is not fit for cultivating.

I'm renaming Tian Yunzi to All-Seer. He is the old man who agree to accept Wang Lin as a disciple for 100 years if Wang Lin can reach his planet

“However, I still need to make some preparations before that. The one-billion-soul soul flag has weakened, so I need to take another trip to the foreign battleground to capture wandering souls and see if they can be used to help replenish the soul flag. If it is possible, I'll catch a few soul devourers to use as primary souls. When I do that, the one-billion-soul soul flag's power should recover.

“Also, there is that small bottle of blood from the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. That bottle is very important to my original body which is still on the moon; it can allow my original body to use the ancient gods' techniques! That person who was begging for help under the Corpse Sect in Zhao must be the Giant Demon Clan's founding ancestor. I need to go there to see if I can get more blood.”

“Unfortunately, the amount of spiritual energy the original body needs to reach the four-star stage is unimaginable. I also need the aura of an adult ancient god which will be very difficult to get.”

“In the ancient god clan, going from three stars to four stars is a rite of passage. Once the original body makes a breakthrough, then according to the memories I inherited, it will match an Ascendant cultivator.

“Tuo Sen inside the land of the ancient god is also a big issue. If he leaves the land of the ancient god, the first thing he will do is find me. With my current cultivation, even with my original body, I’m no match for Tuo Sen. Even if Situ Nan also acted, the result would be the same.”

“After all, Tuo Sen has inherited Tu Si’s strength, and during his peak Tu Si was an eight-star ancient god that could destroy a planet with his palm.” Wang Lin frowned. Tuo Sen has always been a thorn in his heart. One of the reasons he wanted to quickly leave planet Suzaku was because of Tuo Sen.

“I must return to Chu to send Zhou Ru home.” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he turned and flew toward Chu.

Along the way, the sky was almost completely covered by black clouds. The black clouds were filled with Forsaken Immortal Clan members. They were using the black clouds to quickly fly toward the Suzaku continent.

The more Wang Lin saw, the more sullen he became. Although he hated Zhuque Zi, he was still a cultivator. Along the way, he killed countless Forsaken Immortal Clan members. Unfortunately, there were simply too many, so he had to give up and keep himself hidden as he flew toward Chu.

Almost all rank 3 cultivation countries had either been destroyed or fallen under the Forsaken Immortal Clan’s control.

All of the Forsaken Immortal Clan members were gathered on the Suzaku continent when the second battle with the country of Suzaku began!

During the journey to the Suzaku continent, the Forsaken Immortal clan attacked everyone on the way. A large number of rank 4 cultivation countries had fallen in their wake.

The entire planet was covered in blood.

Less and less cultivators were appearing in the sky of planet Suzaku and the black clouds seemed to be in the sky all the time.

The attack the Forsaken Immortal Clan has been preparing for tens of thousands of years finally exploded in full force on planet Suzaku.

The country of Suzaku immediately began their fierce counterattack the moment the second battle began. Qian Feng was appointed the leader of this battle, so all cultivators had to listen to his orders.

Large amounts of cultivators were sent to various places to fight the Forsaken Immortal Clan.

Every rank 5 cultivation country became a battleground. The entire planet was trembling and was about to collapse from this war.

However, the country of Suzaku wasn't strong enough to resist, so it kept being pushed back.

Almost every day a large amount of cultivators died in battle.

At the same time, one shocking piece of news after another spread from cultivators who managed to escape.

All of the sects from the the rank 5 cultivation country of Water Ink had switched sides!

The rank 5 cultivation country of Peony had switched sides!

The rank 5 cultivation country of Qin had switched sides!

The betrayal of three rank 5 cultivation countries was like three sucker punches to the already retreating country of Suzaku.

Eventually, the country of Suzaku had to pull their line of defense back to the Suzaku continent.

However, even more shocking news spread out. These news caused the hearts of every cultivator on planet Suzaku to tremble.

This generation's Suzaku's junior apprentice brother, the one who lost the fight for the title of Suzaku, Yunque Zi, appeared.

He suddenly appeared in the same battlefield as Zhuque Zi and pulled off a sneak attack on him, causing Zhuque Zi to be gravely injured.

Yunque Zi's identity was the Forsaken Immortal Clan's second ancestor!

Wang Lin heard this when he was returning to Chu. The shock in his heart was indescribable.

He had a hunch that Yunque Zi would come looking for him.

However, one person found Wang Lin before Yunque Zi. On this day, Wang Lin had just opened an ancient transfer array. The destination of this array was Chu.

The moment he walked into the array, Wang Lin stopped and turned around to look into the distance where he saw a burly man wearing a straw hat closing in.

“Brother Wang, it has been many years since we last met. Do you still remember me?” The burly man stopped ten feet before Wang Lin and took off his straw hat.

At the eastern side of the Suzaku continent, the Heavenly Jade Sect's Ascendant ancestor's expression was very ugly. Earlier he was hit by the shockwave of the Ancestral Spirit and was left with injuries which he was forced to suppress. Then the battle with the Forsaken Immortal Clan began, so he had no time to rest before

going back into battle.

In the battle three days ago, the fifth ancestor appeared once more. During their battle his injuries broke out and he was forced to flee. He was heading back to the Heavenly Jade Sect because he decided that until his injuries were healed, he wouldn't be helping Zhuque Zi.

“If it comes down to it, I'll just leave this planet. With my cultivation level, I'll be a powerhouse on any cultivation planet.”

Seeing that the Heavenly Jade Sect was in sight, Chu Yunfei suddenly stopped and looked into the distance.

A person walked over from the horizon. This person was wearing a red robe, his face was old, he gave off an ancient aura, and a powerful pressure could be felt from him. He stopped 20 feet before Chu Yunfei and stared at him.

“Brother Chu, we haven't met in many years. Is everyone still fine?”

Chu Yunfei's eyes became serious as he looked at the person and said, “Yunque Zi!”

The red-robed old man raised his head, let out a sigh, and said, “So it seems brother Chu still remembers me. Forget it. Brother Chu, I came this time to give you some advice: leave planet Suzaku!”

The current Yunque Zi had no trace of his previous messy self.

Chapter 430 – Messenger

Chu Yunfei's eyes became cold and he said, "What do you mean?"

Yunque Zi shook his head and said, "You should go. Your cultivation isn't a match for me and you are heavily injured. Brother Chu, don't come back for 1,000 years."

Chu Yunfei's eyes became even colder as he said, "What if I don't agree?"

Yunque Zi let out a sigh before he waved his hand and a piece of black wood appeared. The black wood exploded into a cloud of black mist and then there was a flash of golden light followed by the appearance of a powerful pressure.

An illusionary figure appeared within the golden light. It arrived before Chu Yunfei in an instant and gently patted him.

Chu Yunfei's expression immediately changed and he quickly backed up. He waved his hand and his celestial spiritual energy quickly gathered before him.

However, the palm went right through the celestial spiritual energy and pressed down upon Chu Yunfei's chest at an unimaginable speed.

Chu Yunfei coughed out a mouthful of blood and quickly backed up before escaping toward the horizon.

“Yunque Zi, I’ll leave planet Suzaku!” Chu Yunfei’s voice came from the distance. It contained a hint of depression.

“Why did you stop me from killing him?” The illusionary figure turned around and looked toward Yunque Zi.

Yunque Zi calmly looked at the figure and said, “The moment you act, Zhuque Zi will detect it. Let’s go.” He and the figure both disappeared.

The moment they left, the clouds turned red and slowly revealed Zhuque Zi’s figure.

“Yunque! Get out!” Zhuque Zi’s face was filled with anger as he roared. His voice suddenly spread out in all directions.

“Senior apprentice brother, the battle between the two of us is unavoidable. Because we were in the same sect for 1,000 years, I’ll give you three months to recover. After that we will have our battle at the foot of Mount Suzaku!”

Yunque Zi’s voice slowly came from the empty air.

Zhuque Zi took a deep breath. His expression was gloomy as he muttered, “I know your objective, Yunzhu. You are playing with fire!” Then he disappeared.

Yunque Zi and the figure slowly appeared somewhere in the sky above the Suzaku continent. The figure asked, “Why give him so much time? It shouldn’t take that long to kill Zhuque Zi.”

Yunque Zi looked at the figure and said, “In the Forsaken Immortal Clan, including me, there are three nine-leaf shamans, one ten-leaf shaman, and you, an eleven-leaf shaman. If all five of us attack together, it will not be hard to kill Zhuque Zi!

“In addition, although only two of the Ancestral Spirit Trees were successful, two more ten-leaf shamans will descend soon, so with the seven of us, killing Zhuque Zi will be even easier!

“However, Zhuque can’t be killed right now!”

The figure pondered a bit and said, “You have been among the cultivators for too long and forgot your origin. Do you still remember how many clan members were sacrificed to send you into the country of Suzaku...”

Yunque Zi’s eyes lit up and he sneered. “First ancestor, I’ll tell you one more time: don’t underestimate Zhuque Zi. Zhuque Zi has the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Although it has been sealed by the second generation Suzaku, every Suzaku in the past tens of thousands of years has been looking for a way to break the seal. The previous Suzaku even found a weak point. With my understanding of the current Suzaku, if we kill him, he will definitely destroy the Cultivation Planet Crystal before his death to kill every cultivator on the planet. At that moment, when such a big calamity unfolds, the Cultivation Alliance will definitely send people to deal with this. Do you think our Forsaken Immortal Clan

can deal with the Cultivation Alliance?”

The figure remained silent.

“If things had gone according to my plan, we could have nurtured a cultivator to be the next Suzaku and then continue this charade which would allow our Forsaken Immortal Clan to continue to exist. This is the best method; however, the ancestor was too eager, so he broke you all out and destroyed all of my plans.” Yunque Zi was very gloomy.

“Even my identity was forced to be revealed by all of you to prove that I’m a member of the Forsaken Immortal Clan. In my view, it was pointless!”

Yunque Zi slowly said, “First ancestor, if you want our clan to last, we must get our hands on the Cultivation Planet Crystal and allow one of the people I picked to become the next Suzaku so we can indirectly control all of the cultivators on the planet.

“I had already picked four candidates and only needed a few decades for my plan to come into fruition. The scheme I had planned for countless years was destroyed by you guys!

“The two successors Zhuque Zi has chosen are Qian Feng and Liu Mei. That Qian Feng has learned the Suzaku Tactic, so I believe that he is a body that the current Suzaku has prepared for possession. Every generation of Suzaku has tried to find a way to use possession to extend their lifespan, and I believe that this Suzaku has found a way.

“This is why I found my second candidate, Zi Xin. If Zhuque Zi succeeded in his possession, he would be under this girl’s control. Even if I were wrong and Zhuque Zi really has been grooming Qian Feng to be the next Suzaku, when he becomes the next Suzaku, he would still be controlled by Zi Xin.

“The third person I picked was Zhou Wutai. This child has the bloodline of the green dragon. Since the Green Dragon Clan helped us in the war a long time ago, I picked him as one of the candidates. That is why I went to the Four Sect Alliance and he is what I have prepared to deal with Liu Mei.

“However, what is interesting is that while I was at the Four Sect Alliance, I met a cultivator named Wang Lin. His talent was ordinary and there was nothing special about him, yet he was able to comprehend the life and death domain. In the heat of the moment, I made him the fourth candidate on a whim.

“I originally didn’t pay much attention to this person, but his development later on shocked me greatly. At the Celestial Realm, he took Red Butterfly’s arm. After he returned, his cultivation level skyrocketed and he even caught the attention of Zhuque Zi.

“This person also has too many secret and sometimes even I can’t see through him. Thus, in the end, I picked him as the main candidate for my plan!

“Even now he is still the main candidate! And also the most crucial component of my plan!”

The figure pondered a bit before raising his head. He then stared coldly at Yunque Zi and said, “This explanation is still not enough!”

Yunque Zi’s eyes became serious and he said, “I don’t know how much the Cultivation Planet Crystal will affect my Forsaken Immortal Clan. If it does have an effect, then all of the clan members that were born since the cultivators took over will die, including you and me. Is this explanation enough?”

The figure pondered again. Then he let out a sigh and said, “Who was the first candidate you picked?”

Yunque Zi faintly smiled. “When the messenger has completed his task and if nothing goes wrong, then my first candidate will become the next Suzaku!”

The figure finally asked, “Why give Zhuque Zi three months?”

“Because I want to wait until he activates the Cultivation Planet Crystal! I won’t act now, but when I do, I won’t give Zhuque Zi a chance!”

Outside the transfer array to Chu, Wang Lin looked at the burly man who had taken off his straw hat. Although Wang Lin’s heart trembled slightly, it didn’t show in his face. He smiled and said, “Long time no see, brother Zhou!”

The burly man put the straw hat down on the side, slapped his bag of holding, and took out table with cups on it. He said, “Brother Wang, I’m craving a bit of wine. Do you still have any of that wine from back then?”

Wang Lin’s eyes faintly lit up as he looked at the straw hat. He slapped his bag of holding and a bottle of wine appeared in his hand. When he looked at the wine, the image of Da Niu appeared in his mind. After all these years, he had less than ten bottles of Da Niu’s wine left.

He placed the wine on the table, sat down, poured a cup, and drank it all in one go.

Zhou Wutai let out a mischievous smile as he picked up the wine, poured himself a full cup, and took a sip, then he said, “The wine is still the same as before and the person is still the same as before, but our hearts are completely different now. Although the setting is the same as before, the two of us have changed.”

Wang Lin pondered. He held the cup and didn’t speak.

“Brother Wang, aren’t you curious about why I am not dead? I still remember when you took the Rain Cauldron from me.” Zhou Wutai looked at Wang Lin with a smile that was not a smile.

Wang Lin calmly said, “Rather than Red Butterfly getting it for cheap, I took it. However, even if I didn’t, I believe brother Zhou had other plans anyway.”

Zhou Wutai laughed. He poured another cup and said, “Let’s not talk about the past anymore. Brother Wang’s fame on planet Suzaku has been high for these past several years. For this, I offer you a cup!”

With a smile on his face, Wang Lin poured himself a cup and chugged it all down.

Zhou Wutai’s eyes lit up and he said, “Brother Wang, I offer you a second cup to thank you for killing Li Yuanfei and sealing Xue Yue!” With that, he drank his cup.

After two cups there was suddenly silence between the two of them.

Shortly after, Zhou Wutai looked into the distance and said, “Wang Lin, senior wants you to look for him.... for him to teach you how to truly use the Yunque hat.”

After seeing Zhou Wutai coming with the straw hat, he already knew that Zhou Wutai had something to do with Yunque Zi. From what he learned, the straw hat was not something Yunque Zi would casually give out.

Wang Lin immediately understood why Zhou Wutai didn’t die after seeing the straw hat.

Wang Lin calmly said, “Tell Yunque Zi I won’t go looking for him.”

Zhou Wutai revealed a complex expression and said, “Brother Wang, you and I are both pawns in his game. Senior gave this straw hat to another person. You should know her, her name is Zi Xin!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he sneered.

Zhou Wutai shook his head, then he stood up and picked up the wine. He looked slightly depressed as he said, “Brother Wang, how about giving me this half-full bottle of wine?”

Chapter 431 – The Dove Took Over The Magpie's Nest

“Brother Wang, this jade contains information on Liu Mei's domain. I know that senior has his own reasons for this, so whether you look at it or not is up to you.”

Zhou Wutai left with the half-full bottle of wine and left the jade.

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he scanned the jade with his divine sense. As time passed, his expression became more and more gloomy.

“Liu Mei's dao... The Thousand Change Ruthless Domain... Hidden under the thousands of different emotions is a ruthless heart. I already noticed this back then, but if Liu Mei continues to mess with me, I do have a way of dealing with her!” Wang Lin crushed the jade with his finger.

He stood up, walked into the ancient transfer array, activated it, and disappeared.

The country of Chu was the closest country to the Forsaken Immortal Clan.

There was naturally a lot of Forsaken Immortal Clan members here.

The Cloud Sky Sect of Chu had long since fallen to the Forsaken Immortal Clan; it happened the moment they emerged. All of the cultivators had tattoos imprinted on their bodies.

The mortals were fortunate and weren't affected much; only the few villages too close to the Forsaken Immortal Clan were hit by accident during battles.

Aside from taking away the children who could cultivate, the Forsaken Immortal Clan didn't kill mortals.

On this day, Wang Lin walked out of a transfer array on the western side of Chu.

The sky over Chu was dim. Although it was daytime, the light seemed to be completely absorbed by the black cloud. Looking at it from a distance, it was no different from night.

What was really eye catching was that plant growing out from the Immortal Graveyard that pierced the heavens. Looking at it from so close, it was very shocking and made one feel very small.

Forsaken Immortal Clan members could be seen flying across the sky with cultivators following them. The cultivators all had tattoos on their bodies and their eyes were dim.

In addition to all of this, there were countless mysterious plants growing across Chu. These plants moved around in a creepy way and were growing rapidly.

Chu has changed too much since Wang Lin left.

The activation of the transfer array caught the attention of the Forsaken Immortal Clan. Almost at the instant Wang Lin appeared, a large amount of black clouds closed in from the sky. There were seven or eight shamans inside the black cloud. The moment they saw Wang Lin, they began to activate their tattoo powers to attack.

Wang Lin remained calm. He didn't even look at the shamans before moving his body and disappearing.

When he reappeared, he was already at the village Zhou Ru was born in.

This place was completely desolate and one of the strange plants was growing here. There was not a single living thing remaining. Wang Lin let out a sigh as he left.

Wang Lin didn't go to the Cloud Sky Sect because he was not a saint. If he went and removed the tattoos off the cultivators there, it would not be a good thing; it would most likely invite the Forsaken Immortal Clan's wrath.

Wang Lin saw many Forsaken Immortal Clan members while he flew through Chu. However, most of them were at the four-leaf stage and very few were at the five-leaf stage.

Wang Lin originally wanted to leave this place to go to the foreign battleground to gather wandering souls, but at this moment, his heart trembled.

“Right now a majority of the Forsaken Immortal Clan members are concentrated on the Suzaku continent. I’m afraid there aren’t many left here...

“The last time I went there, I only got to the third layer. This Forsaken Immortal Clan must have a lot saved up from these past tens of thousands of years. Since I’m about to leave the planet, I should go check it out to prepare for the future!” Wang Lin’s eye lit up and he suddenly turned toward the Immortal Graveyard.

He flew very quickly and in the blink of eye he arrived above the hole leading to the Immortal Graveyard. The plant’s aura was even more powerful from close up. It was so large that it covered up the entire entrance to the Immortal Graveyard. Wang Lin looked like an inconsequential ant when he stood next to this plant.

He suddenly thought of something when he looked at the giant plant. Then he waved his right hand and then hid himself.

Shortly after, a ghostly light came from the plant as a five-leaf shaman appeared from within it. He turned into a black cloud and flew off into the distance.

After he left, Wang Lin reappeared. His eyes lit up and he pointed at the plant. A ray of spiritual energy shot out toward the giant plant.

The moment the spiritual energy touched the plant, it collapsed into golden specks.

“Interesting!” Wang Lin sneered as he slapped his bag of holding and took out a wood carving. He held it in his hand and whispered, “Convert!”

The wood carving immediately trembled as it released a green light. The green light rapidly took form and shortly after turned into an avatar that looked just like Wang Lin.

This is a spell only Soul Transformation cultivators can use. This spell creates an avatar from an object.

When the avatar appeared, it instantly charged toward the giant plant that covered the hole.

Wang Lin calmly looked at the avatar and at the moment the avatar got close to the plant, a few black tattoos on the branches began to flash.

The tattoos flashed once and immediately turned into black threads which pierced the avatar’s body. The avatar’s eyes dimmed as it turned back into a wood carving and fell to the ground.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He thought that it was no wonder the Forsaken Immortal Clan had left. Since they had this mysterious plant protecting their base, no normal people would be able to

enter easily.

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he slapped his bag of holding and a golden soul flag appeared. This wasn't the one-billion-soul soul flag but the one with the Qilin beast as the primary soul.

Wang Lin had a total of three souls flags; one of them was the one-billion-soul soul flag, the other was the 1,000-soul soul flag with the Qilin, and the last one was a rather ordinary 1,000-soul soul flag he made.

He waved his soul flag and a Core Formation soul fragment flew out. The Core Formation fragment then flew toward the giant plant. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he stared at the soul fragment.

However, the soul fragment managed to go through the plant without any obstruction.

Even up until now, no tattoo appeared on the plant.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He took out several more soul fragments to test and all of them entered without any problem.

"Interesting. It cuts off spiritual energy and the carving but freely allows souls to travel through. This plant is very interesting!" Wang Lin waved the soul flag and then more than 200 soul fragments along with the Qilin soul came out.

With a thought, all of the soul fragments gathered around Wang

Lin to form a soul fragment armor.

The Qilin soul fragment formed a Qilin tattoo on his face that released a golden glow.

Wang Lin then charged toward the large plant without any hesitation.

This time he could feel a cold sensation sweep past his body as he went through the plant and went inside.

It was a bright and glistening world inside the plant. There was black gas coming out from the Immortal Graveyard. This gas was being absorbed by the plant.

The surroundings were completely silent. Wang Lin looked up and found that the higher up the plant he looked, the more golden glows there were. This continued on forever and Wang Lin couldn't see the top; he could only see cave-like structures in the branches of this plant.

When he looked down, Wang Lin saw the hole that he was familiar with. It was pitch black and he could only see the black gas that was rising from below.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before diving in.

Wind whistled in his ears as he charged down the hole. As soon as he landed on the first layer, his body disappeared without a trace.

Entering the early stage of Soul Transformation made Wang Lin's divine sense and teleportation range even wider. With one teleportation, he arrived at the entrance to the second layer.

He scanned the entire first layer and only found several shamans who were all only around the three-leaf stage.

Wang Lin didn't stop as he directly went into the second layer. Then with another teleportation, he arrived at the third layer where he had waited with the Treasure Refining Pavilion elder for the Reincarnation Fruit to grow.

This place was completely empty except for a large hole where the Reincarnation Tree used to grow.

After looking around, Wang Lin disappeared once more. This time he reappeared outside the entrance to the fourth layer. When he appeared here, his expression slightly changed and he quickly hid himself.

Shortly after, he saw a giant face closing in toward the entrance to the fourth layer. When it got close, it turned into a six-leaf shaman.

This person was middle-aged and most of his body was covered in tattoos. Behind him were more than a dozen cultivators with dim eyes.

The six-leaf shaman jumped into the entrance and the cultivators behind him quickly followed.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he quietly followed behind these cultivators and entered the fourth layer.

The fourth layer had more light than the earlier layers. The six-leaf shaman turned back into a giant face, grabbed all the cultivators, and flew off into the distance.

Wang Lin was also grabbed along with them. Thanks to Wang Lin's cultivation level, the six-leaf shaman didn't notice a thing.

The six-leaf shaman moved very quickly, so after one incense stick of time passed, they arrived at the center of the fourth layer. There was a Reincarnation Tree about one person thick and 30 feet tall here.

However, this tree was a bit strange; instead of branches there was a circular light floating on top of the tree. Inside the light was a fully naked old man with a fist-sized hole in his chest. His body was covered in tattoos and an eight-leaf plant slowly flashed on his forehead.

At the same time, there was a tattoo giving off an ancient aura floating above his head. This tattoo was very complicated; one look would make you dizzy.

Under the tree stood more than a dozen six-leaf shamans. None

of them were talking and behind each of them stood more than ten cultivators.

Chapter 432 – Ancestral Tattoo Skull

After the six-leaf shaman Wang Lin was secretly following arrived, he turned back into a person, and at that moment, Wang Lin hid himself.

With his cultivation, no one here could detect him. Only the eight-leaf shaman on the tree was powerful enough to detect Wang Lin.

Wang Lin was able to see at a glance that the eight-leaf shaman was seriously injured and very weak.

Just at this moment, all of the shamans around the Reincarnation Tree sat down in the lotus position and began to recite a complex chant. Soon, tattoos began to appear in front of each shaman and floated before them.

At this moment, the cultivators behind the shamans all walked up to the foot of the Reincarnation Tree and sat down. There were almost 100 cultivators filling up the area.

Wang Lin knew that all these cultivators had very similar cultivation levels; all of them were at the Core Formation stage.

The moment those 100 or so cultivators sat down, all of the six-leaf shamans let out roars. The roars were loud and strange and they caused all of the tattoos to charge toward the Reincarnation Tree.

In the blink of an eye, the tattoos disappeared into the Reincarnation Tree. However, the Reincarnation Tree immediately trembled and then strands of soft branches began to grow from it. The branches moved like snakes as they grew and soon began wrapping around the cultivators.

In the blink of an eye, almost all of the cultivators were wrapped by the branches and dragged into the air.

This scene was very weird to Wang Lin. Countless branches grew from this Reincarnation Tree and wrapped around the cultivators. With the movements of the branches, this Reincarnation Tree almost seemed alive.

“He is healing!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Countless tattoos appeared and after a flash of light, all of the cultivators’ bodies started trembling. All of the nutrients from their bodies were being rapidly depleted.

At the same time, all of the spiritual energy charged from their bodies to the tree branches like uncontrollable wild horses.

After the nutrients and spiritual energy were absorbed by the tree, they were somehow converted into the mysterious energy that the eight-leaf shaman could use to heal.

The wound on this person’s chest slowly closed and his aura was

also gradually recovering.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and then he suddenly moved. At the speed which none of the six-leaf shamans could detect, Wang Lin charged up and appeared next to the eight-leaf shaman.

His speed was as fast as lightning. The moment he appeared, his palm smashed down on the light surrounding the eight-leaf shaman.

Wang Lin's right hand released a milky-white glow. This meant that he was using celestial spiritual energy.

His choices were to either act or not act, and if he did act, then he would not show any mercy and would kill the enemy in one strike!

The eight-leaf shaman inside the white light opened his eyes which were filled with terror.

Wang Lin's palm landed on the white light and then an earth-shattering sound filled the fourth layer. The powerful impact caused waves of shockwaves to spread, knocking the surrounding six-leaf shamans back more than 1,000 feet. Each of them coughed out blood, and the tattoos on their bodies all became unstable; one misstep would mean their deaths.

One of the six-leaf shamans shouted, after coughing out blood, "Soul Transformation cultivator!!!"

The moment that person shouted, all of the other six-leaf shamans trembled and then began to escape.

If it was before Wang Lin had reached the Soul Transformation stage, he couldn't have used such destructive power without using a treasure. The power of that palm just now was as powerful as a punch from his original body which was a three-star ancient god.

It was because that palm contained celestial spiritual energy!

The reason Soul Transformation cultivators are powerful and will receive respect on any cultivation planet is because of the existence of celestial spiritual energy.

The light around the eight-leaf shaman shattered, causing the old man to tremble and cough out blood. Then the ancient tattoo over his head quickly descended to block the celestial spiritual energy.

A powerful force surged from the tattoo, causing Wang Lin's palm to slow down for a split second.

With this pause, the eight-leaf shaman let out a roar and quickly backed up. He moved as fast as a meteor to escape.

“You can't escape!”

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he pressed down on the Reincarnation Tree.

Celestial spiritual energy surged into the Reincarnation Tree and following a series of crackling and popping sounds, the entire Reincarnation Tree shattered into small pieces.

The branches extending from the tree all shattered and the 100 or so cultivators all fell down.

The moment they landed, their eyes became clear and their confusion disappeared.

“Leave this place!” Wang Lin said this one sentence as he charged out after the eight-leaf shaman. He slapped his bag of holding and the mosquito beast appeared. The mosquito had been with Wang Lin for a long time and it had long since gained intelligence. Without Wang Lin even needing to give it an order, the mosquito knew what its master wanted.

After it appeared, the mosquito beast let out a roar and turned into a black ray of light as it chased after one of the escaping six-leaf shamans. Its large proboscis then stabbed into the head of the six-leaf shaman. The six-leaf shaman let out a miserable scream as his insides were sucked dry until he was only a bag of bones and died.

After killing one, the mosquito threw away the dried up corpse and charged after the next one.

With its speed, no matter how fast those six-leaf shamans ran, they weren't faster than the mosquito.

Those Core Formation cultivators who survived got up. One of them immediately recognized Wang Lin and shouted in excitement, “Founder!”

Wang Lin turned around to look at the person who had called him founder. This person looked unfamiliar and he didn’t ask as he chased after the eight-leaf shaman.

Although all of this sounds like it took place over a very long period of time, all happened in a few seconds.

Wang Lin flew like lightning. Before him, the eight-leaf shaman’s face was pale while he clenched his teeth and tried to escape.

He was originally an eight-leaf shaman under the fifth ancestor. Even within the Forsaken Immortal Clan, he had a very high position. During this war, countless cultivators died by his hand.

One month ago, he was heavily injured by a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator. After almost dying, he was sent back here to recover. However, he didn’t expect a Soul Transformation cultivator to appear while he was recovering.

“As long as I can escape to the eleventh floor, I’ll be saved. The third ancestor was injured by Zhuque Zi while protecting an Ancestral Spirit. As long as I can reach the eleventh floor, the third ancestor will definitely save me.” The eight-leaf shaman clenched his teeth and charged toward the entrance to the fifth layer.

Wang Lin chased closely after the old man. His eyes became cold as he slapped his bag of holding and took out the celestial sword. He took a deep breath and then poured celestial spiritual energy into the celestial sword.

Wang Lin whispered, "Accept your death!" Then he raised his right hand, the celestial sword started glowing white, and he slashed down. There was a bright glow that seemed to light up the entire fourth layer as the sword energy from the celestial sword shot out.

The eight-leaf shaman's expression changed greatly. Without even looking back, he could feel the powerful aura behind him that made his hair stand up. If he wasn't injured, he could have dealt with it, but right now he was heavily injured and had almost no energy left.

The old man let out a bitter roar as he suddenly turned around. His eyes were filled with madness. He looked at the incoming sword energy and hit his forehead with his palm as he shouted, "Ancestral Tattoo!"

The tattoo that was floating above him while he was healing and helped block that palm from Wang Lin appeared. This tattoo was very complicated and was filled with an ancient aura.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he stopped 1,000 feet away. At the moment he stopped, the sword energy collided with the tattoo.

Boom!

A loud boom created a shockwave 30 feet tall that quickly spread and shaved three inches off the ground.

Crackling sounds came from the tattoo and then it shattered. The eyes of the eight-leaf shaman slowly dimmed and his life quickly dissipated.

A large amount of blood came out from the wound on the old man's chest. Although his eyes were dim, he looked at Wang Lin with a vicious gaze and asked, "Who are you?!"

"I won't tell you who I am!" Wang Lin moved forward and appeared next to the old man. His hand formed a seal and he placed a restriction on him. Then he waved the celestial sword and the old man's head detached from his body.

The old man's body fell to the ground.

Wang Lin's right hand pointed at the head. After a while he frowned and muttered, "No soul?"

At the moment he cut off the old man's head, he activated the Soul Refining Sect technique that could ensure the soul would stay in the skull and not dissipate.

He pondered a bit as he looked at the skull. Then he waved his hand and a ghostly fire surrounded the skull. With some sizzling

sounds, the old man's head was quickly refined.

However, this person's skull showed no signs of melting under this flame. There seemed to be a broken, black symbol engraved into the skull.

This symbol was exactly the same as the ancestral tattoo the old man had just used.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin placed the skull inside his bag of holding and flew away.

As he flew, he could hear sonic booms getting closer to him. The mosquito beast quickly came into view. Its mouth was stained with blood and its eyes were glowing with a look of pleasure.

After putting away the mosquito beast, Wang Lin checked the fourth layer again. After finding no more Reincarnation Trees, he entered the fifth layer.

Chapter 433 – The Third Ancestor Is Her

The fifth layer was larger than the fourth layer and not nearly as barren. There were the algae-like plants like the ones he saw back in Chu growing here. Looking from above, there were massive patches of these green plants.

The leaves on these plants moved in a mysterious pattern. If one looked at them for too long, their body would move along with the leaves.

On the fifth layer, Wang Lin noticed three Reincarnation Trees, and on top of each one sat an eight-leaf shaman. All of their injuries were grave and they were on the verge of dying.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and then he teleported toward one of them.

However, just as he appeared next to the Reincarnation Tree, his expression changed and he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was 1,000 feet away.

The algae-like plants had begun to move the moment he appeared and then collided with each other at the spot where Wang Lin previously was.

Shortly after, all of the algae plants on the fifth layer gathered together to form human figures.

These figures were completely made of algae plants and gave off a strange aura. Their lower limbs were linked with the algae plants on the ground and also moved in the same mysterious manner. In the blink of an eye, a countless number of these strange lifeforms appeared around Wang Lin.

“Foreigner, leave this place!” A genderless voice came from the mouths of these plants and echoed across the layer.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. Every one of these lifeforms had the cultivation of a Nascent Soul cultivator. He didn’t have time to deal with these lifeforms, so he waved his hand and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared in his grasp.

Wang Lin softly said, “Souls, scatter!”

The souls suddenly came out one by one and surrounded the soul flag. There was a bit more than 600 million soul fragments and 26 primary souls, including Du Tian’s soul, in the one-billion-soul soul flag.

These soul fragments couldn’t form a late stage Ascendant cultivator when fused together or even a mid stage Ascendant cultivator. However, they could still fuse to create an early stage Ascendant cultivator.

Wang Lin knew that he had to act quickly during this trip and not waste any time, so he took out the one-billion-soul soul flag immediately.

Wang Lin shouted, “Fuse!”

500 million soul fragments and more than a dozen primary souls fused to create a powerful Ascendant soul fragment.

The moment the soul appeared, the entire fifth layer trembled.

The remaining soul fragments and primary souls circled around Wang Lin while letting out ghostly wails.

Wang Lin knew that this Ascendant soul couldn't stay up for too long, so he shouted, “Kill!”

The early stage Ascendant cultivator's eyes lit up and he waved his hand. At this moment, all of the algae-like plants on the fifth layer disintegrated.

Wang Lin didn't pause; he charged toward the Reincarnation Tree and pointed at it. All of the soul fragments around him charged forth to devour the Reincarnation Tree.

The Reincarnation Tree immediately collapsed and the eight-leaf shaman above it coughed out a mouthful of blood and died.

This process continued as Wang Lin led the Ascendant soul along with the one-billion-soul soul flag and swept across the fifth layer. The remaining two eight-leaf shamans that were healing were also killed by him, had their bodies refined, and he put away their skulls.

Wang Lin didn't have any good will toward the Forsaken Immortal Clan. He quickly flew to the sixth layer, and in there he was like a demon that killed any Forsaken Immortal Clan member he saw.

His targets were the Reincarnation Trees.

On the sixth layer there were three Reincarnation Trees. Thanks to the power of the early stage Ascendant soul, the three people healing on the sixth layer died too.

Wang Lin charged through the seventh layer, the eight layer... directly to the tenth layer!

In the tenth layer, the Ascendant soul collapsed into weak soul fragments. They returned to the soul flag and couldn't be called out again.

The one-billion-soul soul flag was put away by Wang Lin. Along the way, he got to study the soul flag. Although the Ascendant soul was powerful, its duration was too short and there was still a difference in power compared to a real Ascendant cultivator.

In addition, the damage to the soul fragments was extensive with every use. This was why Du Tian merely summoned it to scare people and not to have it fight.

Along the way, including the one he killed earlier, Wang Lin

killed a total of 19 eight-leaf shamans. All of them were already heavily injured and died without knowing what really happened. All later layers had the mysterious plants acting as guardians like the sixth layer did.

If Wang Lin didn't have the Ascendant soul, he would have been stopped at the sixth layer

Even the Forsaken Immortal Clan wouldn't have expected an Ascendant cultivator to kill his way into their home.

After all, there were only three Ascendant cultivators on the planet excluding Yunque Zi. Zhuque Zi was at Mount Suzaku, Chu Yunfei had been scared off the planet, and the last Ascendant cultivator of the Earth Shattering Sect was heavily injured and currently recovering in a secret location.

If there were no Ascendant cultivators, then with the defenses prepared for the Immortal Graveyard, there would have been no problem.

From the sixth layer to the tenth layer, Wang Lin had a great harvest. He didn't know what use the skulls had, but he didn't expect the Forsaken Immortal Clan to have so many spirit stones stocked up.

According to logic, these spirit stones were useless to the Forsaken Immortal Clan. Their tattoo power came from demonic beasts, so these spirit stones should've been useless to them.

Although spirit stones didn't really catch Wang Lin's eyes anymore, these were currency used among cultivators, so the more the better. Along the way, Wang Lin collected a large amount of spirit stones. Even if you place these spirit stones in a rank 4 cultivation country's sect, they would be enough to last the sect 1,000 years.

But compared to these spirit stones, the skulls of these eight-leaf shamans interested Wang Lin much more. Each one of the skulls had a unique tattoo on it and the aura they give off matched that of a Soul Transformation cultivator.

Wang Lin had a feeling that these skulls weren't simple and were worth far more than the spirit stones.

His feeling was accurate. On planet Tian Yun, these essences of people who used different types of powers than cultivators were worth a lot. The essences of members of the Forsaken Immortal Clan were in their skulls. If a secret technique was used, the tattoo could be removed from the skull, allowing someone to gain its power.

If one can obtain the skull of a nine-leaf shaman or higher, their value is even greater!

Among the stars, there are some natives on some planets with their own mysterious powers that are very different from cultivators'. These natives have caught the attention of the Cultivation Alliance. The Cultivation Alliance doesn't wipe them out but captures them in a way. They allow generations of them to grow so that they can harvest each generation and create an

endless supply of these essences.

To raise another race in captivity, they naturally have to be given food...

Wang Lin had a total of 19 skulls. After carefully putting them away, he looked at the entrance to the eleventh layer and began to hesitate.

He didn't know how many layers the Immortal Graveyard had, and if he didn't have the Ascendant soul, there would have been no way for him to get this far. He had on confidence about the eleventh layer.

However, he had a mysterious feeling that there was something in the eleventh layer calling him. Wang Lin sneered; he didn't rush down but began to set a formation.

This formation was the one that Du Tian had taught him in order to counter the Giant Demon Clan ancestor's bloodline power; it was a small transfer array.

He easily placed down the formation and placed down a piece of celestial jade. Wang Lin looked toward the eleventh layer. It was completely dark and had black smoke coming out of it. This was different from the other layers.

Wang Lin held the celestial sword in his right hand, gathered his celestial spiritual energy, and jumped into the tunnel.

This tunnel wasn't very deep, so it didn't take long for Wang Lin to exit the tunnel and enter the eleventh layer.

At the moment he entered, his expression became strange.

The eleventh layer wasn't very large and there were channels dug out across the ground. The channels formed the shape of a tattoo and there was red liquid flowing inside them. The thing that left an impression in Wang Lin's mind was the red tattoo formed by the channels.

At the same time, a cold aura came out from the ground. This was clearly a place of extreme Yin.

In the center of the tattoo floated a naked woman. Her hair moved without any wind and she gave off a demonic aura.

This woman's body was very voluptuous and perfect. There was no trace of tattoos on her body besides a nine-leaf plant on her forehead.

She was very beautiful; aside from the celestial corpse, the only person that Wang Lin has seen that was as beautiful as her was Liu Mei. He had never met her before, yet she gave off a familiar feeling.

There was an opened scroll floating above the woman, and there were nine golden lights on the scroll that formed a circle.

Strands of black gas were coming out from the scroll and entering the woman's forehead.

The moment he saw the scroll, his heart trembled. The scroll looked very familiar; it looked exactly like the scroll in his bag that he still hadn't figured out how to use.

At this moment, the blood tattoo suddenly glowed bright red and the woman at the center slowly opened her eyes.

Her eyes were very bright. There was hint of a demonic light in her eyes, making her look very alluring. Her slightly demonic gaze would cause anyone who looked at her to enter a state of confusion.

After seeing this woman's eyes, he suddenly started trembling. He finally realized why this woman looked so familiar.

The celestial sword in Wang Lin's hand began to hum. The sword spirit Xu Liguó flew out from the sword and muttered, "Little sister fairy..."

"Thank you for delivering the soul fragment formed from my domain when I reincarnated into a cultivator..."

Chapter 434 – Do You Wish To Lie With Me?

Wang Lin's expression was ugly as he silently stared at her.

Xu Liguó's eyes were locked onto the woman as he left the sword and flew toward her. He muttered, "Little sister fairy, don't be scared. Your big brother Xu is coming!"

The woman let out a smile. Her eyes revealed a mysterious light as she raised her delicate hand and pointed at Xu Liguó's forehead.

The moment her finger landed, Xu Liguó revealed a sneer and his body disappeared. Replacing him was a ray of sword energy.

"Slut, your grandfather Xu has already suffered once. How could I repeat the same mistake?!"

The smile on the woman's face widened and then she gently blew at the sword energy.

The sword energy suddenly shattered when it was hit by her breath.

This scene scared Xu Liguó so much that he immediately returned to Wang Lin and went back inside the celestial sword.

Wang Lin asked, with a heavy tone, "Who are you?"

The woman looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, “Among the cultivators, I was called Mei Ji, and in the Forsaken Immortal Clan, I’m the third ancestor!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he slowly said, “So it is lord third ancestor. Junior was rude to rush in here and will take his leave.” With that, he began to back away.

Ripples appeared in the woman’s eyes and she said, “Don’t go calling me lord third ancestor; I like it better when people call me Mei Ji. You can leave today, but only if you are obedient.”

The woman pointed at the air and the tunnel leading to the tenth layer immediately sealed up.

Wang Lin frowned. He coldly stared at the woman and asked, “What does senior mean?”

The woman placed a finger near her mouth. Her eyes were filled with an alluring charm as she smiled. “What other meaning could I have? I just want you to experience the beauty of life. I can smell a very clean aura coming from your body. I believe that you still haven’t tasted a woman yet. Lucky me.”

Wang Lin’s eyes became even colder and he calmly said, “For you to be here means you are gravely injured. Lord third ancestor, do you recognize this item?!” With that, he slapped his bag of holding and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared. The soul fragments flew out along with their ghostly wails.

These ghostly wails directly affected one's soul.

The woman's eyes lit up. She stared at the soul flag and said, word for word, "One-billion-soul soul flag!"

Wang Lin's left hand pointed at the celestial sword and it began to glow. Then he swung the sword and slashed at the ground.

With a boom, a deep trench appeared on the ground.

Wang Lin looked at the woman and said, "I only used 10% of my celestial spiritual energy in that attack."

"So it's a celestial treasure!" The woman's eyes became cold. "Do you think you can kill me with those two treasures?"

"If you were at full power, I would have no confidence, but I'm sure that you are heavily injured. Senior, don't force me; it won't be good for either one of us. As for today's matter, I'll leave this Immortal Graveyard and you can continue to heal."

He had no confidence against this woman. After all, she was an existence similar to an Ascendant cultivator. Even if she was injured, she would still have some methods to use. She was unlike those eight-leaf shamans that Wang Lin could easily kill with the help of the Ascendant soul.

The woman faintly smiled. She looked at Wang Lin like he was her lover and let out an alluring laugh. "I'm not being hard on you,

I only want to experience spring with you. Why keep me outside the door? Besides, the Immortal Graveyard has 19 layers in total. Once you get past big sister here, you can find the secret of my Forsaken Immortal Clan's tattoo power. More importantly, it is guarded by the soul fragment of my Forsaken Immortal Clan's first ancestor. You have the one-billion-soul soul flag; don't you want to go collect the first ancestor's soul fragment..."

Wang Lin stared at her. His voice was cold as he said, "I'll give you three breaths of time. Whether I leave or fight depends on you!"

The woman let out a sigh and pointed at the air. The tunnel that had disappeared reappeared.

"Since you don't want to get comfortable with me, I can only let you leave, but you must leave behind that domain soul fragment."

Wang Lin backed up and calmly said, "Once I leave the Immortal Graveyard, I'll release it. With your power, it shouldn't be hard to capture it."

With that, Wang Lin moved like lightning toward the tunnel.

The woman's eyes became cold. She sneered and thought, "I want to see how you walk into the trap!"

However, her smile suddenly froze.

She saw Wang Lin suddenly stop outside the tunnel. His hand moved and then celestial spiritual energy surrounded him. Then formation appeared under his feet and he disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was inside the formation he had placed in the tenth layer. After he reappeared, he didn't pause and continued to escape.

“What a cautious little cultivator... He's really making me like him a lot. If I suck him dry, it should allow my tattoo power to recover a bit.” The woman licked her lips and revealed a devious light in her eyes.

“If he had acted there, it would have been difficult. If he had destroyed this place, I would have had to steel my heart and kill him. That would have been a waste... Now that he has left this place, I'm free to use my power to capture him and enjoy myself. No one big sister fancies can get away...” She pointed at the scroll above her and said, “Capture him and bring him back here.”

With that, the scroll closed and disappeared.

“A Soul Transformation brat that hasn't tasted a woman yet...” The woman touched her lips. Her eyes revealed a devilish gaze and she whispered, “Quickly come back, little guy. Big sister can't wait anymore...”

Wang Lin flew every quickly with his divine sense spread out. He didn't believe that she would just let him leave, so he moved as quickly as he could and soon arrived at the second layer.

He saw the tunnel to the first layer and was about to teleport there when his expression suddenly changed and he swung the celestial sword backwards.

There was a scratching sound as the sword energy hit something in the air behind him. The scroll that was above the woman's head revealed its illusionary figure in the air.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he turned around to look at the scroll.

A demonic black gas was flowing out of the scroll. The scroll slowly opened up, revealing the ten golden-purple dots that formed a circle.

These dots released a mysterious power and then suddenly turned.

A snake tattoo materialized from the ten points of light and flew out. It suddenly turned into a fierce 1,000-foot-long dragon.

The aura coming from this dragon was on the same level as a desolate beast. The moment it appeared, it let out a sudden roar and charged toward Wang Lin.

The snake tattoo that appeared earlier was flashing on the dragon's forehead.

Wang Lin swung the celestial sword. The sword energy went right through the dragon as if it wasn't real.

“Could it be that celestial spiritual energy is useless against it?!” Wang Lin was shocked.

A fishy smell drifted over as the dragon charged at him. Wang Lin's hand quickly formed a seal to create a restriction. This restriction, which contained celestial spiritual energy, quickly landed on the dragon's head.

Boom!

With a loud bang, the dragon backed off in pain. The restriction covered the dragon's mouth like a big net, so it could no longer open its mouth.

The dragon growled as it charged toward Wang Lin like lightning.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he moved the celestial sword to block in front of him. The dragon smashed into the celestial sword and Wang Lin used this force to reach the tunnel to the first layer. Then he disappeared without a trace.

At this moment, the ten dots on the scroll spun once more and a tiger tattoo appeared. It turned into a giant, 1,000-foot-long black tiger. The moment it appeared, it waved its paw and destroyed the restriction on the dragon's mouth.

The dragon and tiger quickly chased after Wang Lin into the first layer. Behind them, the scroll released a demonic light and slowly followed.

Just as Wang Lin arrived at the first layer, the dragon and tiger caught up.

“To try to trap me with a mere treasure, you have underestimated me!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. He slapped his bag of holding and an item appeared in his hand.

This item was the scroll that he couldn’t control even now.

Seeing the same scroll as this one, Wang Lin decided to follow his gut and try this scroll out!

The moment this scroll appeared, the dragon and tiger paused and didn’t dare to come closer. They stopped 1,000 feet away and began to roar. Their eyes were filled with suspicion.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he held up the scroll and opened it. His scroll was completely black and only had one golden-purple dot.

The moment the scroll opened up, the dragon and tiger stopped roaring. They started staring at the scroll with a mysterious light in their eyes. At this moment, the scroll with the ten golden-purple dots caught up.

This scene was somewhat strange.

The identical scrolls were thousands of feet apart with a dragon and tiger between them. They looked at the two scrolls and their eyes were filled with confusion.

At the eleventh layer, the third ancestor's expression changed greatly.

“The Tattoo Beast Atlas. Why does this person have my Forsaken Immortal Clan's treasure?! Could it be one that an ancestor left it outside?!” The woman's eyes lit up and she whispered, “Return!”

The moment she said that word, the scroll with the ten dots trembled. The dragon and tiger turned into two rays of light and flew toward the scroll.

Just at this moment, the only dot in Wang Lin's scroll flashed and appeared in the shape of a woman. One couldn't see the exact features of this woman, only her silhouette.

Chapter 435 – The Giant Under The Corpse Sect

The woman raised her hand and called to the dragon and tiger tattoos. The two tattoos immediately trembled and then, without any hesitation, they flew to the woman. The two tattoos circled the woman as if they were very happy.

Shortly after, the woman slowly returned to the scroll and following her were the two tattoos.

The third ancestor in the eleventh layer immediately coughed out blood. This was an injury caused by her tattoo beasts being stolen. Her face was filled with shock.

“Which ancestor is this? She was willing to seal herself into the Tattoo Beast Atlas to become a tattoo beast herself...” The third ancestor took a deep breath, then she pointed at her forehead and a nine-leaf plant appeared.

“Tattoo Beast Atlas, return!”

The scroll in the first layer quickly closed after the third ancestor called it and disappeared.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. Without a word, he grabbed his scroll. He didn’t have time to check it as he flew toward the exit.

At the giant hole leading out of the Immortal Graveyard, Wang Lin surrounded himself with soul fragments once more to get through the tree. It was now night outside and completely dark.

The moment he came out, he disappeared once more without a trace. Wang Lin didn't return the domain soul fragment to the third ancestor. Ever since this domain soul fragment had left the third ancestor, it was its own existence and was no longer under her control. Otherwise, there would have been no way for the Giant Demon Clan ancestor to obtain it.

If the third ancestor had any control, she probably would have taken it back when she saw Wang Lin.

In addition, Wang Lin could tell from their talk that she didn't care too much about this domain soul fragment; it was as if it didn't matter whether she had it or not.

However, to Wang Lin, this domain soul fragment had great use. It was his ace to deal with a certain person.

Zhuque Zi was currently cultivating in the back mountain of Mount Suzaku. There was a red crystal floating before him. This crystal was shaped like a heart. It was the Cultivation Planet Heart, which was used to control the Cultivation Planet Crystal.

Shortly after, Zhuque Zi opened his eyes. There was a trace of madness in his eyes. This kind of gaze didn't appear on him often.

“Yunque Zi, I don’t hate the Forsaken Immortal Clan, but my hatred for you is too great! You traitor, haha, what a good betrayal! Although I was injured when you sneak attacked me, I was excited. Qian Pinghai, if you still have a soul, take a good look; this is the person you chose!

“Yunque Zi, you and I grew up together and have similar talent, yet why did the previous Suzaku, Qian Pinghai, always look favorably upon you? He always had praise for you, yet to me, he was always full of abuse. He always looked at me with a cold gaze; it felt like he would have killed me if I made a single mistake.

“When he gave me the Mysterious Suzaku Formation, I was very excited and felt very grateful to him. I even forgot all the unhappiness in the past and only had one thought in my mind: give my life to planet Suzaku and become a good Suzaku.

“However, I never thought that Qian Pinghai was that vicious. The Mysterious Suzaku Formation is a double-edged sword. Every time it is used, the origin soul suffers great damage. If it is used too much, the origin soul will never be able to recover. Even now that he’s dead, I still don’t understand why he did all of this!

“If it wasn’t for the fact that I had secretly planned for many years and finally got the Cultivation Planet Crystal from the last Suzaku when he died, I’m afraid that this generation’s Suzaku wouldn’t have been me.

“Qian Pinghai, you were blind to appoint Yunque Zi as the next Suzaku! If I had followed your order and given Yunque Zi the Cultivation Planet Crystal, the planet would have been taken by

the Forsaken Immortal Clan. Qing Pinghai, you old fart, I didn't bury your body in the Suzaku grave but sold it to the Corpse Sect! That was the only way to sooth my hatred for you.

“Qian Pinghai, the truth proves that I'm the most suited person to be the next Suzaku. You were wrong back then, so, so wrong!

“This old man searched through the entire planet and finally found Qian Feng among your descendants. This person has the same spirit root as you and he looks similar to you as well. Every time I see him, my hatred for you increases a bit. This old man is going to raise him and give him the Mysterious Suzaku Formation. Every time I see him use it, my heart will be filled with joy!

“This is the only way for me to repay you for what you have done to me.

“Yunque Zi, you know about the existence of the Cultivation Planet Crystal. You gave me three months to consider if it is worth it to destroy everything to get help from the Cultivation Alliance...

“Although the Cultivation Planet Crystal was sealed by the second Suzaku, which made it so that the future Suzakus won't be able to control it, as long as the Cultivation Planet Heart breaks, it can still cause the Cultivation Planet Crystal to break as well. However, the price is too big because even I have a piece of my soul inside. Once the Cultivation Planet Crystal breaks, then even I will die.

“The Cultivation Alliance won't casually get involved in matters

with every cultivation planet, but that is only under the premise that the Cultivation Planet Crystal doesn't break. The Cultivation Alliance is almost crazy about keeping the Cultivation Planet Crystals intact. This matter is filled with mysteries and none of the previous Suzakus could figure out why. However, one thing is for sure: once the Cultivation Planet Crystal shatters, the Cultivation Alliance will immediately send people to investigate. At that moment, your tiny Forsaken Immortal Clan will die for sure!

“You gave me three months of time to let me carefully consider this because you didn't want to push me too far. Yunque Zi, this old man is going to play a game with you. If you can get this Cultivation Planet Crystal before my life ends, then I have no problem giving it to you. But once you lose, this old man will have to go crazy and destroy the Cultivation Planet Crystal to drag your Forsaken Immortal Clan down with me!

“This old man can't be the first Suzaku, but I can still be the last Suzaku. Don't give me the chance!”

The madness in Zhuque Zi's eyes deepened and he began to laugh like crazy.

To the west of the Suzaku continent was a plain. This plain was covered in thousands of simple huts.

There were cultivators cultivating inside and outside the huts.

Most of these cultivators were disciples of sects from rank 5 cultivation countries. This place was the western defense line.

The three months of truce was a good time for them to recover. However, it didn't mean that they had dropped their guard; there was still a large number of cultivators out patrolling.

The area 5,000 kilometers away from them was covered by a black cloud. That was where the Forsaken Immortal Clan's western assault army was located.

In the center of the cultivators' camp there was a very lavish hut. Qian Feng sat inside it with Red Butterfly behind him. There was confusion in her eyes along with a very well-hidden sense of struggle.

Qian Feng's eyes were like lightning as he stared at the black cloud in the distance. His expression was very gloomy.

"What is that old man thinking? Things are getting too dangerous. We might as well give up on planet Suzaku and go far away then come back when we have the power to win. If this stalemate continues for too long, people's hearts will break."

His eyes lit up, he let out a cold snort, and muttered to himself, "I wonder where that Ceng Niu is. He dared to injure me. If I meet him, I will definitely devour his domain. Although the one-billion-soul soul flag is powerful, the old man gave me a treasure. Seeing how bothered the old man was, this treasure must be very powerful. With this treasure I have a certain amount of confidence in dealing with Ceng Niu's one-billion-soul soul flag.

“However, it is best not to use the treasure the old man gave me unless I have to. That old bag of bones hid his intentions well, but long ago I noticed that his attitude towards me is a bit strange.

“I will require junior apprentice sister’s help to devour Ceng Niu’s domain. I’ll have to carefully plan this out! After I devour this person’s domain and capture junior apprentice sister, I’ll leave this planet. The universe is large and I can do wherever I want. Before, I cared about the title of Suzaku, but now that the planet is a mess, that title is useless to me! However, before I leave, I have to kill that slut, Zi Xin!”

One month later, a figure appeared near the Corpse Sect in Zhao. This person was a young man wearing a white robe. His face gave off an ancient aura.

He was Wang Lin.

After leaving the Immortal Graveyard, Wang Lin didn’t rest and used the transfer array in Chu to enter the foreign battleground. He wanted to use the wandering souls there to repair the one-billion-soul soul flag.

Unfortunately, although he had found wandering souls, they couldn’t be used to repair the one-billion-soul soul flag. The moment a wandering soul entered the soul flag, it would go crazy. It would either devour soul fragments to make itself stronger or be attacked by multiple soul fragments and be destroyed.

The two were natural enemies, so, like fire and water, they

couldn't be mixed.

As a result, using the wandering souls to repair the one-billion-soul soul flag was a failure.

As for soul devourers, Wang Lin caught one to test, but the result was the same, so he gave up on this method and left the foreign battleground.

The last thing Wang Lin needed to do was get to the giant body under the Corpse Sect in Zhao.

This body belonged to the Giant Demon Clan ancestor that brought the Giant Demon Clan to planet Suzaku.

Wang Lin had a giant axe in his bag of holding. This axe belonged to this founding ancestor.

Wang Lin came to extract a large amount of blood from this Giant Demon Clan ancestor so his original body could use the blood to use the ancient gods' techniques. This was part of his preparations for leaving this place.

Wang Lin had no interest in getting involved with the mess on planet Suzaku; he only wanted to get the Cultivation Planet Crystal to retrieve that piece of his soul. Then he will go to planet Tian Yun to find the All-Seer and become his disciple. He will then cultivate to the Ascendant stage under a new sky.

He will definitely come back to planet Suzaku in the future, but at that time, he won't be someone caught in someone else's plan; he will be like an emperor that the current Suzaku will have to look up to.

“And I'll definitely have a chance to see just what kind of powerful organization this Cultivation Alliance really is!”

Wang Lin took a deep breath. As he looked into the sky, his urge to leave increased.

“However, before leaving, although I have no way of dealing with Zhuque Zi, I have to test his two disciples, Liu Mei and Qian Feng.”

Chapter 436 – Cao Yidou

At the far west side of Zhao lies an extremely cold plain. Even cultivators rarely step foot there.

Other than the extreme cold, this place has the Nine-Earth aura, something that even Nascent Soul cultivators don't want to touch. Anyone under the Nascent Soul stage will be seriously injured if they touch it.

This is where the Corpse Sect in Zhao is located.

Wang Lin's figure moved past the plain like a ghost. He could see now that this place was surrounded by a giant formation, so normal people wouldn't be able to enter at all.

However, this formation was really easy to break for the current Wang Lin. He stopped somewhere on the plain, then he took a step and disappeared.

He was standing on one of the formation's eyes when he disappeared. When Wang Lin reappeared, he was underground. He looked around and saw the endless tunnels and caves of the maze-like Corpse Sect.

There were cultivators cultivating in each of those the caves. These people were at various cultivation levels; most were at the Foundation Establishment stage, there were a few at the Core Formation stage, and even fewer Nascent Soul cultivators.

Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and the entire Corpse Sect appeared in his mind. He paid extra attention to the cave at the center of the Corpse Sect.

Li Qingping was quietly cultivating at the large cave at the center of the Corpse Sect. There was a cloud of black fog behind him that had countless tentacles extending from it.

Li Qingping was the current sect master of the Corpse Sect in Zhao. He had already reached the late stage of Nascent Soul.

His outer appearance made him seem like he was around 40 years old. Although some of the hair on his head had turned white, he looked very handsome. He must have been a ladies' man when he was younger.

He has been in charge of the Corpse Sect in Zhao for 200 years and has always been very cautious. He rarely interacted with the outside world, making the Corpse Sect even more mysterious in Zhao.

He spent all his time in closed door cultivation in the hopes of reaching the Soul Formation stage before the soul inside his corpse puppet takes him over. Once he reaches the Soul Formation stage, the Corpse Sect headquarters on planet Suzaku will have a good body prepared for him. As a result, he will be able to become a core disciple of the Corpse Sect, and if his performance is good, he might even get moved to the headquarters.

Li Qingping, who was cultivating, didn't detect Wang Lin's divine sense at all, but the black fog behind him trembled as two ghostly eyes appeared within it.

However, what the eyes revealed wasn't the normal calm and coldness; they were filled with fear and terror.

"Senior..." The figure trembled and was about to speak.

"You are an interesting little fellow to be able to detect my arrival with only your mid stage Soul Formation cultivation!" Wang Lin's voice echoed in the ears of the black fog.

The black fog began to tremble even more. When Wang Lin's divine sense swept by, he felt a cold wind blow on him, causing his soul origin soul to become unstable to the point that it was on the verge of collapsing. This kind of thing only happened when he faced the elders of his sect.

The black figure quickly said, with a trembling voice, "Please have mercy, senior. The reason junior was able to notice is because junior's cultivation method is related to divine sense, so I just barely managed to notice."

He knew that with this senior's cultivation, even if he had his body, the senior would be able to kill him without any problems. He guessed that this person was a Soul Transformation old monster.

“Oh? What sect are you from?” Wang Lin sent out a message with his divine sense.

“Senior, I’m not a person from planet Suzaku but a disciple of the Mile Sect on planet Tian Yun. Junior lost his body and spent a great deal of resources to buy a body from the Corpse Sect,” the black fog quickly replied, and he didn’t dare to lie about anything.

“If you are someone from planet Tian Yun, why are on on planet Suzaku?” Wang Lin’s divine sense was cold.

The black fog’s keen perception of divine sense was really good, so he was immediately able to detect the coldness in Wang Lin’s divine sense. His body trembled and he quickly answered, “Senior, please don’t be angry, don’t be angry. If I were to recover on planet Tian Yu, it would cost too much. Junior can’t afford to pay that many celestial jades. So I could only choose to recover on planet Suzaku. Although it will take longer to possess, it is the best choice for junior.”

Wang Lin asked, “What is your name?”

The black fog quickly replied, “Junior’s name is Cao Yidou.” The black fog’s careful reply reminded Wang Lin of Xu Ligu.

“Cao Yiduo...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and his divine sense formed a giant head that reached toward the black fog.

Cao Yiduo was terrified and immediately left Li Qingping’s body.

He tried dodging the hand and then said, “Everything junior says is the truth, it’s the truth!”

He had some mysterious connection with Li Qingping. Now that Cao Yiduo had moved, it shocked Li Qingping awake and he shouted, “Who?!”

Ripples appeared in the air as Wang Lin walked out. The moment Wang Lin walked out, he looked coldly at Li Qingping.

Just one glance caused Li Qingping’s body to tremble and start soaking in cold sweat. He secretly cursed. That one glance was like a sword piercing right through his body. Even his Nascent Soul was frozen and his entire body felt cold. It was if he was completely naked and had no secrets left to hide in front of this person.

Wang Lin coldly said, “You, shut up!” Then he looked at the black fog that was huddled in the corner of the cave.

Li Qingping inhaled a breath of cold air. He didn’t dare to move an inch as cold sweat covered his forehead. Even when he met Soul Formation seniors back at headquarters, none of them even had 1/10,000th of the aura that this person had.

Li Qingping’s heart was pounding as he bitterly thought, “Soul Transformation!!! It must be a Soul Transformation old freak!! When did this old monster get here...”

Wang Lin’s right hand reached out and Cao Yiduo’s origin soul

was dragged over from the corner. This Cao Yiduo's face was filled with panic as he screamed, "Senior, I'm a customer of the Corpse Sect. If you capture me to refine a treasure, the Corpse Sect definitely won't let you go!"

Wang Lin sneered and calmly said, "Who said I was going to refine you into a treasure? You are not even worth it!"

Cao Yiduo trembled and thought that if this Soul Transformation cultivator wanted to capture a Soul Formation cultivator's soul, it would be too easy; there was no need to come looking for him.

Cao Yiduo suppressed the fear in his body and carefully asked, "Senior, you.... Could it be that you want me to do something?"

Wang Lin's voice didn't contain a trace of arrogance as he calmly said, "Become my slave for 100 years. After 100 years, I'll gift you a Soul Transformation body. Do you agree?"

Cao Yiduo was startled. A Soul Transformation body was something he never thought he could obtain in his life. If he had a Soul Transformation body, then increasing his cultivation level to the Soul Transformation stage would be a lot easier. Even if he couldn't reach the Soul Transformation stage, all of his spells would still become a lot more powerful. It has to be said that a Soul Transformation body was like the body of a celestial.

In the Corpse Sect, the cost of a Soul Transformation corpse was beyond imagination. Even if he had all of his life span, he would still need more than 1000 years to buy half a corpse.

He clenched his teeth. “Senior, you have to promise that I won’t die in this 100 year period.”

Wang Lin calmly said, “As long as I don’t die, you won’t!”

Cao Yiduo quickly and respectfully said, “Okay, Cao Yiduo greets master!” He was going to risk it all. A Soul Transformation cultivator had no reason to trick him. He also knew that the reason Wang Lin had thrown out such a tempting offering meant that he would be of a great use to this person. However, to get anything good, there had to be risks, and he was willing to take this risk for a Soul Transformation body.

“Very good. Don’t worry, I’m not asking you to do anything dangerous. I just want your knowledge about planet Tian Yun. How much do you know about the planet?” As Wang Lin said this, he waved his hand and Li Qingping passed out.

Wang Lin didn’t want others to know that he was about to go to planet Tian Yun; he had been very careful about this matter.

Cao Yiduo quickly said, “Planet Tian Yun? Master, I grew up on planet Tian Yun, and although it is very big, I’m very familiar with it... Master, could it be that you want to go to planet Tian Yun and have me act as your guide?”

“That is correct. Since that is the case, our deal can happen!” Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out a soul flag. This soul flag was the one containing Li Yuanfeng, the one he had

personally made.

With one wave, before Cao Yiduo could react, Wang Lin put Cao Yiduo inside the flag. With that, Wang Lin disappeared from the cave.

This wasn't his first time here, so he was very familiar with his place. He moved through the maze-like Corpse Sect toward the spot where he once cultivated.

Along the way, not a single Corpse Sect disciple was able to detect Wang Lin. Even those that weren't cultivating were unable to notice Wang Lin as he passed by them.

Just like this, Wang Lin soon arrived at the cave where he cultivated before. There was someone cultivating inside.

This cultivator was a girl. She looked ordinary, but she had a determined expression on her face as she continued to absorb the Yin energy coming out from the small holes in the wall.

Wang Lin appeared inside the cave and took a look at the girl before turning into smoke and entering one of the small holes in the wall.

When Wang Lin was still at the Foundation Establishment stage, his body couldn't enter the small hole. He could only enter with his divine sense and it required a lot of energy, so he had to keep drinking the dew from the heaven defying bead to slowly extend

his divine sense until he reached where the giant was.

After he was inside the small hole, before he even got far, a call came from underground.

“Save me...”

Chapter 437 – Save Me...

This sound reached Wang Lin's ears and went directly into his soul. This was the exact same cry from before.

He ignored the voice and quickly moved through the small hole. With his cultivation, he could quickly move to the hidden chamber through the small hole in the wall.

Shortly after, Wang Lin arrived at a cave with countless small holes in the walls. He came in through one of these small holes.

There was a giant coffin at the center of the cave. This coffin looked very ordinary and had no decorations at all. However, a powerful Yin aura was leaking from inside it. This Yin aura was turned into white gas which was being sucked away by the small holes in the wall.

The coffin was completely empty aside from the giant hole in it. The Yin aura was coming from this hole.

Wang Lin didn't stop; he dove into the coffin. The Yin aura here was very thick; it formed waves of Yin energy that attempted to stop him from going deeper.

"Save me..." The call for help became even more eager as it came out from the hole and echoed in Wang Lin's ears.

Wang Lin went into the hole. The deeper he went, the stronger

the Yin aura got. The Yin aura circled around Wang Lin but wasn't able to get inside him.

As Wang Lin went deeper, a mass of blue gas appeared before him. The blue gas seemed to have formed a door that sealed off the area.

Wang Lin had encountered this blue gas before as well. Back then he had to squeeze in from the side. However, now the Yin gas collapsed as Wang Lin smashed into it.

“Save me...” The call for help became even more clear the moment the blue gas was swept away.

Wang Lin's body back then couldn't handle this Yin energy. If he had made a mistake, the Yin energy would have invaded his body and then frozen him solid. But right now he felt extremely comfortable as he smashed through all the doors formed by Yin energy.

When he was near the bottom of the hole, Wang Lin smashed through the last Yin energy door and made his way inside.

This was a very large cave. According Wang Lin's analysis, it was roughly the same size as the plain above.

At the center of the cave was a large cloud of white fog that released a powerful Yin energy. This white fog took up $\frac{3}{4}$ of the cave.

Wang Lin's figure appeared in the air. His eyes lit up as he stared at the white fog.

There would occasionally be flashes of ghostly light coming from within the white fog as the purple vines moved. The more the vines moved, the more white fog appeared.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, he took a deep breath, and blew out a breath of air. A gust of wind appeared and blew away a large amount of white fog, but the moment it was blown away, more appeared.

Wang Lin remained calm as he let out a cold snort. He slapped his bag of holding and took out a celestial jade. He held it in his left hand while his right hand formed a seal. He pointed at the white fog with his right hand and whispered, "Wind, move!"

A basic wind skill that could be used by Foundation Establishment cultivators was being used by Wang Lin right now. However, this spell contained celestial spiritual energy, so its power was beyond imagination. A gust of wind several times more powerful appeared and blew toward the white fog.

This gust looked like a tidal wave quickly blowing the white fog away. Then it turned into a tornado and pulled in any white fog that got close to it.

The fog was like falling leaves being picked up by a gust. All of the fog was blown away by the tornado, so what was hidden inside

it was revealed.

A large, naked, blue-skinned body was floating in the air. His skin wasn't rough like the ancient gods' but mirror-smooth.

The top of the corpse was covered in purplish-green plants. Every time the plants moved, the corpse would shrink a bit but quickly recover. This cycle was creating the white fog.

What shocked Wang Lin was that on the forehead of this giant was a faint axe that was flashing weakly.

He was now confident that this person was the Giant Demon Clan's founding ancestor that had brought the Giant Demon Clan here.

This person was the one that charged into the Forsaken Immortal Clan's army with the giant axe and killed three nine-leaf shamans.

Wang Lin now had a much better understanding of how the Forsaken Immoral Clan's ranking was done. Ignoring those below the seven-leaf stage, seven and eight-leaf shamans were similar to Soul Transformation cultivators, while nine-leaf shamans were similar to early stage Ascendant cultivators.

To be able to kill three early stage Ascendant level cultivators was not easy, and let's not forget that he charged into the middle of the enemy's troops to do so. That kind of fierceness and battle strength was rarely seen.

“Save me...” The call for help was even clearer here and continued to enter Wang Lin’s ears.

Wang Lin ignored the call. Instead, he took a closer look at the giant body. He could feel a powerful life force coming from the body, but there seemed to be a mysterious formation that stopped the life force from moving.

As for the purplish-green plants, their roots were like sharp needles that pierced through the giant’s body. They were absorbing his boundless life energy and turning it into Yin energy.

This wasn’t the first time Wang Lin had seen this, but even now he was still shocked.

This Giant Demon Clan ancestor’s body, although it wasn’t as strong as the ancient god’s, was several times stronger than Wang Lin’s current three-star ancient god body; it was comparable to a five or six-star ancient god’s body.

“The Giant Demon Clan founding ancestor’s cultivation level is indeed shocking!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

“Save me... save me...” The calls for help became more frequent. It seemed like this Giant Demon Clan founding ancestor had noticed Wang Lin’s presence.

Wang Lin ignored the cry for help and instead landed on the

giant body. The moment he landed, those purplish-green parasitic plants began to emit a sizzling sound. Shortly after, the plants began to move. Their sharp and bloody roots came out from the giant's body and pointed at Wang Lin.

As this happened, the giant's body kept twitching as if it was in pain.

Wang Lin coldly looked at the plants, then he waved his hand and flames covered the area. The flames contained celestial spiritual energy, so the plants immediately backed away from them.

He didn't want to harm these plants. With his experience, he could tell that these plants had a lot to do with the restriction inside this giant. If he destroyed the plants, he might mess with the seal and free the giant. Wang Lin didn't want to sit down with the giant and ask if he could borrow his blood.

At the moment those plants backed up, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword appeared. He swung the sword down on the giant's body.

The sound of two pieces of metal scraping against each other could be heard and sparks flew out from where the sword landed. A powerful pressure had suddenly repelled the sword.

This force pushed the celestial sword back three inches, causing Wang Lin to exclaim in surprise. When he saw how easy it was for the planets to stab into the giant's body, he thought that it would

be easy to cut it with the sword.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he looked around at the surrounding plants. He quickly got out of there with the celestial sword in hand.

The surrounding plants let out sizzling sounds, then bolts of purple lightning came from within them and attacked Wang Lin.

Wang Lin waved the celestial sword, causing all of the plants to retreat. He reached out and caught one of the plants and ripped it in half.

As he examined one half of the plant, he saw a green liquid that gave off a rotten smell coming out from the tip.

After grabbing a bunch of plants, Wang Lin pressed them down onto the giant's body. Then he heard a sound similar to the crackling of wood burning. Black gas immediately rose from the spot where the plants' roots touched and then they easily went into the giant's body.

Just at this moment, a powerful force came from the plants. They broke free from Wang Lin's hand and disappeared into the giant's body.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He looked at the surrounding plants that wouldn't dare to come closer and sneered.

“These tentacles are interesting!” He touched his bag of holding and took out a jade bottle. He got this jade bottle by accident during his trip to the Celestial Realm. There was nothing special about this bottle; it’s only feature was that it could hold a large amount of liquid. Its function was similar to that of a bag of holding.

Holding the jade bottle in one hand, Wang Lin pressed his other hand on the wound on the giant’s body. With some force, he pushed out blood into the jade bottle.

“Save me...” Wang Lin was standing on the giant. This call for help seemed to be right next to his ear; it was very clear.

Wang Lin continued to ignore the Giant Demon Clan’s founding ancestor; he wouldn’t save someone who he couldn’t control unless he had a reason. Once this person regains his cultivation, he will have no use for Wang Lin.

And even if this person promised good treasures, it would be hard to attract Wang Lin. Aside from the blood he was here for, he didn’t want to get into any unnecessary trouble.

The blood came out drop by drop, which was pretty slow. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he looked at the blood vessel on the giant’s neck. There had to be a lot of blood there.

However, there were a lot of purplish-green plants covering the giant’s chest. They were everywhere, leaving no place to get a foothold.

“Save me... I’ll give you the Giant Demon Clan’s main treasure...”

Chapter 438 – Lei Ji

Even after hearing the word “treasure,” Wang Lin still remained calm. He had killed the Giant Demon Clan ancestor and sealed the Giant Demon Clan once. If this founding ancestor were to go free and found out about it, Wang Lin would be the first person he would go after. Wang Lin hadn’t yet reached a point where he could fear nothing.

Moreover, the Giant Demon Clan’s founding ancestor hadn’t even said what the treasure was.

Wang Lin looked at the plants on the giant’s chest, then he slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared.

He hadn’t used the restriction flag in a while after obtaining the soul flag. Right now was the right moment to use it.

Wang Lin shook the restriction flag, causing ropes of restriction gas to appear, then he shouted, “Seal!”

With one word, all of the ropes of restriction gas turned into restrictions that glowed black. The restrictions moved like ghosts and landed on the giant’s chest. Each restriction was like a large net that sealed the plants on the giant’s chest.

At the same time, he charged out and tore off one branch of the plant.

Wang Lin was gentle when dealing with these plants to ensure that they would remain intact.

Until now he had only broken off two branches.

With the branch in hand, he landed on the giant's neck. He felt a powerful life force coming from the giant when he touched the giant's neck with his hand.

His eyes lit up as he pressed the branch down on the giant's neck to draw blood.

“Save me... If you are willing to save me, I'm willing to become your servant and mount. I'll also give you the Giant Demon Clan's treasure, the Heaven-Opening Metal.” The call of help was even more real.

“Mount?” Wang Lin trembled and the branch in his hand paused for a moment.

“Correct, I'm willing to become your mount. Those powerful cultivators in the Cultivation Alliance like to use Giant Demon Clan members as mounts. If you save me, I'm willing to become your mount.” The voice was filled with eagerness.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he pressed the branch down on the giant's neck. A black circle appeared on the giant's skin as the branch dug into the blood vessel and disappeared.

At the same time, blood sprayed out. Wang Lin quickly pressed the jade bottle against the wound and collected all of the blood without missing a drop.

The collection speed from before couldn't compare to right now.

A large amount of blood was being collected in the jade bottle until the body began to twitch. The powerful life force followed the blood into the jade bottle.

“Why aren't you willing to save me when I'm willing to become your mount?! What exactly do you want in exchange for saving me?!” The voice was now a roar.

Wang Lin's voice was calm as he collected the blood and asked, “Who are you?”

“I'm the Giant Demon Clan's branch leader, Lei Ji!” This voice was filled with a strong sense of pride.

Wang Lin calmly asked, “Lei Ji, how were you sealed here?”

“Because of the Corpse Sect. During the battle with the Forsaken Immortal Clan, I was hunted by two eleven-leaf shamans and was heavily injured after I escaped. The Corpse Sect saw that as an opportunity, so they found a powerful cultivator from another planet and captured me and sealed me here while I was seriously injured.”

Wang Lin looked at the jade in his hand. He spread out his divine sense and found that the bottle had collected a large amount of blood.

“You save me and I’ll become your mount. The members of my Giant Demon Clan won’t easily become someone else’s mount, but once we do, we would never betray our master.”

Wang Lin asked, “Mount? What benefit is there to having a Giant Demon Clan member as a mount?”

At this moment, the stream of blood coming out of the wound was thinning and the wound seemed to be healing. Wang Lin pointed at the giant’s neck, then the jade bottle flew into the air and was caught by him. At the same time, his right hand, which was filled with celestial spiritual energy, descended and hit the giant’s neck. A large amount of blood sprayed out once more and was collected by the jade bottle.

“Do you know of the star compass? A Giant Demon Clan member’s body is similar to the star compass but much stronger. Our bodies are the best tools for traveling among the stars. Also, the Giant Demon Clan member’s bodies aren’t affected by some places that cultivators can’t even go to. This is why those powerful cultivators in the Cultivation Alliance pay great prices for one of my clan members to be their mount.”

“Strange!” Wang Lin frowned. Although this Giant Demon Clan ancestor’s voice sounded very anxious, the replies were very

detailed.

This point was very strange. It didn't match someone who was very anxious; it was as if everything was just an act.

This person first offered to be a mount and to give him the Giant Demon Clan's treasure. Then he began to answer Wang Lin's questions in detail and thus delayed for time.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he pressed his hand on the giant's neck. He used celestial spiritual energy, causing the giant to bleed even faster.

“And my clan's treasure, the Heaven-Opening Metal, if you save me, I'll give it to you. That is a treasure that is even more powerful than a celestial treasure!” The voice contained a hint of temptation.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he sneered and said, “What is the Heaven-Opening Metal?”

“It is a treasure that my Giant Demon Clan's first ancestor left behind. There are a total of 99 pieces. Gather them all and they can be used to create an ancient god's battle armor. Wear this armor and you can have the power of the ancient gods from legend. If you save me, I'll reveal the location of one piece.” As more blood was drained, the voice became weaker, but the replies were still very detailed.

Wang Lin's smile became even colder. He was confident now that this giant was stalling for time. The giant was probably trying to do something. The longer he spent drawing blood, the more it benefited the giant.

Thinking about this, Wang Lin decisively grabbed the jade bottle and jumped off the giant.

At the same time, he waved his hand and the restrictions sealing the plants returned to the restriction flag.

Without the restrictions sealing them, the plants began to move once more. A few of them arrived next to the wound on the giant's neck, drilled inside, and began to move around.

"You... save me! If you save me, I can make the Giant Demon Clan members on planet Suzaku recognize you as their master!"

Floating in the air, Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he whispered, "I can't save you; saving you doesn't benefit me. I'm not interested in any of the treasures you speak of, and leaving you here so I can gather blood at any time is for the best."

The voice quickly said, "You must have great use for my blood. I have bone marrow essence; the energy from that is even more powerful than the energy from my blood. If you want, I can give it to you. I don't even need you to save me; just send news of me to the Giant Demon Clan or the current Suzaku. How about it?"

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He coldly laughed and no longer wasted time with this person. He turned into green gas and disappeared from this place.

After Wang Lin left, the giant's body trembled and let out a roar.

“Only half an incense stick more of time! If that person had continued to drain my blood until there was only $\frac{1}{3}$ of it left, it would have definitely lured out the main root in my body. Then I would have a way for my soul to leave this body!”

This person's roar was filled with frustration. His closed eyes suddenly opened up.

Two lights even brighter than lightning flashed in his eyes.

As he roared, his expression turned painful as the skin that covered his backbone began to move. Shortly after, purplish-blue thorns poked out from his spine.

Rows of scary-looking thorns that were glowing purple appeared on his back. At the top of the giant's spine, a purple plant half the size of the giant's body came out. At the same time, it extended countless branches that slowly covered the giant.

A purple flower $\frac{1}{3}$ the size of the giant blossomed. It slowly drained the life force from the giant's body to grow.

The giant bitterly roared, “Corpse Sect! If I, Lei Ji, can break free

one day, I'll never let this go!!!”

Wang Lin's body appeared inside the Corpse Sect. He pointed at the air, causing a soul fragment to appear. This soul fragment was the one he had left behind in the cave after he left to check out the situation.

The cave had a mysterious power that greatly restricted divine sense, but it didn't have much effect on soul fragments.

When Wang Lin pointed at the soul fragment, his eyes lit up and he let out a smile. Then he moved and disappeared from the Corpse Sect.

Wang Lin appeared on the plain above the Corpse Sect. He suddenly looked to the north and saw a giant wave of blue gas coming toward him like a tsunami.

Inside the blue gas tsunami, a boy wearing red was walking this way.

This boy was very handsome; his face was as white as jade and he looked very cute. However, his eyes contained a very fierce flame that was well hidden. This wasn't directed at Wang Lin; it was just how his personality was.

He walked over step by step. Even the heavens and earth seemed to tremble under his feet. As the blue gas passed, all of the grass and clouds turned blue, creating a bright blue glow.

“Haha, Wang Lin, what do you think of this old man’s new body?”

Chapter 439 – Difference In Dao

“Damn, after tens of thousands of years, I finally have a body again. Haha, after getting myself a body, I have to enjoy myself. Rumor has it that all the female cultivators on planet Feng Luan are beauties. This old man has always wanted to go there. Once we leave this place, I have to go enjoy myself! Wang Lin, do you want to go?”

Wang Lin frowned. He looked at the boy before him and calmly said, “Not going!”

The boy was Situ Nan. After he possessed the body, he shortened his adjustment time by devouring the fourth ancestor. Although he hadn’t completely recovered yet, his cultivation level was at the Ascendant stage already.

Situ Nan rolled his eyes and said, “You are too boring. All you do is cultivate, cultivate. What farts are there to cultivate?! Do you know why this old man began cultivating?”

“Let me tell you, this old man cultivates to have all the beauties in the world, to steal all the treasures in the world, and get rid of anyone I don’t like! This is why I started cultivating back on planet Four Saints. Otherwise, with how boring cultivation is, who would do it?”

“When I reached the Foundation Establishment stage, I decide to give up on cultivation and secretly escaped to a small country with almost no cultivators. I became a lord there, partied every night,

and had women serve me every night. That was the life. Anyone who I didn't like would be killed with just one spell. Ten years, I stayed there for ten years." Situ Nan began to recall the past. He clearly missed those days.

Wang Lin flew forward and calmly asked, "If it was that comfortable, why didn't you just enjoy the rest of your life there?"

Anger appeared on Situ Nan's face as he answered, "You think I didn't want to? If it wasn't for some vicious Core Formation cultivator who came looking for trouble, I would have enjoyed the rest of my life there. That Core Formation cultivator chased me down and I went through many hardships to finally escape. I clenched my teeth and continued my cultivation. This time I endured for decades and reached the Core Formation stage, then I braced myself again to reach the late stage of Core Formation before leaving closed door cultivation."

Wang Lin laughed. He looked at Situ Nan and asked, "Then you went to get your revenge?"

"What revenge? That Core Formation cultivator had long been killed by someone else. After I came out of closed door cultivation, I went to a rank 2 cultivation country and continued my nights of partying and enjoying myself. Those Foundation Establishment female cultivators accompanied this old man all day long. There is no need to even talk about how good those days were. Also, I had a palace in the mortal world. I was an existence on par with the king. That little king was good; he always gave me good stuff to use. Even thinking about it now, I really miss it."

Wang Lin rubbed his chin and laughed. “Could it be that you met a Nascent Soul cultivator later?”

Situ Nan’s eyes widened and he said, “That’s correct. Not even three years later, some Nascent Soul cultivator decided that he wanted one of my Foundation Establishment female cultivators for a cultivation furnace. This old man couldn’t beat him and had to run. This time I cultivated until I reached the late stage of Nascent Soul before I came out of closed door cultivation.

“After that I went around rank 3 cultivation counties living the life of a king and enjoying all the beauties. Back then, a lot of fellow cultivators were very envious of me!”

Wang Lin laughed loudly and asked, “What happened after? Could it be that you met a Soul Formation cultivator?”

Situ Nan let out a sigh and said, “Bad luck. After only ten years, I killed someone and angered a Soul Formation cultivator. I nearly died and was saved by the first generation Suzaku. He wasn’t the first Suzaku yet, and that’s how I met Ye Wuyou. However, his cultivation level wasn’t high and he couldn’t protect me forever, so I gave up my beauties and began to run for my life again. This time I learned my lesson; I went into close door cultivation to comprehend life and reached the Soul Formation stage. I stayed in closed door cultivation until I reached the late stage of Soul Formation.”

Wang Lin found Situ Nan’s cultivation path interesting, so he asked, “What happened next?”

“What happened after was I got my revenge. I went to that mid stage Soul Formation cultivator’s sect and killed him before going back to enjoying life. Unfortunately, this didn’t last long because Ye Wuyou found me and asked me to go to the Celestial Realm with him. So we went and gathered a lot of celestial jades and then I reached the Soul Transformation stage after going into closed door cultivation again.

“I originally wanted to go find a cultivation country and continue to live like a king, because at that point not many people could bother me anymore. This old man didn’t want to cultivate anymore because it was too boring and I wanted to live the rest of my life enjoying myself. But that old, thick-skinned Ye Wuyou said that if I wanted to play then I should play outside of planet Four Saints. We were going to create a rank 6 cultivation country where I could play any way I wanted to play. I wasn’t thinking straight at that moment, so I fell for that old thief’s trap.

“Damn him. For this dream, this old man cultivated endlessly and went all over the place with him. Finally, in the end, he became the leader of all the sects in the country of Suzaku and the two of us raised a rank 4 cultivation country step by step into a rank 6 cultivation country. Both me and him were successful in reaching the Ascendant stage and were given this shitty planet by the Cultivation Alliance.

“This old man was really looking forward to having some fun on this planet Suzaku. Unfortunately, the Forsaken Immortal Clan was here. The Forsaken Immortal Clan dared to steal from this old man, so how could I let them go? At that time, war covered the planet and the sky was dim. The Forsaken Immortal Clan had a

few good women that this old man took and had my fun with.

“Later, Ye Wuyou sacrificed himself along with some old friends to seal the Forsaken Immortal Clan. At that time, I was very depressed and was about to leave planet Suzaku to find a weaker cultivation planet to continue my life as a prince. Unfortunately, that old thief Ye Wuyou even schemed against me in his death and made me the second generation Suzaku.

“What happened after that, you already know. My body was destroyed and I was forced to hide inside the heaven defying bead until I met you. Now that I have my body back, I have to get revenge and then have some fun on planet Feng Luan. Then I’ll find a cultivation country there and continue my life as a prince! Let me tell you, Wang Lin, cultivating just enough is fine. Life is something you should enjoy and have fun in.” Situ Nan’s eyes contained a hint of melancholy. It was as if he had seen through life.

Wang Lin calmly said, “My dao and yours are not the same!” His eyes were calm. He had heard about Situ Nan’s life and that was that. Wang Lin knew that he couldn’t be as carefree as Situ Nan and enjoy life like that.

From an unknown point in time, Wang Lin’s heart began to chase after cultivation. He wanted to know what the end point of cultivation was. This was where he differed from Situ Nan.

Situ had his own version of brilliance and Wang Lin had his own pride.

His pride was reaching the peak step by step; to stand above the world and understand the truth about the heavens.

Situ Nan looked carefully at Wang Lin and felt that he never truly understood this child who he watched grow up. Especially now, he felt very unfamiliar toward this Wang Lin, but within this unfamiliarity there was still a hint of a familiar feeling.

The reason he felt unfamiliar was because he had never seen this expression on Wang Lin's face before. It was pride in one's own dao.

Situ Nan hated this expression a lot because he had only seen this expression on one other person before, and that was the person he respected and hated at the same time, the first generation Suzaku, Ye Wuyou.

In his heart, Ye Wuyou was like a big brother to him; an existence that was like a teacher and brother at the same time. Although Situ Nan was very proud, he cared a lot about the kindness others showed him, and Ye Wuyou had give him a lot. There were many things he couldn't say, but he remembered them in his heart. That's why even with his temper, even though he wanted to leave, one word from Ye Wuyou made him give up on the idea and stay to become the second generation Suzaku. In his heart, it was like he was guarding planet Suzaku for Ye Wuyou.

From the first time he met Ye Wuyou, Ye Wuyou always had the same expression that Wang Lin had right now. Even when Ye

Wuyou died, his expression was still filled with pride.

From the lowly disciple of a sect in a rank 4 cultivation country until he was the sect master. Then uniting all the sects in the country to become the sect master of the entire country.

Then he used a large amount of will power to raise a rank 4 cultivation country into a rank 5 cultivation country. Then he did the impossible by raising a rank 5 cultivation country into a rank 6 cultivation country!

Becoming a rank 6 cultivation country and being given a planet by the Cultivation Alliance. All of this was because he was Ye Wuyou!

Without him, the country of Suzaku would still be an inconspicuous rank 4 cultivation country on planet Four Saints. Maybe it would have already been destroyed.

At this moment, Situ Nan saw the same expression on Wang Lin's face. His heart was filled with complex emotions before he let out a sigh and said,

“Forget it. It is too early to talk about this right now. The most important thing now is to send you into the Suzaku Tomb and take back your piece of soul from the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Wang Lin, the Suzaku Tomb is surrounded by the mysterious power of the Cultivation Planet Crystal, so aside from the current Suzaku, no Ascendant cultivator can enter; only Soul Transformation cultivators can enter, so I can't help you this time. However, you

can relax; even if you fail to get your piece of soul back, I still have another way for you to get it back, but that method is very complicated and difficult, so it would be for the best if you could get it back yourself.”

Wang Lin nodded. He looked toward the country of Suzaku and calmly said, “The matters on planet Suzaku are almost done. Once I get the Cultivation Planet Crystal, I’ll leave the planet. Situ, the universe is very large. I hope we will have a chance to meet again in the future!” With that, Wang Lin flew off into the distance.

Situ Nan laughed as he caught up to Wang Lin and said, “It’s too early to say that now. We can talk about it when we part ways. I believe we will meet again. If nothing goes wrong, I’ll be a prince on planet Feng Luan.”

As they flew, Wang Lin suddenly asked, “Situ, what realm is above the Ascendant stage?”

Chapter 440 – Above Ascendant

“Above the Ascendant stage...” Situ Nan stopped flying and looked at Wang Lin.

Situ Nan answered, with a heavy tone, “The realm above the Ascendant stage is not something most cultivators know of because there are simply too few people at those realms.”

“The Ascendant stage is a peak and at the same time a door. Most cultivators are stopped at this door, unable to continue their cultivation before their lifespan reaches its end.

“However, once you break through that threshold and touch the next realm, your lifespan will increase by countless folds. Although it can’t last as long as the heavens and earth, it will increase by a lot. I gained some understanding of the next realm before escaping into the heaven defying bead, which is why I was able to survive for tens of thousands of years in there.

“But this doesn’t mean that my life is infinite. If my time comes and I still haven’t made a breakthrough, I’ll still die.

“It’s not that there hasn’t been people who have managed to escape the heavens’ reincarnation cycle, but most of the time they are low level cultivators. It is simply too difficult for those who have reached the Ascendant stage to escape the reincarnation cycle. The heavens’ reincarnation cycle produces different amounts of power based on the cultivator’s cultivation level. This is why I said that low level cultivators have a much easier time

escaping the heavens' reincarnation cycle with the premise that there is a high level cultivator helping them.”

Wang Lin nodded. He recalled when he helped Li Muwan fend off the heavens' messenger.

Situ Nan took a deep breath and revealed a hint of regret. “After the Ascendant stage are the three realms of Nirvana Shattering.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. “The three realms of Nirvana Shattering?”

“That is correct. The first generation Suzaku, Yu Wuyou, told me about the three realms of Nirvana Shattering after he got the rewards from the Cultivation Alliance. If he hadn't told me, then I wouldn't have known until I became the next Suzaku.” Situ Nan sighed as he recalled the past.

“The three realms of Nirvana Shattering. The first realm is Nirvana Scryer, second realm is Nirvana Cleanser, and third realm is Nirvana Shatterer.”

Wang Lin took a deep breath, then he frowned and asked, “What about after the three realms of Nirvana Shattering? Is that the peak?”

Situ Nan shook his head and said, “How could it be so easy? The three realms of Nirvana Shattering are only considered the second step for cultivators. However, someone at the Nirvana Shattering

stage can be considered a powerhouse in the Cultivation Alliance. People are rarely willing to mess with them. Rumor has it that the old monsters in the Cultivation Alliance have even managed to breakthrough past Nirvana Shattering.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he looked toward Situ Nan and asked, “Are you a Nirvana Scryer?”

Situ Nan bitterly smiled and said, “How it could it be so easy? There are two thresholds between the Ascendant stage and becoming a Nirvana Scryer, which are the Yin Yang Cleansing stages.

“The Yin Yang Cleansing stages involve a change in domains. It’s not the same as it going from non-corporeal to corporeal but a deeper understanding. I can’t explain it too much, but only after your domain has gone through the Yin Yang Cleansing stages can you become a Nirvana Scryer.

“Before I was forced to hide inside the heaven defying bead, I touched the border of the Yin Cleansing stage. Although I wasn’t able to cultivate while trapped, my understanding of my domain had increased, so I completed the Yin Cleansing stage. Once I have gone through the Yang Cleaning stage, I will only need to find a place to go into closed door cultivation to become a Nirvana Scryer.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he asked, “What cultivation level is Zhuque Zi at? Is he also at the Yin Yang Cleaning stages before Nirvana Scryer?”

A hint of disdain appeared in Situ Nan's eyes and then he said, "Him? Late stage Ascendant. I'm afraid he will not even be qualified to reach the Yin Yang Cleansing stages, so there is no need to even think about him becoming a Nirvana Scryer. However, he is considered a very special kind of Ascendant cultivator. Although he is still weaker than cultivators at the Yin Yan Cleansing stages, he is not someone a normal late stage Ascendant cultivator can match."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he said, "The Suzaku Seal from the Cultivation Alliance!"

Situ Nan revealed hint of appreciation in his eyes and slowly said, "Yes, he is a Titled Ascendant cultivator and can be considered a top Ascendant cultivator because he controls a special technique from the Cultivation Alliance.

"Ye Wuyou obtained a powerful technique after coming back from the Cultivation Alliance called the Suzaku Seal. It is very powerful and would have been amazing if not for the fact that it costs lifespan every time it is used. Unless an Ascendent cultivator has comprehended the Yin Yang Cleansing stages, then they will find it difficult to match the current Suzaku.

"However, the techniques given by the Cultivation Alliance are also ranked just like celestial treasures. The Suzaku Seal is only a low quality technique, but it still greatly increases the power of whoever is holding the title.

“Unfortunately, the Suzaku Seal can only be used once you control the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Once you control both, your strength will increase by a lot.

“The Suzaku Tactic that each generation of Suzaku learns is what the first generation Suzaku, Ye Wuyou, managed to learn from the Suzaku Seal. Not only does the Suzaku Seal increase cultivation speed, but once you have the Cultivation Planet Crystal, it will increase the compatibility between you and the crystal so that you can reach the strength of a Title Ascendant cultivator faster.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit. His eyes lit up and he asked, “You said earlier that celestial treasures are also separated in ranks?”

“Of course. Celestial treasures that require celestial spiritual energy to use are split in low, mid, and high quality!” Situ Nan’s eyes became serious as he said, “There is also a rumor that there is a rank above celestial treasure that is very powerful and one has to be at least a Nirvana Shatterer to use it. I think the heaven defying bead is that kind of treasure.”

Wang Lin touched his forehead. He pondered a bit and then took out the celestial sword. He looked at Situ Nan and said, “Check what rank this sword is at!”

After seeing the celestial sword, Situ Nan’s eyes lit up, he waved his right hand, and the sword flew to him. He held the sword and touched it with his left hand as he slowly analyzed it.

Wang Lin was very calm. He trusted Situ Nan a lot or else he

wouldn't have let him check the celestial sword.

Shortly after, Situ Nan suddenly opened his eyes. He filled the sword with celestial spiritual energy, which caused it to glow. This glow was more than several times more powerful than when Wang Lin used it.

Situ Nan whispered, "Good sword!"

He casually swung it with his right hand.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A series of heaven-shattering explosions came from the air. Then a very large, rift-like wound opened up in the sky.

Fierce cold wind came out from the rift and in the blink of an eye the entire ground was frozen over.

"Good sword!!" Situ Nan touched the sword. He turned his head toward Wang Lin and asked, "Where did you get this sword?"

"The Celestial Realm. It belonged to an old friend." Wang Lin's eyes were calm the entire time.

"This is a mid quality celestial treasure. Unfortunately, the sword spirit inside it can't completely merge with the sword, so its power is limited. In addition, this shouldn't be the only sword. I could

feel that something was missing when I swung this sword. There should be four swords. Once they are combined, they will be like a high quality celestial treasure!

“Unfortunately, once a celestial treasure reaches mid quality, they have a soul mark. This is not the same as our souls but a technique to use the treasure. Without it, we can’t activate its full power.

“Good sword!” Situ Nan liked it so much that he almost didn’t want to let it go.

“Mid quality celestial treasure?” Wang Lin slightly frowned. He thought that it would be a high quality celestial treasure.

Situ Nan’s eyes widened and he said, with dissatisfaction, “What? Is a mid quality celestial treasure not good enough for you? In the entire universe, there aren’t that many mid quality celestial treasures, and cultivators can only refine up to low quality celestial treasures. Almost all of the mid quality celestial treasures now are from back before the Celestial Realm collapsed.

“A large amount of the celestial treasures that cultivators have are low quality; there are very few mid quality ones. Once you leave here, you will see how rare mid quality celestial treasures are. Just one is enough to start a war!”

Wang Lin’s expression slightly changed. He thought back to the Celestial Realm when he saw sword saint Ling Tianhou and some old freaks fight over the celestial swords like crazy.

Those people's cultivation levels were definitely beyond Ascendant, so Situ Nan's words had a certain amount of logic to them.

"Mid quality celestial treasures are already rare, but high quality celestial treasures are even more rare. This old man has cultivated for a very long time and even traveled to a few cultivation planets, but I haven't see a single high quality celestial treasure. You sure are lucky, brat." Situ Nan snorted.

Situ Nan raised his head and asked, "Do you have the tactic for this sword?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit and said, "I had some clues, but unfortunately I wasn't able to find it."

Situ Nan quickly asked, "Oh? Tell me about it."

Wang Lin shooked his head. "Things of the past. There's no need to bring it up."

Situ Nan smiled, then he looked at Wang Lin and said, "How about gifting me this sword?"

Wang Lin looked at Situ Nan and asked, "Are you being serious?"

Situ Nan hesitated a bit, then he let out a sigh and threw the

sword back to Wang Lin. “Forget it. If it was someone else, I’d just steal it, but if it’s your things, this old face would feel too embarrassed.”

Wang Lin smiled. He caught the sword and said, “This sword isn’t mine; otherwise, gifting it to you would be fine.”

Situ Nan snorted and said, “If it wasn’t for the fact that this old man’s bag of holding was gone and I had nothing right now, I wouldn’t care for it. This old man had two low quality celestial treasures.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he said, with a smile that was not a smile, “Zhuque Zi has a lot of celestial treasures!”

“Not only are all of Zhuque Zi’s celestial treasures low quality, they were also all gathered by the first generation Suzaku. I feel too embarrassed to steal them.” Situ Nan revealed a look of pity.

“Situ, what quality do you think this treasure is?” Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he slapped his bag of holding and the beast trap appeared. He threw the beast trap, causing the God Slaying War Chariot to appear before him.

The soul spirit on the chariot quickly appeared with its fierce eyes open and began to roar.

Situ Nan was startled when he saw the chariot, but then his eyes started shining brightly.

Chapter 441 – Zhuque Zi's Madness (1)

Situ Nan said, as he stared at the war chariot, “Celestial treasure! Although it is a low quality celestial treasure, it’s one of the most powerful low quality celestial treasures, extremely close to mid quality. Little brat, how do you have so much good stuff in your hands?! If this spirit beast was a bit stronger, it might be able to raise it to a mid quality celestial treasure.”

“Low quality...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He had three war chariots and this one was the smallest. The other two were both stronger, especially the last one.

“I have seen some ancient records about celestial treasures that use beast spirits. These can only be produced in the Celestial Realm, and after the Celestial Realm collapsed, these treasures almost went extinct. Unfortunately, although this is a low quality celestial treasure, it requires a special technique to use like mid quality celestial treasures do. To use it by force can’t unleash its full power. What a pity!” Situ Nan let out a sigh. He truly admired Wang Lin right now. Although this brat’s cultivation level wasn’t as high as his, he sure did have quite a few treasures. Back when he was at this cultivation level, he didn’t even have a single celestial treasure.

Wang Lin looked at Situ Nan, took out a piece of jade, and after recording some information on it, he threw it to Situ Nan.

“Look at this!”

Situ Nan caught the jade. When he checked it, his expression changed greatly. He looked at Wang Lin and said, “This is... the technique to control this celestial treasure?”

“That is correct. Using this technique allows you to control this God Slaying War Chariot. I can even promise that this technique was left behind by the creator of this celestial treasure.” Wang Lin nodded and looked at Situ Nan with a smile that was not a smile.

Situ Nan put away the jade, let out a mischievous smile, and said, “Are you planning on giving me this God Slaying War Chariot?”

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same as his hand formed a seal and pointed at the war chariot. A ray of black light flew from the chariot toward Wang Lin.

“Why would I not gift it to you?!” Wang Ling grabbed the beast trap and put it away. Situ Nan was about to get revenge, and if he didn’t have any treasures, Wang Lin would be a bit worried about him, so he decided to give Situ Nan the war chariot. With Situ Nan’s new body and the war chariot, his quest for vengeance will go a lot smoother.

Without the beast trap controlling it, the beast spirit let out a roar as it wrapped around the war chariot and quickly escaped.

Situ Nan laughed as he quickly chased after it.

“Don’t run! Come and play with this old man!”

The four armies of the Forsaken Immortal Clan covered the skies of the north, east, west, and south parts of the Suzaku continent.

In the eastern army, the fifth ancestor's eyes became cold. He waved his hand and softly said, "The three month wait is almost over. The day of the country of Suzaku's destruction is about to arrive!"

The moment he finished talking, he immediately started moving along with the huge black cloud behind him. His target was the center of the country of Suzaku, Mount Suzaku!

At the same time, the other three Forsaken Immortal Clan armies moved and started the last attack on the country of Suzaku.

The two giant Reincarnation Trees on the Suzaku continent began to glow brightly and then two shining Ancestral Spirits walked out of them.

These two Ancestral Spirits both had ten-leaf plants on their foreheads. The moment they appeared, they also rushed toward the Country of Suzaku.

On the country of Suzaku's side, the four defense lines were immediately forced to retreat.

This was a large war, so the entire Suzaku continent was trembling as the sound of countless spells echoed across the land.

Zhuque Zi was currently standing on top of Mount Suzaku. His red robe was flowing in the wind along with his white hair. He stood there completely motionless.

Chu Yuanfei had left. The Ascendant ancestor from the Shattered Earth Sect was hidden away in closed door cultivation. Right now, the only Ascendant cultivator in Suzaku was Zhuque Zi.

His figure revealed a hint of sadness and loneliness, but even more so, a hint of madness!

“Cultivators of planet Suzaku, I am the current Suzaku. All of you no longer need to defend; let the Forsaken Immortal Clan come! Qian Feng and Liu Mei, the two of you come here.” Zhuque’s divine message swept past the entire Suzaku continent.

All of the cultivators that were defending let out sighs as they heard this and scattered as they ran for their lives.

Without cultivators stopping them, the four Forsaken Immortal Clan’s armies charged toward the center of Suzaku like violent storms.

If one were to look from above, they would see the entire Suzaku continent being covered by four giant, black clouds that were quickly closing in on the center.

Zhuque Zi had his hands behind his head as he looked at the blue

sky and said, “Everything will be decided!”

Shortly after, two figures flew in from the distance and stopped next to Zhuque Zi. They were Qian Feng and Liu Mei.

Qian Feng was wearing a black robe and his eyes gave off an evil aura. He silently stared at Zhuque Zi with a gloomy expression.

Liu Mei was still beautiful. She looked like a fairy with the white silk robe she was wearing. Right now her eyebrows were tightly knit, but she also remained silent.

Zhuque Zi’s figure contained a trace of loneliness as he said, with a heavy tone, “The country of Suzaku can’t fend off the Forsaken Immortal Clan. Qian Feng, Liu Mei, the two of you will go through a life or death trial today. Whether you two live or die will depend on your luck.”

At this moment, the black clouds closed in like raging tsunamis. The black cloud from the east only had one person: a middle-aged wearing a grey robe who looked like a scholar. With one step, he arrived 1,000 feet away from Zhuque Zi. “Zhuque Zi, I’m the Forsaken Immortal Clan’s fifth ancestor.”

Another person walked out from the western black cloud. This person looked very young and his whole body was covered in tattoos, except his tattoos weren’t black but golden!

If Wang Lin was here, he would’ve recognized this person at a

glance.

This person slowly said, “The Forsaken Immortal Clan’s junior master greets Zhuque Zi.”

Three people walked out from the southern black cloud. The three of them closed the gap in one step and stopped 1,000 feet away from Zhuque Zi.

Two of them were in an illusionary state. They stared at Zhuque Zi but didn’t say a word. The other person was a woman. She was very beautiful and her eyes contained a hint of charm. She looked at Zhuque Zi, let out a smile, and said, “This little girl is the Forsaken Immortal Clan’s third ancestor, and these two are my clan’s ancestral spirits.”

From the northern black cloud, Yunque Zi walked out. He whispered toward Zhuque Zi, “Senior apprentice brother.”

Zhuque Zi suddenly turned around toward Yunque Zi and asked, “Should I call you Yunque Zi or second ancestor?”

Yunque Zi shook his head and said, “Forget about it. Senior apprentice brother can call me whatever you wish.”

“All of you have come. The only eleven-leaf shaman in the Forsaken Immortal Clan, first ancestor, you might as well come out too.” Zhuque Zi’s eyes sparkled as he looked into the sky.

A ray of five-colored light gathered in the sky and a transparent figure slowly took form. The figure descended slowly and said, “Zhuque Zi.”

This first ancestor looked extremely ordinary, yet with just one palm, he had scared Chu Yuanfei away. This power was similar to that of a late stage Ascendant cultivator, and to some degree even surpassed it.

Yunque Zi said, in a heavy tone, “Senior apprentice brother, our goal isn’t to destroy planet Suzaku but to find a way for us to coexist. If you promise to hand over the Cultivation Planet Crystal, we can stop this war. We’ll split the planet in half and never bother each other again!”

Zhuque Zi let out a laugh that contained a hint of mockery and said, “If it wasn’t for the fact that you all were afraid of me destroying the Cultivation Planet Crystal, you would have already attacked without wasting time on all this nonsense.”

“Arrogant!” The fifth ancestor’s eyes lit up as he hit his forehead and a tattoo appeared. He pointed at the tattoo, he spat some blood on it, and shouted, “Seal!”

The tattoo immediately began to glow blood red and smashed toward Zhuque Zi.

The fifth ancestor knew that Zhuque was powerful; this was only meant to test the waters, so he didn’t move closer.

Zhuque Zi's eyes became cold and he sneered. It seemed like he wasn't going to react, but then a golden glow appeared around him. Cracking sounds came from the tattoo as cracks appeared on it and then it shattered shortly after.

At the same time, the fifth ancestor's expression changed and he quickly backed up. At this moment, a bloody dot appeared on his forehead and blood started to drip out of it.

The first ancestor frowned and arrived before the fifth ancestor. He reached out and took out a golden needle. However, the moment the needle appeared, it disappeared without a trace.

Zhuque Zi's expression was gloomy as he moved. His speed was too fast, so fast that besides Yunque Zi and the first ancestor, no one even saw what he had done.

“Suzaku Seal, attack!” Zhuque Zi's ancient voice came from the void.

When he reappeared, he was already pointing down from the sky. The sky darkened as a large amount of the flames appeared around his body. The flame covered everything within 1,000 feet of him and the ground began to shown signs of being scorched.

Aside from Yunque Zi and the first ancestor, everyone quickly backed up to avoid the impact of the flames.

At the same time, a fire phoenix came out from Zhuque Zi's body.

It let out a screech before it closed its wings and descended toward the ground.

The first ancestor charged into the sky. His body started releasing a black glow, then he raised his hand and pointed up. A mysterious eleven-leaf plant suddenly appeared on his forehead. One of the leaves fell off and floated toward where he pointed.

Chapter 442 – Zhuque Zi's Madness (2)

The fire phoenix let out a roar as it passed right through the leaf and the first ancestor and charged toward the fifth ancestor behind them.

Its speed was too quick, so the fire phoenix landed on the fifth ancestor in the blink of an eye.

Boom!

After a loud bang, the phoenix disappeared and the fifth ancestor let out miserable scream as he started burning. Three breaths later, the fifth ancestor died!

Zhuque Zi's face was pale and a deathly aura appeared around him. The Suzaku Seal consumed the user's life force when activated, and with his current lifespan, he could only use it twice. After using it one more time, he will die.

Once a target has been locked onto by the user's divine sense, the target of this Suzaku Seal can't change. It didn't harm the first ancestor, but it almost instantly killed the fifth ancestor.

If it were locked onto the first ancestor or Yunque Zi, the Suzaku Seal wouldn't have killed them with one hit, but it would have injured them. This was why Zhuque Zi didn't target them and instead targeted the relatively weak fifth ancestor to get an unexpected kill.

The first ancestor stared at Zhuque Zi and said, word for word, “Zhuque Zi!”

The fifth ancestor’s death didn’t seem like a big deal to these people; none of them showed any anger.

Yunque Zi calmly said, “Senior apprentice brother, you still have one more of those left! However, after you use that one, your life force will be drained. I gave you three months of time, so I assume you have thought clearly about all of this. Either you sacrifice every life on planet Suzaku to wipe out my Forsaken Immortal Clan or you listen to my suggestion and we split the planet in half! I need your answer!”

A hint of madness appeared in Zhuque Zi’s eyes and he laughed. “My dear junior apprentice brother, based on your understanding of me, what do you think I’ll choose? How about we play a game? If you win then I’ll give you this planet, but if you lose, your Forsaken Immortal Clan can die along with all the cultivators on this planet!”

Yunque Zi eyes were calm as he said, “Oh? Tell me about it.”

Zhuque Zi laughed like crazy. His eyes became cold as he said, “The Cultivation Planet Crystal is in the Suzaku Tomb. Any Soul Transformation cultivator can go in there as he wishes. If you guys can’t find it in time, then I’ll blow up the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Either the Cultivation Alliance wipes out your Forsaken Immortal Clan when they come to investigate, or everyone that

was born in this planet after the country of Suzaku took over will die!”

Yunque Zi let out a faint smile and said, “The Cultivation Planet Crystal contains the soul pieces of every single cultivator on the planet. If you destroy it, brother, your disciples will die with you!” With that, he casually looked at Qian Feng and Liu Mei.

After Qian Feng heard this, his eyes revealed a mysterious light. He looked at Liu Mei and noticed that her eyebrows were knit even tighter.

“This old guy has a lot of secrets. I didn’t know the Cultivation Planet Crystal had such a use...” Qian Feng’s eyes became cold.

“Life and death is all up to fate. Qian Feng and Liu Mei, this old man will give you two a chance to go retrieve your soul pieces. If you can retrieve them, you can live; if not, you will die. Don’t blame me.”

After Zhuque Zi finished, he waved his hand, causing his hair to start moving without any wind. Then he chanted something and coughed out a mouthful of blood. Shortly after, a red light flew out of his body and took the shape of a red, heart-shaped crystal.

The madness in Zhuque Zi’s eyes became even stronger as he shouted, “Break!”

The red, heart-shaped crystal began to crack. More and more

cracks appeared like it would break at any moment.

At this moment, all of the cultivators of planet Suzaku, no matter where they were, even the ones that had long left the planet, everyone who hadn't broken past the Ascendant stage felt their hearts tremble!

From the rank 6 country of Suzaku down to the rank 1 cultivation countries; even the mortals felt pain in their hearts.

This kind of pain came from the soul; it was something that no one could resist. Even cultivators that specialized in the soul could only make the pain lessen slightly.

The cultivators who were running away, the cultivators who were healing, and the cultivators who weren't sure what to do in this situation all felt the pain in their souls.

They felt like they would collapse if there was a bit more pain. If this feeling had lasted a breath longer, it could have driven someone insane, and a sliver more would have killed them.

Among the mortals, from the kings to the commoners, everyone on planet Suzaku trembled.

This pain didn't take anyone's status into account nor it care about whether they were mortals or cultivators. As long as you were born after the country of Suzaku took over the planet, you couldn't escape it!

All of the plants, animals, and demonic beasts felt like the world was about to collapse.

Even all of the Forsaken Immortal Clan members that were rushing toward Mount Suzaku on the Suzaku continent felt this. Although what they felt was a lot weaker, they still felt like their lives were in someone else's hands. It was as if one squeeze would end their lives.

The Cultivation Planet Crystal was more powerful than anyone had expected. Even Zhuque Zi felt like he was going to die. At this moment, he seemed to have understood something.

“So this is what the Cultivation Planet Crystal from the Cultivation Alliance is like...”

At this moment, the pursuers stopped chasing and the people escaping stopped running. Everything on the planet seemed to have stopped. The air was filled with heavy breathing and fear.

Yunque Zi also felt this pain; it caused his expression to slightly change. Although he had long thought of this, his heart still trembled.

The third ancestor's expression changed even more. Her face was extremely gloomy and her teeth were clenched.

Although the first ancestor's expression remained calm, his heart

felt bitter. The Forsaken Immortal Clan shouldn't have come out this early; they should have listened to Yunque Zi and solved this matter in a more gentle fashion. Grooming the next Suzaku and secretly controlling the planet was the best way.

However, it was too late now.

Next to Zhuque Zi, Qian Feng's expression changed greatly. He now looked at Zhuque Zi with anger.

Only Liu Mei, who felt depressed, was looking into the sky and still hadn't said a word.

The madness in Zhuque Zi's eyes dissipated a bit; they were now showing a bit of clarity. However, the clarity quickly disappeared and he laughed like a madman. "The Cultivation Planet Heart hasn't completely shattered yet; it is shattering bit by bit. The Cultivation Planet Crystal will collapse when it completely shatters. Yunque Zi, the game starts now. Let's see if your Forsaken Immortal Clan can get the Cultivation Planet Crystal before it breaks. If you can get it, I believe you have ways to prevent it from breaking. At that moment, this old man will give you planet Suzaku! However, if you can't get it or don't have a way to stop it from breaking, then you can all die with this old man!"

With that, he waved his hand and all of Mount Suzaku began to rumble.

Due to this violent rumbling, dust was kicked everywhere and the earth below trembled. Under this heaven-shaking rumble,

Mount Suzaku split in half.

A dark passage was suddenly revealed before everyone.

“I have opened the Suzaku Tomb. Yunque Zi, this game starts now! You know the rules of the Suzaku Tomb: any cultivators under the Ascendant stage can enter and Ascendant cultivators can’t.” Zhuque Zi’s eyes were filled with madness.

The first ancestor was looking at the slowly shattering Cultivation Planet Heart. He was about to attack when Yunque Zi shook his head and whispered, “It’s useless. The Cultivation Planet Heart and Zhuque Zi have been fused into one for a long time. He doesn’t even need to take it out to make it shatter; he did all of this to put pressure on us and make us watch our deaths come. Even if you were to take it, we would have no way of stopping it from shattering. I’m confident that with how crazy he is right now, he will destroy the Cultivation Planet Crystal!

“If it was three months ago, he probably wouldn’t have even given us this game as a chance and directly caused the Cultivation Planet Crystal to explode. Now that he had time to think it over, he gave us this rare chance. Alas, if you guys had listened to me, we wouldn’t be stuck in such a dilemma!”

The moment Mount Suzaku split in half, Qian Feng was the first one to charge into the Suzaku Tomb.

Liu Mei pondered a bit before letting out a sigh. She was the second person to enter the tomb.

Yunque Zi's eyes lit up and he looked around. The Forsaken Immortal Clan's junior master pondered a bit before walking into the tomb as well.

At this moment, the clouds in the sky churned as a large number of Forsaken Immortal Clan members appeared from within the black clouds. Several people flew out from the clouds. They seemed like they already knew of the matter ahead of time. Without a word, they entered the Suzaku Tomb. One of them was the eight-leaf hunchback old man who hunted Wang Lin before.

After three days, the news of the Suzaku Tomb opening spread across the entire planet. The news of the Cultivation Planet Crystal also spread like wildfire. At the moment, the most important thing to all cultivators was to go to the Suzaku Tomb to retrieve their own soul piece.

All of the cultivators from across the planet rushed toward the country of Suzaku to go into the Suzaku Tomb.

However, the Suzaku Tomb had a special restriction set by the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Once it exceeded a certain number of people, no more could enter.

Although a lot of people wanted to go inside, the number of people that actually managed to get in was very small.

Zhou Wutai was one of the people that went in, and along with him was the woman who was always wearing a veil, Zi Xin.

On the fourth day, Wang Lin and Situ Nan arrived at Mount Suzaku. Zhuque Zi had disappeared, leaving behind only the Cultivation Planet Crystal which was slowly shattering.

Yunque Zi and company were also not there; no one knew where they had gone.

A large number of cultivators and Forsaken Immortal Clan members were sitting around Mount Suzaku looking at the entrance to the tomb. At the moment, none of them were interested in fighting each other.

Wang Lin looked at the passage at the foot of Mount Suzaku and slowly walked over.

Chapter 443 – Who Is This Person?

Most cultivators on the planet were gathered in the country of Suzaku right now, and they all had one goal:

Enter the Suzaku Tomb to retrieve their soul piece.

The limit of the Suzaku Tomb caused a lot of powerful cultivators to gather here. Although they were mostly Soul Formation cultivators, there were 16 Soul Transformation cultivators as well. The 16 of them surrounded and completely blocked the entrance.

These 16 were close to the country of Suzaku, so they got here within a few days, but even so, they were too slow and missed the chance to enter.

Before they arrived, the number of people that went inside the Suzaku Tomb had already reached the limit.

The only way to go in right now was to wait for the people inside to die. If one person died, one more person could go in.

Among the 16 Soul Transformation cultivators, only one of them was at the late stage, three of them were at the mid stage, and the rest of them were at the early stage.

These 16 people were scattered around the entrance of the Suzaku Tomb. All of them had their gazes locked onto the entrance. If there was a green flash and a ripple appeared, that

meant that someone inside had died and another could go in.

With these 16 people waiting, none of the surrounding people dared to get close. They were all waiting for these 16 to go in before fighting over who had the right to enter next.

After all, entering this place meant that they would have a chance to retrieve their soul piece. For a chance to save their own life, everyone on planet Suzaku was willing to give it their all.

The higher their cultivation level, the more true this was.

Wang Lin's figure closed in from the distance. He was wearing a white robe that made him look very calm.

Along the way, Situ Nan had told him everything about the Suzaku Tomb in detail. However, Wang Lin wasn't very confident about this trip. The Suzaku Tomb seemed several times more dangerous than he originally expected.

"Situ Nan gifted me a jade that allows me to leave the Suzaku Tomb, so I should only have a problem if I don't manage to get to the Cultivation Planet Crystal and retrieve my soul piece from inside it. Although Situ Nan has a way for me to not die, not only is it very difficult, but my soul will be missing a piece. This will affect my future cultivation."

Wang Lin's figure slowly closed in. The cultivators around Mount Suzaku were either chatting with each other, silently

cultivating, or thinking about something else.

The moment Wang Lin arrived, some cultivators raised their heads to look at him. Their eyes lit up then they quickly lowered their heads and made way.

There were a lot of cultivators around, but whenever they saw Wang Lin, their expressions would change slightly and they would move out of the way.

Wang Lin walked past the cultivators one by one when a very arrogant voice came from the front. “Stop!”

The moment the voice came, the cultivators scattered while Wang Lin continued moving. 1000 feet away from Mount Suzaku sat five cultivators. No cultivator dared to get within 100 feet of these five.

Among the five were three males and two females, and their ages varied greatly. There were two young women, two young men, and an old man. The five of them were all at the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation. The old man even had a strand of celestial spiritual energy inside his body. He was clearly ready to refine his body and reach the Soul Transformation stage.

However, he didn't have enough celestial jades, so he had only refined a small portion of his body. But even with just this, it made this old man much more powerful than normal Soul Formation cultivators.

The person who shouted was a young man who was sitting next to the old man. This young man was very handsome and was filled with a noble spirit, but if you looked closely at him, you would see hidden intentions in his eyes.

Normal people wouldn't be able to see through this, but Wang Lin, although he still looked like a young man due to the dew from the heaven defying bead, was an old monster who had cultivated for hundreds of years. He was able to see through that person at a glance.

As he calmly looked at the young man, he continued to walk forward without even pausing.

The young man's eyes were filled with caution as he walked up and shouted, "Fellow cultivator, don't break the rules. My teacher was here first. Once those Soul Transformation seniors have entered, it will be our turn. Since you came late, you should be in the back!"

Wang Lin's gaze landed on the old man with the bit of celestial spiritual energy in his body. The old man was wearing a black robe and looked like a skeleton. His eyes gave off a ghostly light that could shake anyone's heart. When he looked toward Wang Lin, his eyes became serious. It was as if he had understood something.

"My teacher is the honored Brutal Nanming..." When the young man saw that Wang Lin's eyes were still calm, he called out his teacher's name.

The old man's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Shut up!" While the young man was still startled, the old man stood up, respectfully clasped his hands toward Wang Lin, and said, "Brutal Nanming greets senior. My disciple was rude and offended senior. I hope you can forgive him." With that, he quickly moved out of the way.

The moment those words came out, the people around the old man were startled, but they quickly got up and respectfully got out of the way.

Wang Lin nodded toward the old man as he walked past them and then he came within 1,000 feet of Mount Suzaku. The moment he stepped foot in this area, aside from the one late stage Soul Transformation cultivator's, 15 gazes gathered on him.

"Teacher, what cultivation level is that person at? Could he be a Soul Transformation old monster? Disciple wasn't able to detect a trace of celestial spiritual energy in his body though." After Wang Lin left, the extremely arrogant young man sent a voice transmission to the old man.

"Of course you weren't able to notice; even I didn't notice until he got close. That person is not only at the late stage of Soul Transformation, but he's the kind of late stage Soul Transform cultivator who is just below Ascendant cultivators. He must never be messed with. Only late stage Soul Transformation cultivators can reach such a state where celestial energy flows naturally through their body and shows no hint of it." The old man sent a voice transmission back.

The moment the 15 gazes landed on Wang Lin, their eyes all lit

up. Shortly after, they all withdrew their gazes and began to ponder.

They recognized Wang Lin as someone who was on their level and would be part of the first group of people to enter the Suzaku Tomb.

Wang Lin walked toward the foot of Mount Suzaku. He sat down near the entrance and silently pondered.

Among the 16 Soul Transformation cultivators that were there, the only late stage Soul Transformation cultivator was a middle-aged man. He was wearing a purple robe and looked extremely normal. He was sitting cross-legged with his eyes closed. An ancient sword was stabbed into the ground before him. Its golden tassel flowed in the wind. The two bells on the tassel were creating a crisp ringing sound.

A small monkey with red eyes was sitting beside him. The monkey would sometimes scratch its head and scream at the entrance.

At the moment Wang Lin sat down, the middle-aged man opened his eyes. His eyes were calm as he looked toward Wang Lin and said, “Ceng Niu!”

The moment he said that, the other 15 Soul Transformation cultivators were shocked and looked at Wang Lin once more.

The name Ceng Niu was very famous on planet Suzaku; almost every cultivator on the planet knew this name. If his battle with Red Butterfly hadn't caught the attention of the Soul Transformation cultivators, then the deaths of Li Yuanfeng and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor definitely made them pay attention to him.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. He looked at the middle-aged man and asked, "Have we met?"

The middle-aged man faintly smiled. He rubbed the little monkey beside him and answered, "We have not."

Wang Lin no longer spoke and closed his eyes to rest.

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up and he faintly smiled. "Fellow cultivator Ceng Niu sure has great willpower; you used the celestial refining method to wash away your mortal roots in one go. This makes you much stronger than people who have to wait until the mid or late stages of Soul Transformation to wash away their mortal roots. If anyone other than us Soul Transformation cultivators look at fellow cultivator Ceng, they will think that you are at the late stage of Soul Transformation rather than the early stage.

"There aren't many people who used this method to reach the Soul Transformation stage; it's no wonder you were able to kill Li Yuanfeng and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor!"

Wang Lin slightly frowned. He opened his eyes to look at the

person and asked, “Is something the matter?”

The middle-aged man shook his head and said, “Nope.”

“I’m resting, so please don’t disturb me!” With that, Wang Lin closed his eyes again.

The middle-aged man’s eyes became cold, then he applied some pressure on the little monkey. The monkey immediately began to shrill and its eyes started glowing red.

Just at this moment, the passage leading into the tomb released a glow and a green ripple spread out. This meant that someone inside the tomb had died and another person could enter.

The middle-aged man frowned, then he glanced at Wang Lin before getting up and walking toward the passage. The red light slowly faded from the little monkey’s eyes. Although its eyes were still glowing red, the light was several times weaker than before.

The middle-aged man thought in his heart, “Wang Lin, you don’t recognize the current me, but I recognize you! We haven’t met in a long time...” The moment he entered the tunnel, he looked back at Wang Lin and revealed a creepy smile.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as watched the middle-aged man enter the tomb. He had never met this person before, but the creepy smile gave Wang Lin a familiar feeling. However, after thinking for a long time, he couldn’t remember where he had seen this smile

before.

After the middle-aged man went in, the three mid stage Soul Transformation cultivators stood up and rushed toward the passage.

The remaining cultivators' eyes all lit up as they got up and rushed to the passage. A lot of people inside the tomb had died this time, so a lot more people could go in as well.

Wang Lin followed them closely and also entered the passage. With a flash of green light, everyone before him disappeared.

Then the green light flashed again and one of the Soul Transformation cultivators was pushed out. He let out an angry roar as he went back to where he was sitting and sat down with his fists clenched!

Chapter 444 – Scorched Earth Spirit

The entrance to the Suzaku Tomb was in Mount Suzaku, but the tomb itself was another world.

The Suzaku Tomb was surrounded by the mysterious power of the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Aside from the entrance at Mount Suzaku, there was no way to break in or out.

Aside from being filled with majesty, every generation of Suzaku found that it was filled with mystery.

This place wasn't this big when the first Suzaku planted the Cultivation Planet Crystal. However, as time passed, or to be more accurate, as more soul pieces were added, this place grew as if it were alive.

It exists within the planet and gradually grows. Now it has its own mountains and rivers, its own sky and earth. Anyone who enters this place for the first time is shocked.

Wang Lin appeared somewhere on the edge of the Suzaku Tomb. The earth here was scorched and strands of black smoke came out from the ground and drifted into the sky. The sky here was not blue; there was rainbow-colored lightning flashing up there and large spatial rifts that would open up high up in the air.

These powerful fluctuations caused the earth below to light up and darken.

Wang Lin appeared on the scorched earth where strands of black smoke were rising up from the ground.

Shortly after, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he looked into the distance.

“Situ Nan said that the Suzaku Tomb isn't large and is split into the inner and outer sections. The center of the inner section is where the first generation Suzaku's tomb is located and that's where the Cultivation Planet Crystal is.

But this place is far too different from how Situ Nan described it. My divine sense can't even cover the outer section, much less find that altar.” Wang Lin frowned as he squatted down to touch the scorched earth and felt the heat with his hands.

“There is fire element within this earth. It doesn't seem to be caused by after effects of a spell or battle but rather from a natural fire elemental spirit.” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he flew away.

“There is no one within 5,000 kilometers of me. It seems all those who enter are scattered across this tomb.” Various thoughts flashed through Wang Lin's mind as he quickly flew into the distance.

Just as he left, a pair of green eyes appeared in the ground. The eyes emitted a mysterious light as they looked at Wang Lin and then disappeared back into the ground.

Wang Lin was quickly flying toward the end of the scorched earth, but then he suddenly stopped and backed up.

Boom!

A moment after he backed up, a pillar of blue flames silently appeared where Wang Lin just was. The blue flame was about as thick as a person and it caused the temperature of the area to immediately increase. The heat wave created by this fire quickly pushed away all the smoke coming out from the ground.

However, the black smoke was like a ghost; after it was pushed away, it changed directions and went into the blue flame instead of continuing to float up.

At this moment, a strange scene unfolded before Wang Lin. All of the black smoke within 5,000 kilometers flew toward the blue flame.

A large amount of black smoke gathered within the blue flame, then it came out from the blue flame and took the form of tentacle-like things.

As Wang Lin backed up, his eyes became cold. He slapped his bag of holding, took out the celestial sword, and slashed down without any hesitation.

A half-moon-shaped sword energy formed and charged toward

the blue flame like a fierce storm.

At this moment, the black smoke quickly gathered to form a shield to protect the blue flame.

Boom!

An earth-shattering sound came from the shield as it collapsed. The sword energy shrunk a bit when it broke through the shield and then it landed on the blue flame.

A crack as thick as an arm appeared on the blue flame and strands of black smoke came out from the crack.

The blue flame moved, causing a large amount of black smoke to gather around it and seal up the crack. As more black smoke gathered, the blue flame began to change until it took the shape of a human.

It looked like an eight or nine-year-old child. Its entire body released black smoke and its eyes were completely dark. It looked at Wang Lin and let out a happy smile.

“Don’t... Leave... play with me...”

Only a short period of time had passed since Wang Lin had swung the sword and the flame had taken the form of a child. Wang Lin coldly stared at the child. He was able to tell at a glance that it wasn’t some demonic beast but the fire spirit that was creating this

heat.

Wang Lin coldly said, “Scram!” He flew past the flame child and was about to leave.

“Don’t leave...” The child waved its right hand and the earth before Wang Lin began to rumble. The earth suddenly rose, creating a 1000-foot-tall wall to block Wang Lin.

Wang Lin frowned. His body suddenly disappeared and when he reappeared he was several tens of thousands of kilometers away from the scorched earth.

The child floated to the edge of the scorched earth and looked at Wang Lin. However, it didn’t take a step outside. It was clearly limited to moving within the scorched earth.

The child’s black eyes stared at Wang Lin. These dark eyes gave off a creepy feeling. It suddenly let out a roar and then it jumped into the air with its arms open. A large amount of black smoke came out from its body. This black smoke was like a group of dragons. After it flew out, it entered the scorched earth.

Rumbling sounds came from the 5,000 kilometer area of scorched earth and the scorched earth began to slowly move forward.

Wang Lin frowned as he coldly looked at the child. Without a word, he turned around and flew away.

When the child saw that Wang Lin was going farther and farther away, it began to panic. It roared several more times as more black smoke came out from its body and dug into the ground, causing the scorched earth to move even faster.

However, this couldn't compare to Wang Lin's speed. Seeing Wang Lin's figure slowly disappearing in the distance, the child's face was filled with hostility. It let out a big roar into the sky, then its body collapsed into a ball of blue flame and went back into the scorched earth.

The scorched earth began to tremble violently and then suddenly it started expanding again. It wasn't moving this time; it seemed to be stretching itself into a line that moved forward at a frightening pace.

As Wang Lin flew, his eyes became cold. He turned around and saw a line chasing after him like a dragon. At the front of this line there was a ball of blue flames with the child's strange eyes.

"You're courting death!" Wang Lin didn't use celestial spiritual energy in that swing earlier. He took out a celestial jade and absorbed all of the celestial spiritual energy inside it. Then his eyes released a golden glow as he slowly raised the celestial sword. The celestial sword released a golden glow as it was filled with celestial spiritual energy and then Wang Lin swung down.

One swing of the celestial sword was like divine punishment. Its power was several times stronger than before. The sword energy moved faster than the speed of sound and quickly landed on the scorched earth that was charging towards him.

Boom!

The earth trembled and at the moment the sword energy landed, cracks appeared on the scorched earth. The cracks quickly spread and in the blink of an eye, the scorched earth was covered in cracks.

Wang Lin whispered, “Shatter!”

With a bang, the line of scorched earth was shattered and dirt flew out in all directions. At this moment, a mysterious power came out from every speck of this scorched earth.

Wang Lin’s expression was strange as he reached out and caught a few specks of dirt. After checking them out, he turned around and quickly left.

Shortly after he left, those specks began to gather once more. It didn’t take long for the scorched earth to reform itself. The child looked toward where Wang Lin had gone and revealed a look of deep frustration.

“Don’t leave...”

The child suddenly turned around and saw a ray of light flying toward it. Joy suddenly filled the child’s eyes.

After leaving the scorched earth far behind him, Wang Lin's expression was very gloomy. He was now certain that the child made of flames was not a fire spirit!

If it were a fire spirit, then that sword slash should have destroyed it, but that strike that contained celestial spiritual energy only made it collapse and did not inflict any injuries.

“Even the scorched earth wasn't damaged at all; the blow from the celestial sword only made it fall apart. The scorched earth was originally just grains of dirt fused together anyways.

“This place is very strange; as soon as that scorched earth shattered, I felt like each of those grains was a soul.... Could those have been the soul pieces?” Wang Lin suddenly stopped and looked back behind him.

Chapter 445 – Murong Yun

A faint scream came from behind Wang Lin and then a happy laugh followed it. Although there was no speech, Wang Lin could clearly hear one line within the laughter.

“There is someone to play with me...”

Wang Lin’s expression was gloomy. He tried to scan the grain of dirt in his hand with his divine sense, but he found that there was a force stopping him. Wang Lin frowned, then he activated some celestial spiritual energy and infused it into his divine sense. His divine sense spread out again and this time it broke through the force and entered the grain.

The moment his divine sense entered the grain, he heard the sound of a mirror cracking. Then the grain cracked open and a blue flame appeared in his hand.

When he saw this flame, Wang Lin’s body trembled!

“Soul piece!”

This was the soul piece of a mortal, and it contained a hint of fire element. The owner of this soul piece never cultivated and was only a mortal.

“That scorched earth is made up of these grains of dirt, and every grain is a soul piece. All of them should be mortal souls that

couldn't cultivate, and that child is some kind of spirit body formed by all of these soul pieces combined... No wonder the celestial sword couldn't destroy it."

Wang Lin's expression was even more gloomy. He looked at the flame one more time before putting it back inside the grain. The moment the blue flame went back inside, the crack on the grain sealed itself.

He waved his right hand and without him stopping it, the grain flew back toward the scorched earth.

"Situ Nan said that the soul pieces are inside the Cultivation Planet Crystal, so why did I find soul pieces right at the entrance... Could my soul piece also be inside this kind of lifeform...."

Wang Lin frowned and flew forward.

The Suzaku Tomb was too big. After leaving behind the scorched earth, Wang Lin picked a direction and quickly flew that way.

The landscape of the Suzaku Tomb was no different from outside; there were mountains and rivers and the spiritual energy here was very dense. The spiritual energy here was several times more dense than outside. Even most sects' spiritual energy gathering formations couldn't produce this kind of effect.

Three days later, Wang Lin was moving like a meteor at low attitude toward the inner part of the tomb.

However, after three days, Wang Lin still hadn't found the border. Right now he was flying over a plain. The green grass of the plain seemed to go on forever!

In the past three days, he hadn't see one cultivator!

While he was flying, his expression changed and he turned around. He saw two cultivators flying across the sky like lightning in the distance. One was male and the other one was a female. When the two of the saw Wang Lin, they were startled.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he hid his cultivation level. He now looked like someone who had just reached the Soul Formation stage.

Two divine senses swept past him as if scouting him out. Afterward, the two of them seemed to have relaxed a bit and slowly flew towards him.

The two of them stopped several hundred feet away from Wang Lin. Neither of them looked very old. The male was a young man wearing a green robe. This robe was messy; it had holes and even some blood marks that had already gone black. On his sleeve was a mysterious symbol. It was clearly the symbol of a certain sect.

As for the woman, she was a bit ugly. There were countless pockmarks on her face. If a mortal saw her in the middle of the night, they would mistake her for a monster.

Although her face wasn't pretty, her body had a womanly charm. If you ignored her face, she definitely had a certain charm to her.

The two of them were several hundred feet away from Wang Lin when the male shouted, "I'm Murong Yun. I wonder what your name is."

Wang Lin remained calm and let out a smile. "I'm Qing Mu!" Qing Mu was the name Wang Lin used when he entered the Soul Refining Sect.

Wang Lin was able to see through their cultivation levels at a glance. The young man was at the mid stage of Soul Formation while the woman was at the early stage. Outside the Suzaku Tomb they could be considered strong, but inside the Suzaku Tomb, where so many have died, they seemed a bit weak.

They were only able to come inside because they were already in the country of Suzaku when the Suzaku Tomb opened up. If they had arrived a few days later, then there was no way they would've had a turn to enter.

Murong Yun carefully examined Wang Lin and said, "Has fellow cultivator just reached the Soul Formation stage?"

The woman looked at Wang Lin with a hint of coldness.

Wang Lin faintly smiled. "That is correct. I have just reached the

Soul Formation stage.”

Murong Yun carefully examined Wang Lin. After confirming that he really was at the early stage of Soul Formation, he relaxed a bit and said, “Fellow cultivator, this place is simply too dangerous. How about we team up? The more people we have, the safer it will be, and we will have a higher chance of getting our soul pieces back.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and said, “After hearing fellow cultivator speak, you seem confident in getting your soul piece back.” As Wang Lin’s spoke, his eyes lit up without anyone noticing.

Murong Yun laughed and said, “Fellow Qing, you don’t know, but I was among the first wave that entered the Suzaku Tomb. I personally saw how Qian Feng and the eight-leaf shamans of the Forsaken Immortal Clan entered the inner section. If it wasn’t for the fact that my cultivation level isn’t high enough, I would have already gone inside the inner section.”

“Oh?” Wang Lin faintly smiled. “How did Qian Feng and them enter?”

Murong Yun let out a mysterious smile and said, “I can only tell brother Qing that the entrance is an alter. They searched for a very long time and finally went into the alter. However, the location of the altar is remote and very dangerous. We need to wait for more people before we go, then we will have a better chance.”

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. He looked at this person, faintly smiled, and nodded.

As the two were talking, the woman next to Mu Rong Yun said, "No need to speak anymore nonsense!" With that, she flew away.

Looking at the woman's back, Murong Yun let out a sigh and said, "She looks like a great beauty from the back. What a pity..."

With that, he clasped his hands at Wang Lin and followed behind her.

Wang Lin rubbed his chin and slowly followed behind the two of them. He would occasionally place his gaze on Murong Yun. The mark on his sleeve and the black blood marks on his clothes made him ponder.

As they flew, Wang Lin calmly asked, "Fellow cultivator Murong, what kind of danger is there at the altar?"

A hint of fear appeared in Murong Yun's eyes as he took a deep breath and said, "I only saw it from a distance. Three of the eight-leaf shamans and two Soul Transformation old monsters died. Even after they all died, I never spotted the enemy."

Wang Lin revealed a smile that was not a smile and said, with a hint of mockery, "Fellow cultivation Murong's luck was pretty good."

Murong Yun was startled when he heard this, then he let out a wary smile and said, “I was really far away and escaped right away, so I wasn’t caught in the fight. However, one thing I’m sure about is that there is a powerful existence there that is very dangerous. We need more people to have a chance at entering.”

Wang Lin looked at Murong Yun with a strange smile on his face and no longer spoke.

Murong Yun’s heart sank. He took another good look at Wang Lin before turning around and carrying on.

The three of them flew very quickly across the plain with the ugly woman in the front. In the afternoon of the second day, the woman stopped. She looked into the distance and coldly said, “There is someone up ahead.”

Just as she spoke, a sword pierced through the air and swept toward them. As the fierce sword energy closed in, a cold aura surrounded the area.

A white flying sword quickly closed in. The person on the sword was an old man with grey hair wearing a grey robe, but with eyes were like lightning. His expression was very gloomy and kept on looking behind him.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He was able to tell at a glance what was wrong. A bolt of twisting lightning was chasing the old man. The bolt of lightning seemed to be alive and was closely chasing after him.

As he was escaping, the old man's divine sense swept past the three of them and he exclaimed when his gaze landed on Wang Lin.

Wang Lin had seen this old man before. He was one of the 16 Soul Transformation cultivators outside the Suzaku Tomb. His cultivation level was at the early stage of Soul Transformation.

He didn't stop and quickly said, "Fellow cultivators, retreat quickly. That thing is very strange!"

Just at this moment, Murong Yun casually looked at the thing that was chasing the old man. His gaze was very ordinary, but the bolt of lightning immediately stopped and let out a roar of discontent before running around and leaving.

Everything happened very quickly. If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Lin had been paying special attention to Murong Yun, he wouldn't have seen what just happened.

The lightning quickly disappeared. Even the old man on the flying sword was startled. He stopped, looked behind him, and his eyebrows knit tightly together.

Murong Yun moved up a few feet. He clasped his hands and said, "Junior Murong Yun greets senior."

The old man coldly looked at Murong Yun and ignored him. His

gaze landed on Wang Lin as he clasped his hands and said, “Many thanks, fellow cultivator Ceng!”

After thinking for a while, he couldn’t figure out why that thing had stopped chasing him. In the end, he thought that it had something to do with this Ceng Niu. After all, Ceng Niu was very famous, so he had to have some powerful spells.

The moment he said “fellow cultivator Ceng,” the ugly-looking woman suddenly turned around and carefully looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and shook his head. “That is not me.”

The old man’s eyes faintly narrowed and he smiled. “Let’s not talk about this. I’m Mu Yunhai. Does fellow cultivator Ceng have any clues about entering the inner section of the tomb?”

Chapter 446 – Alter

Wang Lin stayed quiet and looked at Murong Yun.

Mu Yunhai's heart skipped a beat.

Murong Yun faintly smiled as he clasped his hands and said, "Junior Murong Yun greets senior."

Mu Yunhai nodded and asked, "Do you know how to enter the inner section?"

Murong Yun nodded and replied, "Senior Mu, junior does know the method of going in, but senior has to promise that you will take us in as well. If senior agrees, then I promise to tell senior everything I know."

Mu Yunhai's eyes lit up and he said, "Speak, this old man agrees."

Murong Hai's eyes revealed joy. "Junior will lead the way. Our destination is an altar; it's the only passage into the inner section."

Mu Yunhai asked, in a serious tone, "Are there dangers there?"

Murong Yu quickly replied, "There are. Junior saw several eight-leaf Forsaken Immortal Clan members die. There was a total of eight of them, but the first person to enter didn't encounter any

danger.”

Mu Yunahi frowned, then he looked toward Wang Lin and asked, “Fellow cultivator Ceng, what do you think?”

Wang Lin looked at Murong Yun with a smile that was not a smile and said to Mu Yunhai, “With the two of us working together, even if we can’t get past it, our lives shouldn’t be in danger.”

Mu Yunhai laughed, then he nodded and said to Murong Yun, “Little brat, lead the way!”

Murong Yun quickly nodded, then he looked at Wang Lin and warily smiled. “Senior is definitely not a Soul Formation cultivator. Junior didn’t know before; I hope senior won’t blame me.” With that, he flew in front. Mu Yunhai signaled Wang Lin and the two of them followed behind.

As for the ugly woman, she hesitated for a bit before following them.

Although Murong Yun’s speed was very fast, it was still too slow in Mu Yunhai’s eyes. Half an hour later, Mu Yunhai let out a snort and moved up, grabbed Murong Yun, turned toward Wang Lin, and said, “Fellow cultivator Ceng, you and I will each take one of them and get to the altar at full speed. If we are slow and the Cultivation Planet Crystal breaks, then all of us will die here.”

With that, he held Murong Yun and suddenly sped up before disappearing into the distance.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He waved his right hand and the ugly woman was immediately surrounded by a mysterious power. Wang Lin flew off into the distance while taking her along.

"Is senior Ceng Niu?" The woman was behind Wang Lin and a hint of her fragrance entered Wang Lin's nose.

Wang Lin calmly answered, "I am."

The woman wondered a bit and then suddenly said, "Senior, beware of Murong Yun." After that, she remained silent.

Wang Lin and Mu Yunhai were very fast. With Murong Yun guiding them, they quickly crossed the plain.

Three days later, an endless mountain range appeared below them. Above the mountain range was a massive black cloud. This black cloud was constantly churning and it gave off a creepy aura.

On the western side of the mountain range was an extremely tall mountain peak. Most of the peak was hidden within the black cloud, so only half of it could be seen from outside the black cloud.

Under Murong Yun's guidance, Mu Yunhai charged into the black cloud. Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and followed closely behind.

Inside the black cloud, Wang Lin opened his mouth and spat out a black light. The black light quickly disappeared within the black cloud.

Then he slapped his bag of holding and took something out. With one shake, it also disappeared within the black cloud. He did all of this very inconspicuously with the cover of the black cloud, so no one detected anything. Even the woman who was next to him didn't notice because the difference in their cultivation levels was too great.

The mountain in the black cloud was a bit blurry; it was as if there was something wrapped around the mountain peak, giving it an ethereal feeling. On the top of the mountain was a large platform, and at the center of the platform was a black altar.

This altar was a tower with steps leading up to the top. There was a concave at the very top of the tower with black fog going inside.

Mu Yunhai held Murong Yun and landed on the altar.

Wang Lin landed after them.

They saw dried blood marks on the altar and the smell of blood was still lingering. They sometimes heard wails coming from the black cloud as if there were ghosts crying.

After Wang Lin landed, he let go of the woman and his eyes lit

up. After looking around, he saw that this place was very different from how Situ Nan described it.

The altar that Situ Nan told him about was in a valley surrounded by mountains and not a mountain peak. His eyes quickly became cold.

Mu Yunhai spread out his divine sense and looked around. Then he said, “Junior Murong, is this the altar you were talking about?”

Murong Yun quickly nodded and said with confidence, “Senior, this is the place. However, senior should be careful; aside from the first eight-leaf shaman, the ones that followed him all died mysterious deaths.”

Mu Yunhai looked at Murong Yun before quickly grabbing Murong Yun and pressing his hand on Murong Yun’s forehead. Mu Yunhai’s eyes lit up and he whispered, “Soul search!”

Murong Yun let out a miserable groan and his body began to tremble. Mu Yunhai’s eyes lit up even more and then he let go of Murong Yun after a while.

Murong Yun fell down like a pile of mud. His body gave off a deathly aura and remained motionless.

“Fellow cultivator Ceng, this person isn’t lying!” With that, he jumped up the altar. “Fellow cultivator Ceng, I’m going to scout. Please guard me!”

“Okay!” A hint of mockery appeared in Wang Lin’s eyes.

Mu Yunhai arrived at the top of the altar in almost the blink of an eye. After standing there for a bit, his expression suddenly became strange. His eyes revealed a strange light as he looked at the concave on top of the altar.

Shortly after, joy appeared in his eyes and he laughed. “This is the place! Fellow cultivator Ceng, I’ll be going ahead!” With that, he walked into the center of the altar and disappeared.

The ugly woman hesitated for a bit. She looked at Wang Lin and then at Murong Yun before pondering in silence.

Wang Lin sneered and didn’t look toward the altar. Instead, he looked at Murong Yun and flicked a spell toward his forehead.

As soon as the spell arrived, Murong Yun suddenly opened his eyes, grabbed the spell, and crushed it, then he stood up and looked at Wang Lin. Black gas suddenly appeared and covered his face, then his originally handsome face became fierce.

“How did you figure it out?!” His voice contained a mysterious power.

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm as he said, “I can tell you, but you have to answer a few of my questions.”

Murong Yun's eyes lit up and he said, "Interesting. You answer me first."

Wang Lin calmly said, "All cultivators like to keep themselves clean, so they keep spare clothes in their bags of holding. Rarely anyone would appear in such a disheveled state like you."

Murong sneered and said, "Just because of that?"

Wang Lin's expression was still calm. He stared at Murong Yun and said, "Of course there were other tells, but right now I want to know what you are"

Murong Yun snorted. "I'm made of soul pieces! Tell me what else gave me away!"

Wang Lin said, "Your clothes are far too old and not what the cultivators who just entered would wear. What is your goal?"

"I don't have a goal; I just don't want you guys to get the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Also, are those the only two points?" Murong Yun frowned.

Wang Lin let out a sigh and shook his head. "The last reason is the symbol on your clothes..." With that, Wang Lin's right hand suddenly moved. He activated the celestial spiritual energy in his body and then a spell containing celestial spiritual energy suddenly appeared before him. As his right hand rose, the celestial spell rushed out toward Murong Yun.

Murong Yun sneered and didn't move, but at the moment the celestial spell landed, his body collapsed into strands of black gas and disappeared into the surrounding black clouds.

Wang Lin didn't chase and a hint of mockery appeared in his eyes. Soon, a scream came from within the black cloud and the strands of black fog flew back and condensed back into Murong Yun. His expression was extremely ugly as he looked around and said to Wang Lin, "You are not a normal Soul Transformation cultivator!"

A 30-foot-long flag flew out from the black clouds. The flag was moving like a wave inside the cloud. A large amount of soul fragments were coming in and out of the flag. There were ten primary souls inside the black cloud with their gazes locked onto Murong Yun.

Among these primary souls was a golden-purple Qilin. Its eyes revealed a fierce gaze.

Wang Lin had refined the one-billion-soul soul flag once more on the way here with Situ Nan. He fused his other two flags into it, so now the Qilin and Li Yuanfeng were both primary souls of the one-billion-soul soul flag.

Now this one-billion-soul soul flag had 28 primary souls!

"Do you think you can trap me like this?" Murong Yun sneered and charged out once more. He turned into black fog again and

flew toward Wang Lin's orifices.

Wang Lin's body backed up and his eyes became cold. He raised his hand and whispered, "Seal!"

At this moment, another flag flew out from the black clouds. As soon as it appeared, a large amount of restrictions flew out of it. At a very quick speed, they closed in and created a cage the size of a person, trapping all of the black fog inside. The cage quickly shrank until it was the size of a fist.

This sphere was made of restrictions. The rows of restrictions completely sealed the black fog inside it.

Chapter 447 – A Beauty That Can't Be Replicated

Lifeforms made of soul pieces were very hard to kill, and even if they were killed, the victims would be the owners of the soul pieces and not the lifeform.

If Wang Lin were to use celestial spiritual energy and held nothing back, he could kill this thing. However, more soul pieces would come and reform this lifeform again. In a certain way, these lifeforms were undying.

However, when the Cultivation Planet Crystal shatters, these soul pieces will also collapse.

No one knows whether the next lifeform they face will contain the soul pieces of their loved ones. At that moment, how would they act? If it was your own soul piece, then that would be easier because you have a mysterious connection with your soul piece.

Of course, there were quite a few heartless people inside the Suzaku Tomb. There were a few people who, after observing for a while and learning the secret, began a slaughter. They destroyed one soul piece after another and then waited for the life form to reform by calling more soul pieces. They continued this stupid method in hopes of finding their own soul piece.

Qian Feng was one of them.

At this very moment, Qian Feng was at a mountain range in the inner section of the tomb. He was sitting outside a cave with a very gloomy expression.

He was the first person to enter the Suzaku Tomb, so obviously he met the lifeforms made of soul pieces. These lifeform couldn't be killed, so in the end, both cultivators and the Forsaken Immortal Clan members met something like Murong Yun and rushed toward that mountain peak.

There were some people that were tricked by the altar, but Qian Feng didn't fall for the trap and escaped. He spent a lot of time and effort before finally finding the real altar and entering the inner section of the Suzaku Tomb.

Although the inner section was smaller than the outer section, it was still very large. There were also a lot more of those life forms here and some of them were very powerful. Qian Feng couldn't beat them, so he was forced to retreat.

During these days in the inner section, he still couldn't find the first Suzaku's grave. As time passed, more and more cultivators and Forsaken Immortal Clan members entered the inner section.

Qian Feng personally saw a familiar Soul Transformation cultivator's eyes go dim and die after a few Forsaken Immortal Clan members went all out and killed one of those lifeforms.

This scene shocked everyone around.

Qian Feng found out that this person's origin soul had shattered and he had completely died.

Everyone who had entered the Suzaku Tomb was very smart, so they immediately understood the meaning behind this. As a result, in the battle against these lifeforms, some began to hold back, but the more they held back, the harder it was to win. It was like a dead knot.

Qian Feng had been sitting outside this cave for more than half a month. His heart felt very anxious and this irritated him greatly. He didn't know how long he had before the Cultivation Planet Crystal collapses. If he couldn't get his soul piece back, then the only thing left for him was death.

“Zhuque Zi, you old bag of bones! If you are going to die, just die! Why does everyone else have to die with you?!” Qian Feng clenched his teeth and punched the ground.

He took a deep breath, his eyes lit up, and he looked at the cave before him. He began to silently calculate and then suddenly took out a black gourd.

His right hand formed a seal and then pointed at the gourd. “Red Butterfly, come out!” he said.

A ray of golden light came out from the gourd and Red Butterfly appeared before Qian Feng. She was wearing a red dress, she was still as beautiful as before, and her eyes were still without any life.

At this moment, the coldness and arrogance she once had no longer existed; what remained was a heartbreaking sorrow and indifference.

This gourd was a treasure from his family that was said to have been left by an ancestor. Not only did it have its secrets, it could also store living things.

Qian Feng said, "Time is up, so it should have recovered. You go lure it out."

Red Butterfly didn't say a word as she slowly walked into the cave.

Qian Feng took a deep breath, his hand formed a seal, and the celestial spiritual energy in his body activated. The celestial spiritual energy slowly gathered on his finger until it formed a small, golden ball.

Qian Feng's face was gloomy as he stared into the depths of the cave.

Shortly after, a roar came from within the cave and the ground began to tremble. Red Butterfly ran out from within the cave and stood next to Qian Feng.

At the same time, a tall figure came out of the cave. This was a 100-foot-tall giant and its body emitted black smoke. Every step it took caused the ground to shake.

As the giant was walking out of the cave, Qian Feng's eyes became cold and he pointed at the giant. The small ball on the tip of his finger shot out toward the giant.

An angry roar came from the giant as its body collapsed into countless strands of black smoke to dodge the ball of light.

Qian Feng shouted, "Explode!"

With one word, the ball of light suddenly exploded, creating a powerful explosion that quickly spread in all directions.

The entire mountain trembled and a large amount of rocks began to fall off of it. All of the strands of black smoke that escaped were destroyed without any exception.

"This is the 69th one already and I still haven't found my soul piece..." Qian Feng frowned. He knew that this method wasn't the best method. However, this Suzaku Tomb was simply too big and he wasn't powerful enough to go to a lot of places, so he could only use this dumb method and hope for a miracle.

On the mountain with the altar in the outer section of the Suzaku Tomb, Wang Lin held the sphere with the life form sealed inside and jumped down.

As for the ugly woman, Wang Lin ignored her.

Wang Lin's voice was calm as he said, "I won't kill you, but I can seal you, and this kind of seal is permanent. Once the owners of the soul pieces die one by one as their lifespans run out, you will die a true death!"

Throughout these past several days in the Suzaku Tomb, he had been thinking of a way to deal with these lifeforms. After pondering for a long time, he thought of this method.

Using a large amount of restrictions to seal each of the soul pieces would create some kind of sealing effect. Then, by adding a soul fragment of the same cultivation level, it would prevent the lifeform from reforming again.

He only needed to wait for the owners of the soul pieces inside the lifeform to die naturally for this lifeform to die naturally as well.

Wang Lin didn't have time to test if this method really worked, but when those words landed in Murong Yun's ears, it was like he was shocked by lightning.

"I'm unkillable. When the soul pieces that I'm made of die, I can gather more soul pieces to reform myself!" Murong Yun's roar came from within the sphere.

Wang Lin coldly snorted and landed at the foot of the mountain. He pointed at the ground and created a hole several dozen feet deep.

Wang Lin jumped into the hole, placed the sphere inside, and began placing down restrictions nearby.

Murong Yun noticed what Wang Lin was doing and quickly said, “What are you doing?!”

“I’m going to seal you here. I’ll come back in one hundred years to see if my method works or not.” As Wang Lin spoke, he continued to place down restrictions.

Murong Yun pondered for several breath before shouting, “You! What exactly do you want?!”

Wang Lin’s lit up and he calmly said, “I want my soul piece!”

Murong Yun quickly said, “That is not possible. We were created by the Cultivation Planet Crystal and are made of soul pieces, but we can’t pick which soul pieces we get. Also, I’m far too weak to collect the soul piece of a cultivator like you. Only those powerful lifeforms in the inner section can take the soul pieces of powerful cultivators from the Cultivation Planet Crystal.”

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. He shook his head, placed down the last restriction, and flew out of the deep hole.

At the bottom of the hole there was only the sphere formed by restrictions all by itself surrounded by flashing restrictions.

“I... I know the real method to enter the inner section!” Murong

Yun didn't dare to bet; if he lost, he would really die.

Wang Lin looked at the mountain range in the distance and said, "I also know!" Then he pointed to the ground and the hole began to close. Just as it was about to completely seal it, Murong Yun's roar came from within.

"We have a king in the inner section of the tomb. Only he can extract the soul pieces from the Cultivation Planet Crystal. This is the truth!"

"How do I find it?" Wang Lin pointed at the ground to stop from closing.

Murong Yun quickly said, "Once you get inside the inner section, go east. There are nine mountains that form a giant ravine. Instead of black fog, there is white fog coming out, making it easy to find. The king is at the bottom of the ravine."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he raised his right hand, left this place, and the ground began to close once more.

"You..." Murong Yun's voice was cut off when the ground closed, leaving not even a crack.

When Wang Lin reappeared, he was in a valley in the depths of the mountain range. When he passed by this place earlier, he had his divine sense spread out, so he noticed this valley.

Inside the valley was an altar. This altar looked exactly the same as the one from before. However, when Wang Lin entered the valley, he suddenly stopped and looked forward. What he saw made his eyes become cold.

A woman whose beauty couldn't be replicated sat beside the altar and looked at Wang Lin with her beautiful eyes.

“Liu Mei!”

Chapter 448 – The Third Encounter With Liu Mei

This woman was Liu Mei. She was wearing a light pink dress with blue butterflies embroidered on the edge. Her dress gently flowed with the wind. Her silky, black hair was casually draped over her shoulder down to her waist, which, along with her slim figure, made her all the more alluring.

Liu Mei let out a smile and whispered, “Wang Lin!”

Wang Lin’s expression was cold. He looked at the altar beside Liu Mei and blandly said, “Move aside!”

Liu Mei revealed a hint of weakness in her eyes and gently asked, “Do you hate me, Wang Lin?”

Wang Lin slightly frowned, then he coldly looked at Liu Mei and said, with a heavy tone, “Move aside!”

At this moment, a breeze came from the mountain and lifted up Liu Mei’s silk-like hair. This elegant scene was also filled with a refined sense of beauty.

Liu Mei’s figure was very beautiful. She gently put the strands of hair that were lifted by the wind behind her ears. Then she looked at Wang Lin with resentment in her eyes and stood up.

“Wang Lin, you’re such a cold-hearted person. Could it be that besides Li Muwan, you can’t allow another person into your heart...”

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. He coldly looked at Liu Mei and touched his bag of holding. The celestial sword appeared in his hand. Without any hesitation, he activated his celestial spiritual energy and swung the sword.

A slice that could shatter the heavens!

The swing with celestial spiritual energy traveled through the valley like a meteor.

Liu Mei’s expression remained calm. She pointed at the air before her and the figure of a peacock appeared. At this moment, the sword energy arrived.

The peacock’s eyes started glowing green, then it shook its body and several feathers quickly fell off its body and created a shield.

Boom!

The sword energy collided with the feathers and the resulting shockwave caused both Liu Mei and Wang Lin’s clothes to flap loudly in the wind.

Liu Mei’s eyes lit up as she looked at Wang Lin and said, “You are indeed at the early stage of Soul Transformation. Wang Lin, your

cultivation speed is really fast!”

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. He looked at the celestial sword in his hand and gently stroked it. Then he said, with a heavy tone, “Liu Mei, I’ll say it one last time: move aside or I’ll attack with all my power!”

Liu Mei bit her lower lip, shook her head, and whispered, “I can’t let you. Wang Lin, you have no chance of surviving inside. How about you give me your domain and I’ll get your soul piece back for you?”

Wang Lin looked at Liu Mei and began to laugh. “Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain. Liu Mei, do you still think I haven’t seen through you yet?”

Liu Mei’s expression remained calm and she smiled. “Of course not. I believe that the big-eared cultivator came to battle with me just for you.

“That is correct; my domain is the Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain. Your life and death domain is one of the most ruthless things under the heavens. The heavens have to be ruthless or it won’t form daos. Wang Lin, on a fundamental level, we are the same!

“I used 1,000 avatars to experience various lives filled with emotion to cultivate my ruthless dao. And you use emotions to experience death, see beyond it, and comprehend the reincarnation cycle. I’m sure you have already comprehended that

the life and death domain of the reincarnation cycle is also a ruthless dao!

“You and I are the same kind of people!”

While Wang Lin stared at Liu Mei, he slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared.

He didn't want to use the soul flag right away; the soul flag should be saved for when he tries to take back his soul piece or when fighting the king for his soul piece.

He shook the restriction flag, causing the restrictions to fly out. Strands of restriction gas spread out and surrounded the valley.

Wang Lin shouted, “Liu Mei, Zhuque Zi is about to die. Our battle is pointless.” Liu Mei was, after all, at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, so he couldn't win quickly without using the soul flag. If he gets delayed here for too long and fails to get his soul piece back, it would be bad.

Liu Mei smiled and looked at the sky. The gentleness in her eyes disappeared and was replaced with a cold and ruthless gaze.

“Wang Lin, even if my teacher hadn't ordered it, I would still have come to fight you because I need your domain to complete my Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain. Wang Lin, you can attack!”

Wang Lin's gaze was now completely cold. His hand formed a

seal as he pointed at her and said, “Restrict!”

The restrictions from the restriction flag suddenly began to congregate. They were all flashing brightly.

This light gathered before Wang Lin to form a black lance. Purple lightning moved along the black lance, causing cracking and popping sounds.

Wang Lin moved forward and grabbed the lance. Celestial spiritual energy immediately surged from his body into the lance, causing the lance to glow golden-purple. All of the restrictions had celestial spiritual energy infused into them, so a primal aura appeared from the lance.

“Scram!” Wang Lin yelled as he jumped into the air and stabbed toward Liu Mei. He was like a dragon diving into the sea.

The lance charged forward as if it could pierce the heavens, creating sonic booms along the way.

Liu Mei’s cold eyes revealed a mysterious light and she said, “Although you have a lot of treasures, the amount of celestial spiritual energy you can use with your early stage Soul Transformation cultivation is too little.”

With that, her delicate hand pointed forward and with a green flash, the figure of the peacock appeared before her once more. This peacock’s eyes released a demonic light as it floated above Liu

Mei and stared at Wang Lin, who was still charging toward Liu Mei.

At the moment Wang Lin's lance closed in, Liu Mei whispered, "Open!"

With one word, all of the feathers on the peacock suddenly opened.

The beautiful figure of a peacock opening its tail feathers appeared within the valley. It suddenly became very bright as if all the light in the surrounding area had gathered on the dazzling sight of the peacock.

At the same time, a powerful surge of celestial spiritual energy came out from the peacock and surrounded the area.

Although it sounds like these events took a while to unfold, it all happened very quickly. Wang Lin closed in with the lance like lightning.

Boom!

A loud boom occurred at the moment the peacock opened its tail feathers. The powerful impact of the celestial spiritual energies forced Wang Lin's body to pause for a moment.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy. Although his body paused for a moment, his reaction was very fast. He flicked his wrist and the

lance flew toward the peacock at an even faster speed.

Boom!

Another earth-shattering explosion occurred. The lance was like a fierce dragon as it slammed into the peacock. The purple lighting on the lance disappeared and the lance collapsed into strands of restriction gas which shattered and faded away.

Although the peacock was still beautiful, its color had dimmed. Liu Mei's face was a bit pale as she whispered, "This treasure of yours isn't a pseudo celestial treasure or a celestial treasure; it is very strange!"

As Wang Lin threw the lance away, he quickly backed up, reached out with his hand, and a 30-foot-long flag suddenly appeared in his hand.

The moment the flag appeared, the coldness in Liu Mei's eyes deepened. She looked at the soul flag and whispered, "I didn't expect senior Du Tian to really give you the one-billion-soul soul flag. However, Wang Lin, I already knew that you had the soul flag, or else I wouldn't have chosen to wait for you at this altar.

"I was the second person to enter the Suzaku Tomb and this is the battlefield I have chosen for the two of us. If you choose to use the soul flag, I will destroy the altar. It will take several days for it to reform, so you will be delayed for several days."

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he looked at Liu Mei. Situ Nan had explained this altar to him before. This altar was created by first generation Suzaku with the purpose of transferring people. Once the Cultivation Planet Crystal has opened, it will be surrounded by the crystal's mysterious power and gain some extra abilities.

Even if it was destroyed, it would only need a few days to rebuild itself and remain here forever.

Its characteristics were similar to those of the lifeforms made of soul pieces.

Wang Lin asked, in a serious tone, "What is your purpose?!"

Liu Mei looked at Wang Lin and faintly smiled. "I don't have any purpose; I just want to have a domain battle with you."

As Wang Lin stared at Liu Mei, his right hand tightened and the one-billion-soul soul flag disappeared. His left hand formed a seal and pointed between his eyebrows. The sky darkened and a rift opened as if two invisible hands had torn it open. Waves of grey gas came out from the rift. As more and more grey gas appeared, a giant scroll suddenly emerged from the grey gas and covered the sky.

The moment the scroll appeared, it released a mysterious power that surrounded the area.

Liu Mei's eyes lit up, then she took a deep breath, sat down cross-

legged on the altar, and closed her eyes. At the moment she closed her eyes, the peacock before her let out a sharp shrill and floated up. It was now directly above Liu Mei. Its body suddenly expanded, making it a 100-foot-tall peacock.

Its tail feathers were now even larger and it almost completely covered the entire mountain range.

“My domain is the Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain. Every feather on this peacock is one illusion. In truth, my domain doesn’t have 1,000 illusions yet; it only has 999. Once I obtain the last illusion, my domain will reach the late stage of Soul Transformation. Wang Lin, give me the last illusion, okay?” Liu Mei’s voice came from the peacock.

Wang Lin’s eyes were cold as he raised his hand and pointed at the sky. A heaven-shattering explosion came from the scroll in the sky as mountains and rivers appeared in the scroll. Strands of grey gas came out from the black and white painting inside scroll.

“I’ll give you the last Illusion you wish for, and it will be one you will never forget in your life!”

Wang Lin’s voice was cold as he pointed down toward Liu Mei.

Chapter 449 – The Last Illusion

A loud rumble came from the scroll followed by a large amount of grey gas. It suddenly turned into a dragon and opened its mouth to devour Liu Mei's peacock.

The peacock let a cry. This cry was very crisp and could shake the high heavens. It then lifted its proud head and opened its beautiful tail. The seven-colored tail feathers gave off a demonic glow as the ruthless domain flew out.

At this moment, another color appeared under the life and death scroll. This ruthlessness could make ice even colder and force the four seasons to immediately change.

Wang Lin felt this coldness inside the valley; this was ruthlessness, a natural indifference. At this moment, the peacock was only an illusion; the one who was really looking at the dragon was Liu Mei.

Her eyes were indifferent, ruthless, and cold. Although she was similar to Red Butterfly, Red Butterfly was cutting off emotion, which was very different from having no emotion.

Only someone with emotions can cut off their emotions.

And the heavens were naturally emotionless. Since there were no emotions to cut in the first place, it was a step higher.

The dragon descended and its giant mouth arrived next to the peacock. In a flash, the dragon split into thin, grey pieces of fog that surrounded the peacock.

Wang Lin sighed. “Nothing in the world can escape life and death. Let those that exist continue to exist and let what is dissipating dissipate...”

He thought of Li Muwan.

The peacock let out another cry as the seven colors from its tail fused together to form a rainbow. The rainbow shot out from the peacock, pierced into the sky, and fused with the painting in the scroll in the sky.

“The most beautiful thing in this world is often the most ruthless. A rainbow is beautiful and is admired by hundreds of millions of people. However, it is ruthless because no one can make it stay. Just like how the peacock’s tail opening is beautiful but is also death...”

After the rainbow entered the scroll, the painting was no longer just black and white; it now contained a bit of color. The grey gas around the peacock was no longer monochrome; it also had other colors mixed in.

“999 illusions. I’m missing just one illusion to obtain 1000 illusions. Wang Lin, where is that last illusion? If you only have this much strength, if you can’t resist against me without the soul flag, then I’m very disappointed in you. I could have attacked you

when I first met you in the Soul Refining Sect, but you were too weak then. Your domain hadn't reached its completion and become corporeal yet, so I had to wait.

“Your domain has now reached Soul Transformation completion and become corporeal, but you are still so weak. If this is all you have, then you won't even be able to let me complete my last illusion!”

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. He raised his head to look at the life and death scroll and silently pondered.

Inside the painting in the scroll, the seven colors became even more dense and the painting was no longer just black and white. The mountain and sea became very life-like. Not only did the mountains and sea have color, even the trees had a hint of green on them.

“You say to let what exists continue to exist and what should dissipate to dissipate, but does your heart really think so? Wang Lin, I never thought that your domain had such a big weakness. No wonder you didn't want to attack with your domain... so it was like this!” Liu Mei's voice was filled with a heavy sense of disappointment.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold. He waved his hand and a strand of pink gas flew out from his hand and into the life and death scroll.

Wang Lin coldly said, “What should dissipate will naturally dissipate, but if something that should exist dissipates, then I

definitely won't agree! Liu Mei, I'm gifting you your last illusion!"

At this moment, a pink dot appeared on the life and death scroll and transformed into a charming figure. This figure wasn't Li Muwan but the one Xu Ligu kept referring to as little sister fairy.

The third ancestor of the Forsaken Immoral Clan reincarnated into a cultivator and obtained her own domain, but when she returned to the Forsaken Immortal Clan, she gave up her cultivation and allowed her origin soul to shatter. However, her domain was very stubborn, so it didn't dissipate.

After Wang Lin got hold of her, he kept her in his bag of holding. This was Wang Lin's real ace against Liu Mei.

In fact, Wang Lin had thought of this plan before Zhou Wutai handed him the information about Liu Mei. Although this method was very vicious, if Liu Mei didn't give up on Wang Lin, then he would use it without any hesitation.

After he saw the information from Zhou Wutai, he was even more confident that this domain was ideal for dealing with Liu Mei.

To break a ruthless domain that is based on having no emotions, one must use lust to create an emotion.

At the same time, an evil laughter came from within the scroll.

Mei Ji's charming figure appeared inside the scroll. Her crisp voice was like a song. "What a ruthless heart to trap me for so long and only to release me when you have a use for me. Wang Lin, could your heart really be made of stone? But this little girl really does like this body!"

With that, she let out a charming laughter. This laughter even caused Wang Lin to become shocked. He required a few moments to recover.

Black fog came out from the celestial sword and Xu Liguó stared at Mei Ji, his eyes filled with desire.

"This is..." Liu Mei's hesitant voice came from within the peacock.

Wang Lin's eyes showed no mercy as he said, "Life and death domain, reincarnation cycle!"

The scroll in the sky suddenly closed with a bang like two giant waves from the north and south had just crashed together.

The moment it closed, the rainbow shattered and the colors were forced out of the scroll.

However, the scroll suddenly trembled and once more opened up, but this time there were neither mountains nor a sea in the scroll, only the figure of a woman.

This woman was very beautiful. Her eyes were filled with lust as she let out a laugh. She jumped out of the scroll, turned into a pink mist, and quickly descended upon the giant peacock above Liu Mei.

The peacock revealed a hint of hesitation in its eyes. This hesitation came from Liu Mei's heart. This kind of hesitation was very rare when coming from Liu Mei.

Wang Lin calmly asked, "Liu Mei, did you want the last illusion?"

The hesitation disappeared from the peacock's eyes as Liu Mei's voice came from it. "Wang Lin, you're really despicable!"

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. The pink mist that was Mei Ji descended from the sky like a meteor. The pink mist split into two right above the peacock and entered its eyes.

The peacock began to emit a pink smoke, then its body trembled once and collapsed into specks of light, revealing Liu Mei, who was sitting on the altar.

At this moment, a rosey red color appeared on her cheeks, making her already beautiful face even more charming and alluring.

However, Wang Lin's eyes were still cold. He didn't care if Mei Ji could successfully take over Liu Mei or if Liu Mei could complete her last illusion.

There was no grudge or deep hatred between Wang Lin and Liu Mei; overall, their relationship was complicated. If it wasn't for the fact that Liu Mei kept looking for Wang Lin to cause him trouble, he probably wouldn't have used Mei Ji.

Although it was granting Liu Mei's wish, it was just as Liu Mei said; to use the lust domain to break her ruthless domain was too despicable.

But Wang Lin didn't take any of this to heart. He began to walk forward.

He just needed to enter the altar to go into the inner section of the tomb. His first goal was to find the first generation Suzaku's grave. It would be great if he could get his soul piece back from there, but if it was not there, he would find the king of those lifeforms and get his soul piece back that way.

After obtaining his soul piece, he won't care about the matters on planet Suzaku. He will leave here and leave this whole mess behind!

In these past several years, Wang Lin had a feeling that Tuo Sen from the land of the ancient gods would be able to escape soon. He believed that he stood no chance against Tuo Sen at all.

At this moment, at the eastern side of the Suzaku continent, in an area covered by a black cloud. The Forsaken Immortal Clan's first ancestor, Yunque Zi, the third ancestor, and a ten-leaf ancestral spirit were sitting there.

Their life plants were flashing above their foreheads and in between them was a skull.

There was a tattoo engraved on this skull. This tattoo was several times more complex than the ones on the skulls Wang Lin obtained; there was no comparison.

There was a powerful aura gathering above the skull.

Yunque Zi looked at the skull with respect and said, in a heavy tone, “The ancestor obtained enlightenment from the primal spirit of our clan and broke past the eleven-leaf stage to become the third twelve-leaf shaman in the clan’s history. This skull tattoo possess a certain power, so if all of us work together, we should be able to use it to send one of us inside.”

The first ancestor slowly asked, “Then who is going?”

The third ancestor, that beautiful and charming woman, was no longer in any mood to laugh, so she sighed. “It would be ideal for first ancestor to go, but your body is buried deep within the Immortal Graveyard. If you go with your tattoo soul, we don’t know if the Suzaku Tomb will affect you or not. How about...” Just as she got here, she suddenly stood up and looked toward the direction of the Suzaku tomb, then she slowly revealed a strange expression.

“That sliver of my domain from back then is trying to possess a body... Hmph, how could I let her do as she wishes?!”

Chapter 450 – Thousand Illusion Lust Domain

Yunque Zi was startled and said, “Is that your old lust domain?”

The third ancestor nodded and said, “It is my lust domain. If she succeeds in the possession, she will definitely take part of my power. How can I let her succeed?”

“That thing separated from me and was found by a little cultivator. I believe that that little cultivator is inside the Suzaku Tomb right now. Although I can’t destroy the domain, I can make some slight changes to it. Normally, it wouldn’t matter too much, but during a possession, it will make her possession fail!”

After the third ancestor finished speaking, she pointed at her forehead. The plant on her forehead began to move in a mysterious manner. Tattoos came out from the plant and disappeared in the air.

In the Suzaku Tomb, Wang Lin walked onto the altar and activated it. He felt the altar teleporting him and he was just about to disappear.

But just at this moment, a large amount of pink mist suddenly poured out of Liu Mei’s forehead. It was followed by Mei Ji’s scream.

“How could it be like this?! There is a force with the same type of

energy as me interfering with my possession! How could it be so...” When Mei Ji was born, she lost all memories of her creator, so this was their first meeting from her point of view.

After she entered Liu Mei’s body and was breaking Liu Mei’s domain, she suddenly felt pain in her soul. This pain caused her to lose all her power and made her feel very weak.

As a result, Liu Mei’s domain counteracted and she was forced out.

At the moment Mei Ji was forced out of Liu Mei, Liu Mei’s eyes opened up and she said, “You’re the last illusion; you won’t be able to escape!”

After Liu Mei spoke, a large amount of the pink mist was sucked back into her.

Mei Ji let out a scream. She was still completely powerless. She felt despair before clenching her teeth and snapping, “If I can’t possess you, then let’s fuse!”

With that, Mei Ji used some unknown method that caused her body explode and her soul to collapse. Even her powerful lust domain also collapsed, and all of it went into Liu Mei.

All of this happened very fast. By the time Wang Lin turned around to look at Liu Me, Mei Ji had already collapsed.

At this moment, a large amount of pink mist came out of every single pore on Liu Mei's body. The clothes on Liu Mei's body turned to dust and disappeared. What appeared before Wang Lin's eyes was Liu Mei's extremely beautiful body that would charm almost any man.

Wang Lin didn't have enough time to teleport away before the pink mist spread out in all directions. He could only quickly back up and create a gust of wind filled with celestial spiritual energy to shield him.

However, although he backed up very quickly, the pink mist was not affected by the gust at all; it was as if it was ethereal, so it quickly spread out.

It spread too fast. Even as Wang Lin backed up, some of the pink mist still entered his pores.

However, the amount of pink mist that entered Wang Lin's body wasn't too much, so after activating a bit of celestial spiritual energy, he pushed most of it out of his body. Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he continued to back away until he was finally able to dodge the pink mist.

"This pink mist isn't a spell; it's formed from a domain. That is why the wind had no effect on it!" Wang Lin's expression was dark as he looked at the pink mist that was covering the valley.

A very alluring figure slowly appeared from within the pink mist.

Liu Mei's originally white and flawless skin now showed a hint of rosy red and her eyes would sometime expose a ruthless gaze and other times expose a lustful gaze.

Her expression made it look like she was going through a painful struggle.

At this moment, the ruthlessness in Liu Mei's eyes disappeared and lust filled her eyes. She let out an extremely beautiful smile as she raised her hand and pointed at the air. All of the surrounding pink mist suddenly rushed out in all directions at an unimaginable speed.

The pink mist spread like a shockwave, carrying an incredible amount of force; it was as if something had exploded.

The speed at which the pink mist spread was far faster than Wang Lin. In the blink of an eye, the surrounding tens of thousands of kilometers became a world of pink. The mountains were also covered by this pink mist, giving off the illusion that it was all a dream.

Wang Lin wasn't far from Liu Mei; they were at the center of the pink mist. Originally, with his mental strength, he would be able to withstand this if he stopped his breathing and activated his domain.

But when Wang Lin was retreating earlier, a bit of pink mist had entered Wang Lin's body. Normally, he only needed to find a place to cultivate for about one incense stick of time to force it out of

him completely, but now he didn't have that time.

As the pink mist surrounded him, the pink mist inside him broke free from the seal and moved through his body. Thanks to the pink mist inside and outside his body, Wang Lin lost control for the first time.

The Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain was already at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. This was really only 999 illusions and each one represented a life Liu Mei had lived.

The Liu Mei in the Xuan Dao Sect was only one of the avatars.

Liu Mei had 999 avatars like this to experience 999 different illusions, and she only needed one more for her domain to reach the late stage of Soul Transformation. After reaching the late stage, she will only need enough celestial jades before she can take the life and death trial to reach the Ascendant stage. One step could be death or that one step could lead to becoming an Ascendant cultivator!

Mei Ji's appearance was a great trial for Liu Mei. Without the third ancestor's interference, Liu Mei most likely would have been possessed, becoming a puppet that only knew how to enjoy sensual pleasure.

That was why, in her eyes, Wang Lin was despicable.

The third ancestor's unintentional help forced Mei Ji to collapse

to fuse with Liu Mei, causing her life to become Liu Mei's 1000th illusion.

Her domain was currently far above Wang Lin's life and death domain, which was only at the early stage of Soul Transformation, so he obviously he couldn't resist it.

The pink mist that covered everything within tens of thousands of kilometers was now slowly condensing back toward the valley.

This process lasted for two days. All of the pink mist outside of the valley had come back, but the valley itself was still covered in pink mist. From inside the mist, the painful cries of a woman could be heard, but that voice was also filled with pleasure. The voice was like the song of a fairy that would make anyone's heart pound and blood surge.

After an unknown amount of time, the pink mist gradually faded, revealing a woman lying on the side of the altar. Clarity slowly returned to her eyes.

Ripples of energy were coming from the altar, meaning that someone had just teleported away.

Shortly after, all of the pink mist dissipated and the valley returned to what it was like before. The woman sat up straight and slightly frowned as she reached out to grab a bag of holding.

With a flash of white light, the woman's naked body was hidden

under a white dress.

She stood up, looked at the red spots on the altar, and began to ponder.

“I can’t believe that the last illusion of the Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain is this illusion. The moment this illusion appears, the domain changes to the Thousand Illusion Lust domain. All of this is like an illusion, yet it is so real. I never thought that my Thousand Illusion Ruthless domain’s last illusion would be obtained like this... Teacher wanted me to leave my mark on Wang Lin’s dao heart, but he never would have thought that my last illusion would contain his aura...”

Liu Mei’s eyebrows were furrowed tightly together as she looked into the distance and finally let out a sigh. She had a very complex feeling in her heart, and at this moment, she suddenly felt lost. Everything that just happened was completely outside her expectations.

Wang Lin’s body appeared in a wasteland in the inner section of the Suzaku Tomb. After he appeared, he looked into the sky with a very complex expression.

While being surrounded by the pink mist, he felt like he was in a dream. When the pink mist dissipated, he saw a woman below him. At that moment, his heart felt pain for her.

“I still have things to do right now, so I have to put aside the matter with Liu Mei for now. Thinking about it is useless... ah!”

Wang Lin sighed as he touched the spot between his eyebrows. This was where the heaven defying bead was located.

Li Muwan's Nascent Soul was slowly recovering inside the heaven defying bead, and one day she will awaken.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before he disappeared and flew off quickly into the distance.

The inner section of the Suzaku Tomb was also different from what Situ Nan told him. Situ Nan said that the inside of the Suzaku Tomb wasn't large and that there was a mountain in the center.

The first generation Suzaku left the Suzaku Seal's dao inside the mountain, and that was also where his corpse was located.

Every Suzaku cultivated here for several months to obtain the Suzaku seal's inheritance.

Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and swept the area. This place was too big for Wang Lin to cover in his divine sense, but he detected multiple powerful presences. These presences immediately released their full auras when they noticed Wang Li; it was as if they were trying to provoke him.

Wang Lin's heart trembled. All of these presences were lifeforms made of soul pieces. Not only did the inner section have more of these life forms, but they were much more powerful than the ones outside.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he picked a direction and quickly flew that way. His first goal was to find the mountain which was supposed to be the center of this place.

He knew that he didn't have much time left. If the Cultivation Planet Crystal shatters, he will have to use the method Situ Nan gave him. This Cultivation Planet Crystal was very tyrannical; it was the absolute power that the cultivation alliance gives to rank 6 cultivation countries.

After cultivators have reached the Ascendant stage and have experienced trying to find their own dao, they might get a chance to get their soul piece back from the Cultivation Planet Crystal.

However, none of the Suzakus could take back their soul pieces. If they did, they would lose their ability to use the Suzaku seal and in a way, lose their title of Suzaku.

Chapter 451 – Wan Er's Soul Piece

But not all Ascendant cultivators succeed; the success rate is only 50%.

Only after reaching the level above Ascendant or if a rank 5 cultivation country ascends to rank 6 can one's soul piece be safely retrieved.

Yunque Zhi wasn't able to retrieve his soul piece; in fact, ever since the country of Suzaku arrived, no one has managed to retrieve their soul piece. This had a lot to do with Situ Nan's seal.

Although the seal on the Cultivation Planet Crystal prevented future Suzakus from controlling the planet, it also stopped anyone from being able to retrieve their soul piece when they reach the Ascendant stage.

In some more powerful cultivation planets, like the ones controlled by rank 7 or 8 cultivation countries, there were sects that were powerful enough to match a rank 6 cultivation planet. These sects have found ways to avoid the Cultivation Planet Crystal.

If that wasn't the case, there wouldn't be any strife within the Cultivation Alliance.

At this moment, far away in space on a large planet, many rays of sword lights were flying across the sky. These people were not fighting but rushing to some place.

This planet was far too large; it was tens of times the size of planet Suzaku, and with a planet this big, it would naturally have more mortals.

Five smaller planets orbited this large planet. There were also countless cultivators living on each one of them.

There were even smaller planets farther out with powerful formations protecting them.

The largest planet, the one at the center, was planet Tian Yun.

The five smaller planets were under the control of planet Tian Yun, which was a rank 7 planet. As for the even smaller planets, they were personal planets of very powerful cultivators. Unless people were personally invited, no one could enter them.

Planet Suzaku was simply too small compared to this.

There were many sects on planet Tian Yun, but of course the most prominent was the Heavenly Fate Sect.

The Heavenly Fate Sect says that everything in life depends on fate. Everything has already been set, so you can't force it and you can't escape it. This decree of the sect gave them a transcendental feel.

The person who set this decree was a person that a majority of the population on planet Tian Yun respected; he was the All-Seer.

At this moment, the All-Seer opened his eyes from his closed door cultivation. He had a gentle expression on his face, and although he had white hair, he didn't look old, giving him a transcendental feel. His bright eyes showed off more energy than many youths' eyes.

There wasn't a hint of death on him; he was filled with endless vitality.

He was currently at the Heavenly Fate Sect's Celestial Fate Pagoda. At this moment, both of his eyes revealed a mysterious light and he muttered to himself, "When I was visiting an old friend, I passed by a semi-wasted cultivation planet and met a child. This child was able to comprehend the life and death domain of the reincarnation cycle and was trying to reach the Soul Formation stage. Not many people can do this, so when I saw that his cultivation was lacking, I gave him a hint and said that I would accept him as my honorary disciple for 100 years. Today I suddenly had a feeling... I believe that this child will arrive soon... I don't know what cultivation level he is currently at, but if he manages to get here, if his cultivation level isn't at least at the late stage of Soul Formation, I'll be disappointed...."

The All-Seer pondered a bit before slightly shaking his head and closing his eyes again.

Inside the Suzaku Tomb, Wang Lin had slowed down and kept his divine sense in a smaller range than before. There were simply

too many of those lifeforms around here, and some of them would be hard for Wang Lin to deal with unless he used the one-billion-soul flag.

He moved very carefully. Whenever he detected danger, he would immediately change directions and go around it. This caused his journey to slow down a lot.

On this day, what appeared before Wang Lin were two heaven-piercing mountains. Between the two mountains was a small path with no end in sight that led into the depths of the two mountains.

The two mountains were surrounded by a luscious jungle.

While Wang Lin stood at the foot of the two mountains, he pondered a bit and his eyes sparkled.

He had already been in the inner part of the tomb for a few days now. According to his calculations, the center of this place should be through the path.

However, along the way, Wang Lin could clearly feel that the closer he went to the center, the more of those lifeforms there were. Some of the more powerful ones were not things Wang Lin could deal with.

After pondering for a moment, Wang Lin walked toward the small path between the two mountains. He was very cautious with each step and constantly watched his surroundings.

These lifeforms could take many forms, so if one was careless for even a moment, they would be ambushed.

Along the way, Wang Lin looked at the surface of the two mountains on either side of this narrow path. There were patches of wet spots on the smooth, mountain surfaces, and sometimes drops of water would fall from the sides of the mountains.

After walking several dozen meters, Wang Lin's expression changed and he realized that something was off!

He carefully looked at the walls of the two mountains and his eyes lit up.

"If this place is wet year-round, then there should be moss growing. After all, the rest of this place is similar to the planet outside. However, this place looks like it just became wet recently!"

Wang Lin's right hand pointed to the face of one of the mountains and his finger immediately dug into it, creating a one-inch-deep hole.

The outer half inch of the hole was wet, but the latter half inch was dry.

Without any hesitation, Wang Lin quickly backed up. In the blink of an eye, he was already out of the small path, and right as

he backed out, the water on the walls of the mountain began to move. The water came out from the walls and droplets of crystal clear water started floating above the small path.

These were countless water drops; at least tens of thousands of them, and every single one of them represented a soul piece.

These water droplets condensed into a human figure. The water moved in a mysterious fashion and finally took the shape of a woman.

This woman looked normal, but she gave off a strange aura. After she appeared, she stared coldly at Wang Lin and slowly said, "You can't go inside!"

Wang Lin slowly backed up. The one type of lifeform he least wanted to mess was one made of water. This type was the most difficult lifeform to deal with. Even though the one before him was only as strong as a Soul Formation cultivator, it would still be hard for him deal with.

Water was a substance that could gather and scatter; even though he could seal it, it was very difficult to get it all. A few days ago, Wang Lin encountered a water-based life form and he had to give up and move around it in the end.

This was why once he noticed that there was a chance that a water-based lifeform was here, he backed up without any hesitation.

Just as he backed up, he spread out his divine sense to check what was further down the path. Before, his divine sense wasn't spread out much to avoid unnecessary trouble, but now that the water lifeform had showed itself, he spread it out without any hesitation and was shocked.

Deep into the mountain path, he saw someone. This was someone he knew. This person was currently fighting against a water lifeform and had the upper hand.

However, when he saw the water lifeform this person was fighting against, he felt a sense of familiarity with it. This feeling wasn't strong, but it was there.

Wang Lin's heart trembled as he backed up. After the woman made of water droplets saw Wang Lin back up, she quickly moved deeper into the mountain.

Wang Lin stood outside the mountain and pondered.

"Something is not right. Why does that water lifeform give me this feeling? I don't have a water spirit root, so my soul piece can't be inside a water life form. This is strange."

Wang Lin slightly frowned. He hung around for a bit and just as he was about to leave, his expression suddenly changed and he turned around.

He suddenly felt pain in his heart. It was as if there was a soul

piece inside there, weakly calling out to him for help.

“Wan Er!” Wang Lin was startled and he understood!

Wan Er was inside the heaven defying bead, and the heaven defying bead existed within his soul. Naturally, this gave him the ability to detect Wan Er’s soul piece.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. This time he didn’t hesitate to fly into the depths of the two mountains.

Just as he entered the path, the woman who blocked him earlier took form again to block him. She raised her right hand and waved it. Soon, a large amount of water droplets filled the small path.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. Without a word, he took out the celestial sword while not slowing down at all and threw it forward with a shout. After that, he pointed his left hand between his eyebrows.

Wang Lin’s body trembled for a moment as his origin soul came out of his body. His origin soul was over 100 feet tall; it caught up to the celestial sword in an instant and continued to charge forth.

In almost the blink of an eye, Wang Lin’s origin soul charged through the woman’s body and the celestial sword pierced through her body.

The woman let out a miserable groan as the soul pieces that

formed her body collapsed and scattered, but Wang Lin's origin soul had already entered her body. His origin soul divided from 1 to 2, then from 2 to 4, and from 4 to 8 until his origin soul had split into countless smaller pieces that entered every single soul piece.

At the same time, a shout came from Wang Lin's origin soul.

“Seal!”

In an instant, countless restrictions appeared from Wang Lin's origin soul and sealed each one of the soul pieces. Then he reformed his origin soul and flew toward his body which was still flying in this direction due to momentum.

Chapter 452 – Stealing The Soul

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his origin soul returned to his body. His hand reached out and the celestial sword flew back into his grasp. Holding the celestial sword, Wang Lin charged into the depths of the mountain.

Shortly after Wang Lin left, the droplets that he sealed all popped. The water droplets turned to gas and gathered together to reform that woman.

A water lifeform can only be sealed for a moment; it is almost impossible to completely seal them.

This woman's eyes were fierce as she looked into the depths of the mountain. Her body turned into water once more as she charged after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin moved very quickly, so he arrived deep within the mountain in a few short moments. There was a hunchbacked old man with half of his clothes torn. There were many glowing tattoos on his body. There tattoos floating in the air before him forming a seal with a mass of water in the middle. This water seemed to be boiling.

There was an eight-leaf plant on the old man's forehead, and he was emitting a powerful tattoo energy.

The hunchbacked old man said, "I can't kill you, but I can refine all these soul pieces that allow you to take form. It will take you a

while to recover, so you won't be able to chase after me anymore!"

This old man was the one that chased Wang Lin into the spatial rift back in the Immortal Graveyard.

In the end, he relied on his connection to the Ancestral Spirit to finally get rescued by his clan. His hatred for Wang Lin had reached its limit and caused him to go on a killing spree in this war. Among all the eight-leaf shamans, he's the one who killed the most cultivators.

Wang Lin's appearance shocked the old man. He had to keep all his attention on the water lifeform or else he would die, so he didn't notice Wang Lin approaching. Also, Wang Lin's cultivation level was much higher than before.

This was why the old man didn't detect Wang Lin.

"It's you!!!" The old man's eyes immediately became cold when he saw Wang Lin and he let out a laugh. He pointed at a tattoo before him and it immediately charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin coldly snorted. He didn't pause at all after he arrived here. Almost at the same moment the old man noticed him, he teleported next to the tattoos that were trapping the water lifeform and swung down the celestial sword.

With a loud bang, countless cracks appeared on the tattoos that were sealing the water and they shattered one by one.

The hunchbacked old man let out a roar as he charged toward Wang Lin. His hand extended toward Wang Lin and at the center of his palm was a very ancient tattoo.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Without a word, he reached out and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared. Without even attacking, the one-billion-soul soul flag could shock any enemy.

The hunchbacked old man couldn't help but pause for a moment.

"This is..." His heart trembled. He felt like he knew this flag and couldn't help but feel terror.

Wang Lin shook the one-billion-soul soul flag, causing a series of ghostly wails to escape as the soul fragments charged out. The loudest wail came from a purple Qilin that let out a roar that pierced even the high heavens. Right after it appeared, it opened its vicious mouth and tried to devour the old man.

Behind the Qilin were more than ten Soul Transformation primary souls.

The entire gorge was surrounded by the soul fragments and they all charged toward the old man.

The hunchbacked old man secretly cursed and backed up without any hesitation. If there were only a few Soul Transformation soul fragments, he wouldn't have to worry so much; after all, a soul

fragment couldn't compare to a real cultivator.

Even if there were three or four of them, he would at least be able to escape or fight to a standstill.

But there were simply too many of them for someone of his current cultivation level to handle. That purple Qilin was especially terrifying; just looking at it made his heart tremble.

Adding on to that, there were countless weaker soul fragments. After taking all that into account, there's no way he would fight, so he quickly escaped.

He would never have guessed that the little brat he could have easily killed 100 years ago had already reached the Soul Transformation stage and possessed the one-billion-soul soul flag that the Forsaken Immortal Clan feared.

The hunchbacked old man could even feel that a large number of the soul fragments had the aura of his Forsaken Immortal Clan. Those must have been his clan members who were captured and refined in the war back then.

At the moment the old man tried to escape, the woman who was chasing Wang Lin arrived. When she saw the scene inside the gorge, her eyes lit up. She turned into water and silently moved toward the old man.

Wang Lin didn't have time to bother with the old man. He

continued to swing the celestial sword down on the tattoo prison. A series of rumbling sounds could be heard as more and more tattoos shattered.

The water lifeform trapped inside turned from a mass of water into a woman. When Wang Lin saw her, his heart trembled.

This woman looked similar to Li Muwan.

With one last swing of the celestial sword, Wang Lin shattered the prison completely. The woman inside let out a joyous laugh and escaped the prison.

Wang Lin already knew this would happen, so there was no way he would let her escape. The only issue was that this woman was much stronger than the one that tried to stop him before; she was almost as powerful as a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator. Adding on her immortal body, she was very difficult to deal with. Even the old man couldn't kill her; he could only trap her temporarily.

As soon as the woman that looked similar to Li Muwan tried to escape, Wang Lin took a deep breath and with one thought, all of the soul fragments connected to form a net. Aside from the few primary souls that were chasing the old man, the rest were all gathered here.

A powerful aura came from all sides, then the woman calmly looked around before her gaze landed on Wang Lin. She let out a laugh and said, "You saved me, yet now you are trapping me. What

do you want?”

Wang Lin coldly asked, “Do you want to die or live?”

The woman smiled and laughed. “No one can kill me here. Even if you were to trap me, I only need to spend a bit of time to escape.”

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and he said, “Soul flag, fuse!”

With that, all of the soul fragments rapidly fused with the primary souls. In almost the blink of an eye, all of the soul fragments disappeared, leaving behind only six primary souls with power beyond a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator’s but not as powerful as an Ascendant cultivator.

These six primary souls surrounded the woman and coldly stared at her.

Wang Lin said, “Destroy!”

With one word, the six primary souls all moved and attacked with various spells and techniques. The woman laughed as her body shattered and the pieces flew in all directions.

Wang Lin was waiting for this because only when the her body was split into water droplets would he be able to find Li Muwan’s soul piece.

However, just as Wang Lin and the six primary souls moved, the entire gorge shook. This tremble came from the ground.

Not only here, but the entire Suzaku Tomb was shaking right now.

As the shaking continued, ripping sounds could be heard from the sky. It was as if there were giant hands tearing the sky open.

Countless spatial rifts appeared in the sky. The cold wind coming out of them could freeze a person. These spatial rifts weren't like the ones outside; with those, you could safely enter them if you reach a certain cultivation level.

This place was different though. The spatial rifts here weren't real spatial rifts; they merely looked like them. In the Suzaku tomb, there were dimensional cracks which were produced by the special power of the Cultivation Planet Crystal.

Even if a Soul Transformation cultivators were to enter, their soul would immediately die without any exception.

As the Cultivation Planet Heart continued to shatter the, Cultivation Planet Crystal's collapse finally started.

The earth of the Suzaku Tomb began to crack and many cultivators who entered died under this natural disaster. Even many of the lifeforms who normally couldn't die were killed.

The entire Suzaku Tomb was surrounded by a power death aura.

The gorge Wang Lin was in was no different. The ground shattered and a large number of dimensional cracks appeared to devour everything.

Wang Lin quickly used the soul flag to call back all the soul fragments. Right now, Wang Lin had no time to worry about the old man. His gaze was locked onto the woman that looked similar to Li Muwan.

Right now the woman was in a state of shock, so she revealed a horrified expression that she had never shown before. Her body was slowly collapsing and then, with a bang, her body turned into countless water droplets. The countless water droplets were also collapsing. This was a real death for her.

Wang Lin moved like lightning as he dodged many dimensional cracks and arrived before the mass of water droplets. His right hand reached out and grabbed a crystal-clear water droplet. At the moment he touched the droplet, he felt like he had touched Li Muwan.

Chapter 453 – Tuo Sen's Messenger

As soon as he grabbed the water droplet, he immediately backed up, but a dimensional rift silently appeared before him. With a tearing sound, a large piece of Wang Lin's clothes disappeared.

Cold sweat covered Wang Lin's forehead as he carefully evaded the rifts and finally left the gorge.

This tremble lasted only ten breaths of time, but after these ten breaths, the entire Suzaku Tomb was a mess. Countless rifts had appeared on the ground and sky, and many places were on the verge of collapsing. Any small amount of spiritual energy fluctuations could cause a disaster. Anyone who was caught in a rift would die.

At this moment, the Suzaku Tomb became much more dangerous than before.

The collapse of the Cultivation Planet Crystal isn't happening in an instant but slowly over time. This was all controlled by Zhuque Zi; this was a game brought about by his madness.

After the ground stopped shaking, the mountain range that Wang Lin was just in was now flat. It was as if everything that had just happened before the trembling was a dream.

The gentle breeze evaporated the cold sweat from Wang Lin's forehead as a sense of dread filled his heart. He looked at the ruin below him. There were rifts that would open and close.

He pressed Li Muwan's soul piece against his forehead and put it into the heaven defying bead.

Then he took a deep breath and slowly flew off into the distance.

As he flew, his eyes suddenly lit up and he looked toward a collapsed mountain range. The hunchbacked old man was on top of some gravel, but only half of his body was there. His weak origin soul was struggling to leave his body.

In the calamity that just happened, he lost half of his body and also his tattoo origin soul.

At the moment Wang Lin's gaze landed on him, the old man's eyes revealed panic. He quickly left his body and was about to escape.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He let out a cold snort and quickly chased after the old man. The old man's origin soul was extremely weak, so it wasn't much of a chase, but then a rift suddenly appeared before him without a sound.

The old man let out a miserable scream and tried to back up, but he was too late. His entire origin soul was swallowed by the oval rift, and when it disappeared, so did the old man's origin soul.

Wang Lin quickly stopped. He silently pondered and then raised his head to look into the distance. After one round of collapse, this

Suzaku Tomb had become extremely unstable. If he was careless for just a moment, he could die, so he began to hesitate.

A moment later, Wang Lin let out a sigh and flew off into the distance.

Planet Suzaku, Sea of Devils.

The Sea of Devils was one of the first places that was attacked by the Forsaken Immortal Clan. After all, it was very close to the Forsaken Immortal Clan's base. Also, the mist that acted as a natural barrier for tens of thousands of years disappeared, and due to attacks from multiple other countries, the Sea of Devils was a mess. At its current state, it had no way of resisting the Forsaken Immortal Clan, so it ended up being conquered by them.

There was currently a person standing outside the Chaotic Broken Stars in the Sea of Devils. This person was covered in a deathly aura and his figure couldn't be seen clearly. There were images of skeletons appearing all around him, creating almost a forest of skeletons.

He looked at the Chaotic Broken Stars with a look of hesitation.

“The divine retribution wasn't from an ancient cultivator, it was only a junior refining an ancient treasure. This old man has traveled the entire planet in these past few hundred years and hasn't been able to find any ancient cultivators, so my stomach is getting a bit hungry. Only here can I smell the scent of ancient cultivators, but this place is simply too dangerous. Should I go or

not?!”

This person pondered a bit, then his eyes lit up before he started shaking his head and muttering to himself, “Forget it. I can’t throw away my life for my appetite. My injuries have recovered somewhat, so it is time to leave planet Suzaku. If I were to be found by that Situ Nan, there is no way I could win against him in my current state.”

His eyes became cold as he muttered, “I wonder how my old friend Sword Saint Ling Tianhou is doing on planet Tian Yun. I should go see him. Maybe I can ask him to help me deal with Situ Nan and get the whereabouts of that mysterious bead.”

Just at this moment, his eyes lit up, then he looked into the distance and said, “Even back then you liked to hide your head while your tail was showing. Long time no see, Po Jun!”

A hoarse laugh came from the void. Shortly after, the sky darkened. A large amount of seawater appeared in the sky and moved closer like a ten thousand man cavalry charge.

A man wearing a blue robe was standing on top of the waves and walked closer step by step.

There was a golden flower pattern embroidered on this man’s robe; it looked very intricate.

“Greed! Could it be that you thought about this place too?!”

Although this man's look was ordinary, there was a hint of viciousness in his eyes.

The person surrounded by deathly aura snorted and said, "You vex me just by looking at you. If you like this place, you can go inside. I'm leaving!" With that, he disappeared and flew off into the horizon.

The man on top of the seawater began to ponder and then jumped down. He landed outside the Chaotic Broken Stars. The seawater under him turned into a crystal which he then swallowed.

"Strange, this Greed never goes to any place without treasures. Everywhere he goes must have treasures. Ten thousand years ago, when I came to planet Suzaku, he had already been here for a long time. Although he was recovering from his injuries, could it have really been for this place instead?"

The man pondered a bit before walking into the Chaotic Broken Stars...

In the sea of blood in the depths of the land of the ancient god, on the only remaining pillar sat a man with a head of messy, blood-red hair. He suddenly raised his head. His vicious eyes could be seen underneath his messy hair. His crimson red eyes could shake the heart of any living being. He let out a cruel smile.

"Another one came... the day that I, Tuo Sen, escape will come soon, very soon... Wang Lin, you must keep my knowledge

inheritance safe so I can retrieve it. Without my inheritance of power, your inheritance of knowledge is useless! Also, your inheritance of knowledge is not complete; there is one knowledge crystal that is in my hands!

“I spent so many years and so much effort to finally find this well-hidden knowledge crystal. After fusing with it, I remembered a lot of things.

“I could feel a mysterious power growing within the core of this planet over the years. This power is similar to the growth of a baby ancient god, this power is what your cultivators call the Cultivation Planet Crystal. I can use this object to break my seal and then I can use a soul exchange technique to leave this place.

“I will have to thank Tu Si. When he chose this place to divide his consciousness, some of the natives made him a god. This was all recorded in that last knowledge crystal. Tu Si responded to them by giving them the ancient god sacrificial grounds.

“Although countless years have passed and that native race is gone, the last stronghold of the Forsaken Immortal Clan is the last remaining ancient god sacrificial grounds. If I go there, I can use some of my spells.

“A junior of the Forsaken Immortal Clan was sleeping there, and in order to get the Cultivation Planet Crystal, I sacrificed a lot to push him from the eleven-leaf stage to the twelve-leaf stage. This allowed him to break the Forsaken Immortal Clan out of the seal and kill their way into the cultivation world.

“All of this has gone according to my plan, and the location of the Cultivation Planet Crystal has finally opened. Wang Lin, my messenger has finally met you again. Although you have changed a lot, how could I, Tuo Sen, forget you? Your divine sense has been engraved in my heart. No matter where you run, I can find you!”

Tuo Sen raised his head and began to laugh. His laughter filled the entire blood sea, causing massive waves to surge across the sea.

His eyes glowed red. The red from his eyes seemed to be several times thicker than the sea blood.

“Wang Lin, the day that I, Tuo Sen, escape is near! Once I devour you, I’ll be an ancient god, an eight-star ancient god! At that time, who in this system will be my match!?!”

As Tuo Sen laughed, a few squeaking sounds came from the blood sea. Two little monkeys appeared and moved next to Tuo Sen.

These two little monkeys’ eyes released a demonic red glow.

At this very moment in the Suzaku Tomb, the eyes of the old man with the creepy smile glowed red. The eyes of the monkey on his shoulder were even more red.

When the little monkey let out a squeak, the old man paused for a moment and looked into the distance. His eyes glowed red once more.

“He came!” The old man was about to move out when the monkey on his shoulder let out a growl.

But the old man paused a bit before turning around. His goal was the center of the Suzaku Tomb.

As the old man flew away, the little monkey looked before him and its eyes glowed red.

This old man was very fast; this person seemed to be able to detect when those rifts would appear, so he easily dodged them. Although he moved very quickly, there was no danger to him.

Shortly after the old man left, a ray of light flew in from the distance and Wang Lin landed. He looked at where the old man was and began to ponder.

Chapter 454 – Strange Treasure

Wang Lin pondered a bit before flying off into the distance. He had his divine sense spread out and was proceeding very carefully. The rifts gave him a headache because with them around, he had no choice but to move slowly.

In the last two days, Wang Lin passed over many places destroyed by the rifts. He saw a basin in the distance with piercing sword auras that pierced the sky like swords.

He scanned the area with his divine sense and found that there were more than 10,000 basins here. They covered an area so huge that he couldn't even see where it ended.

There was a long sword stabbed into each basin. Although half of the swords were underground, Wang Lin could clearly feel the powerful sword intent.

“Metal soul pieces...” Wang Lin pondered.

He had been inside the Suzaku Tomb for a while, and everything was so different from what Situ Nan told him. Wang Lin wasn't dumb; he already had his own speculations on why this happened.

“I'm afraid that the Suzaku Tomb is in fact the Cultivation Planet Crystal itself. I'm in the Suzaku Tomb and also inside the Cultivation Planet Crystal!

“This is why all these strange lifeforms were born in the tomb... This is why those strange rifts appeared when the Cultivation Planet Crystal began to shatter. These rifts are the collapse of the Cultivation Planet Crystal.” Wang Lin’s expression was gloomy as he looked at the basins before him. This, however, was still only his own speculation; he would need to go to the center of this place to confirm it. If the mountain was there, then he was wrong, but if it wasn’t, then he was right.

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he spread out his divine sense and his heart trembled.

At the center of this area was a large basin that was covered by a layer of dark blue ice, so no one could see what was inside.

However, the sword intent here was the strongest one; it pierced the heavens and gave off an arrogant aura.

This aura was not something a normal flying sword could have. Wang Lin personally saw something with a similar aura back at the Celestial Realm.

“How could this place have such a thing?!” Wang Lin looked at the basins before him. The basins covered too large of an area, so it would take too much time to go around. There would also be other lifeforms along the way anyway, so there was in difference in the amount of danger.

Also, the thing in the center basin gave him a familiar feeling.

This feeling wasn't from a certain soul piece but a general familiarity.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin walked into the area of the basins. However, after 100 feet, one of the basins revealed a cold intent. The sword in the basin came out of the ground and flew toward Wang Lin.

This was a very common sword; it was three feet long, two fingers wide, and was completely silver. The tip of the sword was pointed at Wang Lin and releasing waves of sword hums.

“Scram!”

A divine sense came from the sword. This divine sense was very tyrannical and was filled with arrogance.

“Lifeforms formed by metal elemental souls are similar to a sword spirit...” When Wang Lin felt the divine sense inside the sword, his eyes lit up and he thought of something.

The sword intent coming from the big basin at the center was very similar to the sword intent from the celestial swords.

He touched his bag of holding and the celestial sword appeared. The moment the celestial sword appeared, the sword from earlier paled in comparison like a firefly next to a roaring fire.

Wang Lin shouted, “Xu Liguó!”

Black gas came out from the celestial sword and Xu Liguó took form. He looked at the sword and mischievously laughed. “Grandkid, although your grandpa Xu Liguó only became a sword spirit halfway, you...”

Without waiting for him to speak, the arrogant sword trembled and quickly escaped without any hesitation.

This scene stunned Xu Liguó, but then he quickly became arrogant. “Run? Did your grandpa Xu Liguó let you run?” With that, he carried the celestial sword and chased after it.

“A sword spirit naturally needs another sword spirit to suppress it.” Wang Lin raised his feet and walked forward.

Xu Liguó cleared the path for Wang Lin. All of the treasure swords they passed by came out but ran after seeing Xu Liguó.

This scene was very strange; it was as if all of the treasure swords were afraid of Xu Liguó. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he calmly watched all of this and continued to walk forward.

Xu Liguó was very excited as he let out roars. He would fly here and there with the celestial sword while letting out excited roars.

One by one the treasure swords came out from the basins and gathered at the center basin. Once there, they no longer escaped but floated there, releasing a powerful sword intent and cold aura.

Along the way, Wang Lin quickly flew toward the center with Xu Liguó leading the way.

There weren't many rifts here; Wang Lin only encountered three along the way. This place was one of the few places that weren't heavily affected by the collapse earlier.

The deeper he went, the fewer rifts he encountered. Finally, he started moving at his full speed and charged toward the center like a meteor.

Several hours later, the large basin in the center came into view. Hundreds of flying swords were floating above the center basin, releasing their sword intent. Wang Lin could feel the powerful sword intent all the way from here.

Xu Liguó stopped and didn't dare to move forward. He looked at Wang Lin with a pleasing smile and said, "Master, you saw that I didn't slack off at all along the way and herded all the sword spirits here for you. Now that there isn't much left for me to do, how about I go back into the sword until you wipe out all those sword spirits? I'll come out right after." With that, Xu Liguó quickly returned back toward the celestial sword.

However, when half of his body was back inside the sword, Wang Lin grabbed the sword and threw it along with Xu Liguó into the mass of treasure swords.

Xu Liguó let out a scream as he quickly retreated back into the

celestial sword and was about to control it to escape.

“If you can’t break through this place for me, then it will be useless to keep you!”

Wang Lin’s cold voice echoed in his ears. He secretly complained and cursed Wang Lin in his heart. However, he didn’t dare to try to escape anymore. He bit the bullet. He controlled the celestial sword and charged toward the dense mob of treasure swords like crazy while letting out vicious roars.

His roars came out through the celestial sword, making them heaven-shaking sword hums.

These sword hums could pierce the high heavens and caused all those treasure swords to make a path. At this moment, the blue mist covering the basin began to stir and a half-moon blade floated out.

Wang Lin revealed a look of disappointment. When he felt the aura similar to the celestial sword, the first thing he thought of was Wealth.

Although he knew that it was unlikely, the feeling wouldn’t go away.

Unfortunately, the item before him was not Wealth but a half-moon blade. Since ancient times, swords and blades were equal in fame, but swords had their pride and blades had their own craze. It

was fine if they were just normal pieces of metal, but once they gain a spirit, they can't coexist.

It was even less likely for a blade that could make countless swords worship it to coexist with a sword, and this blade was not simple!

But no matter how extraordinary this blade was, it was still made of countless soul pieces, so it was impossible to take it with him. Even if he manages to take it once he leaves the Cultivation Planet Crystal, it will shatter into countless soul pieces and they would return to their owners.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. He was about to raise his hand to call back the celestial sword and charge out of his place when he suddenly stared at the mysterious blade.

“That's not right! The blade's spirit was not made by countless soul pieces but just one...” Wang Lin took a deep breath.

He had seen many lifeforms since he arrived here, and all of them were made of countless soul pieces. None of them were made of just one soul piece like this blade spirit.

When the half-moon blade flew out of the basin, all of the surrounding swords let out sword hums as if they were paying respects to their lord before backing away.

Xu Liguó saw the half-moon blade from inside the celestial sword

and began to become nervous. He had always been a scaredy cat, so after seeing all the other swords back away, he wanted to submit as well but was afraid of Wang Lin.

His tremble transmitted to the celestial sword, causing it to tremble slightly.

The half-moon blade appeared next to the celestial sword by using some mysterious method . With a ding, the celestial sword was pushed back, but there wasn't a single scratch on it.

Xu Liguó let out a scream and flew toward Wang Lin without any hesitation.

Wang Lin frowned. He always knew that Xu Liguó was a scaredy cat, but he didn't think Xu Liguó would run without even fighting.

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and the celestial sword flew into his grasp. At this moment, the half-moon blade quickly closed in.

Wang Lin quickly backed up and at the same time swung the sword, creating a wave of sword energy that collided with the half-moon blade.

With a bang, the sword energy collided with the half-moon blade, but the half-moon blade wasn't damaged at all. Instead, it glowed even brighter and colder as it sent out a divine sense message.

“Leave behind.... His soul... you, leave...”

After the divine sense message was sent out, the half-moon blade suddenly grew until it was 100 feet tall and sent out a heaven-splitting wave of blade energy.

Chapter 455 – Red Butterfly

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. As he backed up, he raised the celestial sword to block before him.

The blade energy closed in and with a bang, Wang Lin was blown back. Using this force, Wang Lin backed away. The power of that blade energy was as strong as a full power attack from a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator. Without using the one-billion-soul soul flag, there was no way Wang Lin could match it.

Wang Lin quickly backed away. He didn't escape the same way he came but to the opposite direction; he went deeper into the Suzaku Tomb.

Waves of divine sense messages were sent out from the blade. It was commanding all of the treasure swords to chase after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin moved very quickly as he passed one basin after another. Countless treasure swords were chasing after him with the half-moon blade in the back.

The celestial sword was already put away, so he could fly with all his might.

The treasure swords from the basins before him all flew out and closed in on him, surrounding him completely. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his right hand reached out and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared. The soul flag turned into black fog and surrounded

Wang Lin, causing his speed to increase several fold.

The treasure swords coming at him from the front all missed, but they quickly turned around to chase after him. At this moment, there was an endless sea of treasure swords behind Wang Lin. They were creating a sword intent that could destroy the heavens. The cold aura they created was causing the temperature to drop so much that even frost was appearing.

It felt like the sword hums were the only things remaining in the world; the sword hums shook the heavens and the earth.

This sound was so loud that cultivators within tens of thousands of kilometers all heard this. Many cultivators flew toward this location to see what was happening.

Each of the swords released sword hums and a cold aura. When all of the swords combined, they seemed to have formed an ancient sword immortal. Rays of sword energy passed by Wang Lin from behind him.

Wang Lin, who was surrounded by the soul flag, moved around like a cloud of smoke. Even though many sword energies still landed on him, they were all blocked by the soul flag.

Only when the sword energy from the half-moon blade closed in would Wang Lin take out the celestial sword to block it.

This whole situation was very exciting to Wang Lin; it made him

remember the old days when he was being hunted by others back when his cultivation level was still low.

Just at this moment, two rays of light flew toward Wang Lin. They stopped 5,000 kilometers away, but when they noticed what was happening, they quickly turned to escape.

Wang Lin let out a laugh as he turned around and looked at the countless treasure swords behind him and the half-moon blade. He teleported and reappeared 5,000 kilometers away.

However, as soon as he reappeared, those treasure swords that were about to catch up to him released a bright flash and instantly closed the distance.

A thunderous rumble echoed through the tomb and the aura of destruction from when the tomb was collapsing seemed to reappear.

As the two rays of light quickly escaped, Wang Lin immediately recognized the two people. One of these two was a male and the other one was a female. Just from seeing his ears, Wang Lin knew that he was Zhou Wutai. As for the woman, she was wearing a purple veil. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he recognized her as well.

Although Wang Lin was being chased by all the treasure swords, his expression was calm and he laughed. "Don't leave, brother Zhou. Wait for me for a moment!"

Zhou Wutai's expression was ugly as he muttered, "Unlucky!" He pretended not to hear Wang Lin and flew even faster.

As for the woman, the moment she saw Wang Lin, she revealed a face full of fear and quickly escaped.

Just like this, the two of them flew in front with Wang Lin behind them followed by countless swords. The half-moon blade would occasionally appear and send out a wave of blade energy.

This blade energy was the only thing that Wang Lin was really worried about. Every time one was thrown at him, he had to dodge it quickly.

The half-moon blade was very strange. Thanks to his divine sense, he noticed that every time this half-moon blade reached a certain speed, a mysterious power would force it to slow down. Otherwise, it could have easily caught up to Wang Lin.

The three of them were flying at their top speeds. After three incense sticks of time, the edge of the basin-filled-area appeared in their view. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he immediately teleported. When he reappeared, he was already at the edge of the area. As soon as he appeared, he immediately charged off without a moment of pause.

Zhou Wutai hesitated a bit before chasing after Wang Lin. As for the woman, she hesitated a bit before choosing another direction and split off from Zhou Wutai.

The treasure swords all stopped here; only the half-moon blade didn't stop at all and charged out of the area of the basins.

After the half-moon blade left the basins, its speed suddenly exploded. The mysterious force that was slowing it down seemed to have weakened, causing its speed to reach an unimaginable level.

In almost a blink of an eye, the half-moon blade went past by Zhou Wutai and charged toward Wang Lin.

Zhou Wutai's forehead was covered in cold sweat. When the blade passed by him, he didn't notice it at all; he only felt a powerful wind and saw a black dot disappear into the horizon.

"What is that item? What fast speed! It is at least tens of times faster than before!" Zhou Wutai's heart was shocked as he chased after Wang Lin and the blade.

While Wang Lin was flying away, he had to slow down because after leaving the basin area, the rifts began to appear more and more often. After spending some time dodging rifts, he chose to stop on top of a mountain.

When he looked into the distance, he could see a mountain giving off a rainbow-colored glow. This mountain looked exactly the same as the spirit mountain Situ Nan had described to him.

Almost instantly after he stopped, a thunderous roar charged in

from the distance. Wang Lin was already prepared and immediately teleported 10,000 feet away. With a bang, the mountain he was just at collapsed. With a flash of blue light, the half-moon blade flew out from the rubble.

At the same time, a divine message came out from the half-moon blade.

“Leave him... here!”

Wang Lin’s body disappeared again, but this time he felt pain from his left arm. When he reappeared 10,000 feet away, the sleeve on his left arm was gone and a wound appeared.

“What fast speed!” After Wang Lin reappeared, he teleported again. He didn’t dare to teleport too far, because if he ended up near a rift, it would be dangerous.

As a result, every time Wang Lin teleported, there would be a flash of blue light and the spot Wang Lin was just at would collapse.

That half-moon blade seemed to have gone mad chasing after Wang Lin.

With a flash, Wang Lin teleported 10,000 feet away and immediately moved to the side. Then a rift silently appeared next to where he was.

Right after Wang Lin teleported, a flash of blue light went through where he just was. Everything in the path of the blue light was destroyed, including mountains, the earth, and even some of the rifts that appeared before it all collapsed.

Seeing this caused Wang Lin's skull to tingle. He once more teleported without any hesitation. This time he felt pain from his right leg and fresh blood was spewing out of it.

After appearing five kilometers away, Wang Lin's right hand rubbed over the wound, causing it to close and the blood to disappear.

“What kind of treasure is this?!” A trace of greed appeared in Wang Lin's eyes. He had only ever seen this kind of speed on one other thing, and that was the fourth soul from the soul flag.

After comparing the two, their speeds were almost exactly the same, only the power of the blade was stronger. After all, being pierced by the needle might hurt, but being hit by the blade might result in your head rolling on the ground.

“This is made of just one soul piece. Who does this soul piece belong to to have such powerful metal elemental power?! This blade is a treasure!!” Wang Lin's body disappeared again, and everything around the spot he was just in collapsed once more.

The blade became even faster and Wang Lin soon became unable to keep up. If he was careless for just a moment, he would be injured. Now he knew why Zhuque Zi dreaded the fourth soul so

much.

“I must made it mine!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he took out the celestial sword. With one flick, Xu Liguó was forced out of the celestial sword by him.

“Xu Liguó, bear with it for a while like you did with the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. Once I get my soul piece back, I’ll come and save you!” With that, Wang Lin waved his hand and Xu Liguó flew into the air.

Xu Liguó let out a cry and was about to escape when the half-moon blade caught him and they disappeared.

Xu Liguó’s cry came from the distance.

“Master, you mustn’t forget to save me...”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he held the celestial sword. He and Xu Liguó were linked, so he could feel where he was. Also, the blade spirit shouldn’t hurt Xu Liguó because it had other intentions.

And Xu Liguó was a devil, so he was not easily destroyed. Right now he was in a rush and didn’t have the time to deal with the blade at the moment. With Xu Liguó as bait, he will have plenty of time in the future to get it.

After he put the celestial sword away, he looked at the rainbow-colored mountain in the distance and was about to fly there.

However, just at this moment, his expression changed and he turned around to look at a nearby mountain. There he saw a red figure. This figure was filled with hollowness and loneliness.

She stood there like a red butterfly that wanted to leave with the wind but was forced to stay.

“Red Butterfly!”

Chapter 456 – Rose Red

If Red Butterfly was here, then Qian Feng was also around. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his divine sense spread out. Qian Feng was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, so if he wanted to hide himself, it would be hard for Wang Lin to find him.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he clasped his hands at Red Butterfly and said loudly, "Long time no see, fellow cultivator Red Butterfly."

The red figure in the not-so-distant peak was filled with a sense of hollowness. She gave Wang Lin a deep look and then, in the blink of an eye, she disappeared from the mountain and reappeared 1,000 feet from him.

After she got close, her hollow and empty eyes were imprinted in Wang Lin's mind. His expression became very ugly. He had heard about what happened to Red Butterfly and even noticed her presence when he battled Qian Feng.

But today was the first time he truly met her again after battling her.

What Wang Lin saw in Red Butterfly's eyes was only death.

The current Red Butterfly was still beautiful, but Wang Lin could no longer see the prideful and arrogant daughter of heaven she once was.

The Red Butterfly from back then was Xue Yue's genius, the blessed daughter of the heavens, someone who reached the late stage of Soul Formation in only 100 years. She considered Wang Lin a mere ant, and their small encounters eventually led to their decisive battle.

Although this was the case, in Wang Lin's heart, he still respected her. This respect was one's acknowledgment of their opponent.

Seeing that his past opponent was now like this made Wang Lin sigh. The phrase "while things may remain the same, people don't" wasn't wrong at all.

Comparing her past self to now, Wang Lin would rather see the prideful Red Butterfly from before. Only by fighting people like her could he step toward the peak of cultivation.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. He buried the regret in his heart as he looked at Red Butterfly and shouted, "Qian Feng, come out!"

Red Butterfly stood there looking up into the sky with eyes devoid of emotion.

Qian Feng's voice came from the void. "Ceng Niu, I don't have time to deal with you today. Since you found this place, we will meet at the spirit mountain."

Wang Lin suddenly turned around and looked at a mountain in

the distance. A black fog came out from the mountain and charged toward the spirit mountain at a shocking pace.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He let out a cold snort and was about to charge toward the spirit mountain.

“Red Butterfly, didn't you want to battle Ceng Niu again? I'll give you that chance today. Kill him!” Qian Feng's voice came from the distance and then he disappeared.

“Ceng Niu, this is a good chance to catch up with your old friend, so take your time. Once I get my soul piece, I'll come and deal with you.”

The hollowness in Red Butterfly's eyes disappeared and was replaced with the urge to battle. She moved before Wang Lin to block him and took out a red long sword.

At the same time, a powerful aura spread out from Red Butterfly. This aura was no weaker than Wang Lin's and contained celestial spiritual energy. Although her cultivation level wasn't at the Soul Transformation stage yet, it wasn't far from it.

“Ceng Niu!” A cold voice came from Red Butterfly as her cold gaze locked onto Wang Lin.

Wang Lin slightly frowned as he looked at her. He was not in a rush to find Qian Feng, and he didn't expect the spirit mountain to be here. If they really were inside the Cultivation Planet Crystal,

then the spirit mountain shouldn't exist.

However, now that he did see the spirit mountain, this whole thing was strange, but since Qian Feng wanted to go scout it, let him.

Red Butterfly's eyes lit up and she waved the red sword. The sword flew out of her hand and shot toward Wang Lin's head like lightning.

Wang Lin backed up, then his right hand touched his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared in his hand. He shook the flag and countless restrictions flew out, forming shields before him.

The red sword landed on the layers of shields, creating a series of thunderous rumbles that echoed throughout the area.

A large amount of dirt and sand was blown into the air. A red flash could be seen inside dirt and sand as Red Butterfly quickly charged out. A piece of red ice was now in her hand. The red ice discharged a cold aura and immediately covered the surrounding area with it.

As Red Butterfly closed in, her battle intent flickered for a moment, revealing a deep sense of sorrow. As she closed in, her lips trembled.

“Kill... me...”

A faint voice came from her mouth, but the sorrow from her eyes disappeared and was replaced by that powerful battle intent.

Her power was at its peak as she charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's heart trembled. When he heard Red Butterfly's voice, his gaze toward her became complicated.

Red Butterfly hadn't lost all her sanity yet; there was still a sliver of it that was hidden very well.

Red Butterfly was proud; her pride came from her bones, from her very being. She was as proud as a rose from the moment she was born.

The sliver of sanity she kept well hidden would rather die than live the life of a dog.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and faced the incoming Red Butterfly. His right hand reached out and strands of restriction gas started glowing while gathering in his hand.

A 30-foot-long black lance formed in his hand.

Holding the lance in one hand, Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning, then he looked at Red Butterfly and thrust the lance at her.

The sound created by the thrust was similar to the sound of hundreds of ghosts wailing. This sound came from the tip of the lance and echoed throughout the area.

She suddenly pressed the red piece of ice on her forehead. At this moment, a red light shone from her forehead and then layers of red ice spread from it, forming a set of red armor.

This armor covered her completely and released a cold aura. The light illuminating the armor made her even more beautiful. The current her was like a war celestial. Next, the armor started glowing red and a black whip suddenly appeared in her hand.

The Soul Lasher! This whip was given to her by Qian Feng to deal with Wang Lin.

Red Butterfly's eyes revealed a mysterious light as she snapped the whip in her hand, causing a series of popping sounds from where the whip passed through. The whip moved like a dragon and shot toward Wang Lin like lightning.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and the lance moved at the same time. He backed up and formed a seal with his hand while muttering something. A gust of wind containing celestial spiritual energy shot out from the tip of the lance.

The Soul Lasher and the lance collided!

Boom!

The shockwave that resulted from the whip and lance colliding was so powerful that it seemed like the heavens and earth were going to collapse. The gust of wind pushed all of the force of the shockwave toward Red Butterfly.

This all happened in a split second. The moment the Soul Lasher hit the lance, it flew out of her hand. The Soul Lasher moved like black lightning as it charged through the shockwave toward Wang Lin.

With a bang, Wang Lin quickly backed up more than 1000 feet. His eyes revealed a mysterious light as he muttered, "Soul Lasher!"

This whip was once his, but he had to give it back right after taking it. Now that he saw this whip again, he had to keep it this time!

As for Red Butterfly, with the gust pushing the shockwave at her, she had to back up. A large amount of cold aura came out from the red armor and extended forward. Waves of cracking sounds could be heard as various ice sculptures formed in the air before her.

This cold aura froze the shock wave, turning it from something intangible to something tangible!

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he stared at the armor.

Red Butterfly raised her hand and pointed at the ice sculptures before her. A series of crackling sounds could be heard as cracks appeared on the outer layer of the sculptures. The cracks expanded like crazy. In the blink of an eye, there were no smooth surfaces left on the ice sculptures, and with a bang, they shattered.

“Kill... me...” Red Butterfly revealed a struggling expression; her face was filled with pain.

At this moment, the Soul Lasher was moving around her body like a dragon and her armor was releasing waves of cold aura.

Wang Lin looked at Red Butterfly and silently nodded. He touched his bag of holding and a giant axe appeared in his hand. The sky darkened as soon as this axe appeared and all of the light gathered on the axe's blade.

Strands of purple lightning moved from the axe to Wang Lin's body, causing a series of crackling sounds to emit from his body.

At this moment, a desire for battle that he had never felt before appeared in his heart.

This axe was summoned by the Giant Demon Clan ancestor before he died; it was the weapon of the Giant Demon Clan founding ancestor who was trapped under the Corpse Sect in Zhao. After Wang Lin got it, he was originally going to let his original body use it. However, now that the celestial sword didn't have a sword spirit to unleash its full power and he didn't want to use the soul flag, this was the best weapon for him to use with his full

power.

Red Butterfly stared at Wang Lin and opened her mouth. A red light flew out from her mouth and took the form of a crystal red rose. This rose started floating before her.

Then it suddenly opened. As it bloomed, a red smoke came from the flower, and a figure that looked just like Red Butterfly appeared within the smoke.

This figure contained a powerful sense of pride; it was exactly the same as the Red Butterfly that Wang Lin remembered.

“Ceng Niu, act now!” The Red Butterfly in the red smoke was filled with pride as she looked at Wang Lin.

Chapter 457 – Like A Butterfly

At this moment, 5,000 kilometers away from Wang Lin and Red Butterfly's battle, Zhou Wutai was still flying. His cultivation level was below Wang Lin's, so he was still catching up.

The moment that half-moon blade zoomed past him, it shocked him greatly; he had never seen anything that fast before in his life.

As he was flying, Zhou Wutai suddenly frowned and stopped, then he turned around and looked behind him. He saw a red cloud closing in from the distance. It was causing the entire sky to turn red.

Even the rifts in the sky disappeared due to the red cloud.

Zhou Wutai let out a sigh. He immediately became very respectful and stood still.

The red cloud was like an ancient, fierce beast flying through the sky. When it passed over Zhou Wutai, an ancient voice came from within it. "Come in!"

Zhou Wutai quickly responded and flew into the red cloud.

There was an old man in red clothes inside the red cloud. He was staring into the distance. Although his feet weren't moving, the red cloud was flying at an incredible speed.

Zhou Wutai respectfully stood beside the old man.

“Zhou Wutai greets senior.”

The old man nodded and looked into the distance. His eyes seemed to be able to penetrate into the distance and see Wang Lin and Red Butterfly’s battle 5,000 kilometers away. He pondered a bit before calmly asking, “Where is Zi Xin?”

Zhou Wutai answered, “Zi Xin and I encountered Wang Lin and then she left by herself.”

The old man sighed and said, “Forget it. Let’s ignore her. You follow me to the spirit mountain.” With that, the red cloud sped toward the spirit mountain.

The old man was Yunque Zi.

The Forsaken Immortal Clan used the ancestor’s skull. With the tattoo power of a twelve-leaf shaman, they were able to break through the Cultivation Planet Crystal’s seal and send Yunque Zi inside.

However, if the ancestor was still alive, he might have been able to break the restriction on the Cultivation Planet Crystal completely. Because they only had the tattoo power from his skull, the situation wasn’t exactly ideal. Although they were able to send Yunque Zi inside, there was a time limit. Once that time limit is up, Yunque Zi will be killed by the mysterious power of the Cultivation

Planet Crystal.

This was why the moment he entered, he didn't waste any time and charged straight toward the spirit mountain at the center.

At this moment, Qian Feng was also charging toward the spirit mountain. Besides the two of them, there were a few other people rushing toward the center of the Suzaku Tomb.

Among these people were members of the Forsaken Immortal Clan and some cultivators.

At this very moment, there was an old man who was already at the spirit mountain. Although he looked normal, his eyes gave off a blood-red glow. There was a small monkey on his shoulder; the red glow from the monkey's eyes was even stronger.

The old man was standing on top of the spirit mountain. In the void above the mountain was a door that emitted a blinding, golden light.

This door was more than 1,000 feet tall and it had a very eye catching, scar-like crack going down its center.

The red in the old man's eyes became more intense as he looked at the door. He let out a creepy smile as he sat down and began to cultivate. The monkey on his shoulder looked all around with a vicious gaze.

Back to Wang Lin and Red Butterfly.

The glistening red rose gave off a tender charm. The image of Red Butterfly was the sliver of divine sense she had been keeping hidden. This was the real her.

She looked at Wang Lin with eyes filled with pride and whispered, “Ceng Niu, act now... kill me... this life without my will is not worth living. I, Red Butterfly, would rather die than live this life...”

Scenes of Red Butterfly flashed through Wang Lin’s head as she spoke.

“A blessed daughter of the heavens ended up in such a state. How sad!” Wang Lin let out a sigh. What he saw in this image of Red Butterfly wasn’t pride, but sorrow; a very well hidden sorrow in her heart.

This sorrow contained a very deep sense of pain. Looking at it would cause anyone’s heart to tremble.

“Red Butterfly, I’ll grant your wish...” Wang Lin’s eyes became serious, then he waved the axe. He suddenly jumped into the air, let out a roar, and threw the axe. The axe shot toward Red Butterfly like a meteor surrounded by lightning.

This axe carried a powerful aura. As it crossed the sky, the sky shook as if it were about to collapse.

As the axe got closer to the ground, it caused the ground to crack and shatter.

Red Butterfly raised her head and looked at the axe. The sliver of divine sense left in the rose turned into smoke and entered her body's forehead. At this moment, Red Butterfly's eyes were no longer filled with hollowness and battle intent. At this moment, Red Butterfly's eyes were filled with clarity, pride, and hate.

Red Butterfly slowly revealed a faint smile. This smile was filled with joy; it was something rarely seen on her face.

The current her was like an innocent maiden who had dropped all the worries from her heart.

A monstrous battle intent came from the axe as it descended from the sky. It was as if there was an invisible giant holding the axe and swinging it down.

Although the smile on Red Butterfly's face was beautiful, it still contained a hint of pride. This pride was her true self.

Red Butterfly spent her entire life being proud, and even at the moment of her death, she was still proud. Her pride was as high as the clouds and as captivating as a bright red butterfly...

The axe pierced the sky, creating a powerful gust of wind and a series of sonic booms that echoed through the heavens.

Red Butterfly hadn't even lived for 200 years yet, but just like that bright red butterfly, although its life was fleeting, its beauty and pride were things people wouldn't be able to forget!

Although her pride made many people unhappy, although her ruthlessness made it hard for people to get close to her, she was Red Butterfly!

The proud Red Butterfly!

The axe closed in on Red Butterfly. When it was less than 100 feet away from her, it released a destructive force. At this moment, if Red Butterfly wanted to resist, she had the power to do so. If she wanted to dodge, she had the ability to do so. However, she didn't resist or dodge it. At this moment, her eyes were getting brighter and brighter and the pride in her eyes was getting stronger and stronger.

However, mixed in with that pride was a sliver of regret. Although it was hidden well, Wang Lin still saw it.

In her last few moments, Red Butterfly met her master. She saw her master's face and heard her voice. She remembered her debt to her master for raising her and her master's gentle and harsh words when she was a young woman. All of these appeared in her eyes.

In addition to her master, there was another figure, a weak-looking youth. His eyes were still gentle as he silently watched her.

After seeing this figure, Red Butterfly revealed a faint smile.

The scenes were still flashing before her eyes until it stopped on one figure. His eyes were filled with love for Red Butterfly. He was the one who dared to steal the Soul Lasher regardless of the consequences.

“Goodbye...” Red Butterfly’s smile slowly froze.

The axe arrived!

The red rose before Red Butterfly released a blinding light as the petals flew off one by one.

A stream of blood came from Red Butterfly’s mouth and her eyes slowly dimmed, but that deep sense of pride from between her eyebrows didn’t weaken.

“Next year, when the flowers bloom, there will be a field of roses on planet Suzaku. There will be a blue rose that will bloom in the northern plains. Wang Lin, that is my gift to you...”

The rose that lost its petals only had the stem left. When the axe closed in on it, it completely collapsed and disappeared.

A red mark appeared between her eyebrows as blood spewed out. It looked very shocking.

“Red Butterfly, you will face one trial in your life! It will be a life and death trial. If you pass it, then the rest of your life will be without trouble. If you can’t pass it, then all will be lost. Master used her life to help you foresee this, so please be careful...”

“Red Butterfly, I’m afraid your trial will be related to Ceng Niu. He can’t be left alive!”

Red Butterfly was covered in blood and her vision turned red.

“Master, you foresaw Red Butterfly’s trial, but unfortunately, you only saw the person caught in the middle and not Qian Feng, who was my real trial...”

The axe pierced through Red Butterfly’s body and landed on the ground.

It created a deep hole on the ground and black smoke slowly came out from that hole.

Cracks appeared on Red Butterfly’s armor. The cracks slowly spread until they covered the entire armor.

She closed her eyes and her body exploded into a mist of blood...

A gentle breeze scattered the mist of blood, causing tiny blood crystals to cover the area...

Heaven's blessed daughter, Red Butterfly, died...

"Wang Lin... help me... kill Qian Feng... please..."

Wang Lin floated in the air and silently pondered. He raised his head and seemed to have heard Red Butterfly's final message.

As captivating as a butterfly... although it was short, the butterfly's beauty was engraved in people's hearts, making it hard to forget...

Red Butterfly died, leaving behind only a piece of jade and the Soul Lasher. These two items floated there, giving off a lonely aura...

"Qian Feng's domain is endless desire. He wants to devour everything, to obtain everything... In truth, how can domains be devoured? What Qian Feng wants was the moment of connecting with the heavens when one comprehends their domain.

"He devours domains to obtain different comprehensions until he can refine his own domain to completion..."

The information on his jade was what Red Butterfly learned by observing Qian Feng in these past few years.

Chapter 458 – All Gathered

Wang Lin silently watched Red Butterfly's body scatter. When it was over, he let out a sigh, landed on the ground, and waved his right hand. The axe flew back to him and was put back into his bag of holding.

Then he reached out and grabbed the Soul Lasher from the sky. After carefully examining it, he put it into his bag of holding as well.

There was a strand of Ascendant level divine sense on the Soul Lasher which Wang Lin couldn't remove for now. But as long as he had it in his hands, he was confident that after all of this is over, he can use the one-billion-soul soul flag to break the divine sense left on it and truly obtain the Soul Lasher.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin looked once more at the spot where Red Butterfly disappeared and shook his head. Then he took a step and his body disappeared. He started charging toward the spirit mountain in the distance.

At this moment, the red cloud Yunque Zi was in rushed through the spirit mountain and arrived directly at the top of the mountain. Once it got there, the red cloud turned into a tornado and descended onto the mountain peak. Yunque Zi walked out of the red tornado and Zhou Wutai respectfully followed him out.

Yunque Zi saw the old man sitting on the top of the mountain with the little monkey on his shoulder. He frowned slightly, but

then he took a closer look and his expression changed.

Yunque Zi stared at the old man and said, “I wonder which fellow cultivator it is to come through possession. Why not come with your real body?!”

The old man opened his eyes. He casually looked at Yunque Zi and said, “You and I don’t know each other, so why would it matter if I came with my real body or not? Or do you think you would be able to recognize this old man?!” The little monkey screeched at Yunque Zi and its eyes glowed red.

Yunque Zi’s eyes were calm as he looked at the monkey and then he smiled. “So it is a puppet...”

The old man’s eyes became red as he stared at Yunque Zi. Just at this moment, the monkey on the old man’s shoulder screeched, the red disappeared from the old man’s eyes, and he said, “I’m Mo Lihai.”

With that, a vicious intent flashed across his eyes before he closed them and resumed his cultivation.

“Although this person looks like he is at the late stage of Soul Transformation, there is a mysterious feeling about him. Normal people wouldn’t be able to detect this; only people who have reached the Ascendant stage can clearly feel this... This person isn’t from planet Suzaku!” Yunque Zi looked at the old man once more before withdrawing his gaze. He then looked at the giant door and silently pondered.

With his understanding of the Suzaku Tomb, he felt very shocked the entire way here. This was completely different from what the previous Suzaku told him.

Those lifeforms were clearly formed by the mysterious power of the Cultivation Planet Crystal. From what he remembered, the previous Suzaku told him that those lifeforms only appeared in the inner part of the Suzaku Tomb.

However, the spirit mountain was still the same; the door was the only way into the tomb of the first Suzaku. The Cultivation Planet Crystal was stored inside the first Suzaku's tomb.

However, this door was impossible to open without the Cultivation Planet Heart.

If he wants to enter, he will have to wait until it shatters to a certain degree.

As Yunque Zi examined the door, his expression slightly changed. He looked at the bottom of the spirit mountain and then withdrew his gaze.

Shortly after, Qian Feng's figure quickly moved from the bottom of the spirit mountain to the top. When he appeared, he very cautiously looked at Yunque Zi. Then he moved to the side and found a corner to sit in.

It didn't take long before several more people arrived. Two of them were eight-leaf shamans. When they arrived and saw Yunque Zi, they were very happy. They quickly went up to him and stood next to him with looks of respect.

There was also a cultivator who arrived. He was wearing a blue robe as well as a fierce mask that covered his face. The mask gave off a blue aura that prevented divine senses from getting through. After he got to the top of the mountain, he looked around and then silently sat on the side.

One hour later, three rays of light were rushing across the sky toward here, but just as the three rays of light got closer, the entire spirit mountain shook. The door also shook violently and more cracks appeared on it.

At this moment, not only was the spirit mountain shaking, but the entire Suzaku Tomb was shaking.

Similar to the first incident, a large amount of earth collapsed into nothingness and a large number of rifts appeared everywhere.

The sky was the same; collapse occurred everywhere.

The three rays of light never made it to the spirit mountain because all three of them died to a rift that appeared close to them.

The shaking this time lasted longer than before; it lasted for 30 breaths of time before it stopped. During this time, the entire outer

section collapsed into a void filled with dangerous rifts.

There were still cultivators trying to enter the Suzaku Tomb at the foot of Mount Suzaku, but everyone that entered was immediately killed by the rifts.

Gradually, more and more people entered, but it seemed like the Suzaku Tomb had lost its restriction that was preventing people from entering. After a while, some cultivators realized that something was wrong. It finally became too strange and no one dared to enter that passage again.

In their eyes, that passage had become a demonic beast that devoured cultivators. If you walk in, you will die.

On the spirit mountain in the center of the Suzaku Tomb, even more cracks appeared on the door and some cracks connected together.

After the shaking was over, Yunque Zi's eyes lit up and he looked at the door. Then he activated celestial spiritual energy and waved his right hand. A giant hand print suddenly appeared and landed on the door.

With one press, the door shook, but the cracks on it didn't increase and the hand print disappeared.

Yunque Zi frowned and gloomily waited for the next collapse. However, his gaze would occasionally look at the foot of the

mountain as if he were waiting for something.

At this moment, a purple figure walked up from the foot of the mountain. This person was a woman wearing a purple veil.

She wasn't by herself; following her were four old men with tattoos glowing on their foreheads. Each old man was at the late stage of Soul Formation and there were many wounds on their bodies.

This woman was Zi Xin. The reason she and Zhou Wutai could arrive here by themselves was because both of them had several tattoo puppets.

These tattoo puppets were given to them by Yunque Zi for protection.

After seeing Zi Xin, Yunque Zi nodded and signaled her to come over. Zi Xin took a deep breath as she looked at Qian Feng in the corner with deep hatred in her eyes, then she made her way to Yunque Zi.

After Zi Xin arrived, Qian Feng's eyes never left her. His expression was very ugly and he revealed powerful killing intent. When he looked at Zi Xin, there was a flash of painful struggle in his eyes.

As Qian Feng stared at Zi Xin, he said, word for word, "Bitch Zi Xin!"

Zi Xin looked at Qian Feng and didn't say a word, but the hatred in her eyes was sky high.

Qian Feng's breathing was getting rough. He looked at Yunque Zi before forcing himself to calm down. He then looked gloomily at Zi Xin before letting out a sneer and closing his eyes.

Just at this moment, another figure came up from the foot of the mountain and arrived at the top. The moment this figure appeared, a majority of the people on the peak looked at him.

Qian Feng suddenly opened his eyes and a hint of coldness flashed across them.

Zi Xin immediately lowered her head. She backed up a few steps to stand behind Yunque Zi.

Yunque Zi's eyes lit up and he revealed a smile of intrigue.

Zhou Wutai let out a sigh. He was chasing after Wang Lin before to tell him something. However, he didn't expect to meet Yunque Zi.

The person that arrived at the top of the mountain was Wang Lin!

After Wang Lin arrived, the eyes of the old man with the little

monkey flashed red for a moment. He stared at Wang Lin and let out a creepy smile.

The little monkey on his shoulder looked at Wang Lin with a gaze filled with unhidden hostility.

The person wearing the mask also turned his head to look at Wang Lin. His eyes were filled with confusion and then with clarity. He nodded at Wang Lin and didn't say a word.

Wang Lin looked like a mess right now. His clothes were extremely worn out. Earlier, when he was going up the mountain, the second collapse happened. He had a hard time with all the rifts appearing, so in the end he dug a hole in the side of the mountain and didn't dare to come out until the collapse was over.

If he had stayed in the air, he would have died.

“Brother Wang...”

“Ceng Niu!”

“Wang Lin!”

Three different calls came from different people at the top of the mountain.

The person who called him brother Wang was naturally Zhou

Wutai.

The person who said Ceng Niu was Qian Feng, and as for the last ancient voice, it was Yunque Zi.

Wang Lin calmly looked at everyone until his gaze finally landed on Yunque Zi. This was his first time meeting Yunque Zi after they departed last time.

The messy look from before was completely gone; the current Yunque Zi was similar to Zhuque Zi.

Wang Lin looked at Yunque Zi and Yunque Zi looked at Wang Lin; both were silent.

Shortly after, Wang Lin bitterly smiled and said, “Junior greets senior...”

Yunque Zi let out a sigh. He shook his head and said, “You also came here...”

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and rays of black light flew out of it. Under his command, they flew toward Yunque Zi and turned into wood carvings when they got near him.

Chapter 459 – Man Of Iron And Stone

These wood carvings were all the same and they were all of a very handsome young man.

“Senior’s request has been completed by junior.” After that, Wang Lin sat down in a corner and no longer spoke.

Yunque Zi’s eyes lit up. He waved his hand and all the wood carvings disappeared. He looked at Wang Lin one more time before turning his gaze back to the door.

Wang Lin wasn’t interested in how Yunque Zi was able to enter this place. After all, the Forsaken Immortal Clan had been around for a very long time and he wasn’t the type who had to find the answer to everything.

Wang Lin had already given up on getting the Cultivation Planet Crystal; he just wanted his soul piece back.

After all, this crystal was connected to all living things on planet Suzaku. Wang Lin hadn’t reached the point where he was willing to sacrifice the lives of everyone in the world for his own selfishness.

Of course, if someone had enmity with him, that was a different story. Killing everyone who had the blood of the Teng family showed that Wang Lin wasn’t a saint by any stretch.

After he sat down, his eyes lit up as he looked toward Qiang Feng. At this moment, Qian Feng also looked toward Wang Lin and their gazes crossed.

Wang Lin revealed a cold smile before shifting his gaze toward the man with the mask. The man looked unfamiliar and Wang Lin wasn't able to recognize him. Finally, his gaze shifted to the strange old man who had left behind that creepy smile.

"Who exactly is he..." The danger Wang Lin felt from the old man was several times greater than what he felt from Yunque Zi. A hint of coldness flashed across Wang Lin's eyes as he stared at the old man.

When the old man noticed Wang Lin's gaze, he looked toward Wang Lin and revealed a dark smile. This smile felt extremely familiar to Wang Lin, but he was sure that he had never seen this person in his life.

Just at this moment, a ray of light came from the distance. There was a beautiful figure inside that ray of light. She dodged a rift and landed on the spirit mountain.

This woman was very beautiful; the bottom edge of her dress looked like waves moving up and down, making her look like a celestial as she stood on the top of the spirit mountain.

The moment Wang Lin laid eyes on this woman, his face sank. This woman wasn't anyone but Liu Mei!

In fact, one thing Liu Mei said was right; she and Wang Lin were the same type of person. Deep inside each of them lied a sliver of ruthlessness.

Wang Lin only took one look before withdrawing his gaze. His expression was cold, no different than how he faced Liu Mei before.

After Qian Feng saw Liu Mei, he revealed a look of joy. He thought that with her here, his chance of getting his soul piece back had increased one fold.

Liu Mei revealed a trace of sadness as she raised her foot and walked toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin frowned. He didn't have any good feelings toward this woman. The thing that happened in that dream-like state was only an accident. He coldly looked at her and said, "I don't want anyone to bother me. Don't come closer!"

Liu Mei stopped. She looked at Wang Lin and asked, "Could you really be made of iron and stone?"

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he coldly said, "Leave!"

Liu Mei started laughing at him. "Then what status does Li Muwan have in your heart?"

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with killing intent as he said, "Scram!"

Although your domain has reached its completion, if I wanted to kill you, it wouldn't be hard. Don't start courting death!"

The purpose of Liu Mei's words was to ruin Wang Lin's dao heart, but she didn't know that Li Muwan was taboo to Wang Lin. He would kill anyone who mentioned her name. If it wasn't for the fact that this was not a good place, he would have already taken out the soul flag and killed this woman.

Wang Lin cared a lot about his few relationships, but he was cold to strangers.

He was a man made of iron and stone; this wasn't false at all!

Liu Mei faintly smiled, then she turned around and walked toward Qian Feng.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and then saw the old man looking at him.

"Could this person be possessed?" Wang Lin's heart skipped a beat.

He thought that this was one possibility. If not, there was no way this person would make him feel such familiarity. If Wang Lin was only a mortal, he wouldn't have thought this much from just a smile. Even if he were a low level cultivator, he wouldn't have considered the possibility.

But Wang Lin was an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator. Even among the stars, they were considered powerful and couldn't be underestimated.

If it was before the Celestial Realm was broken, Soul Transformation cultivators would be the same as celestials. Their bodies would be made of celestial spiritual energy and they would possess some mysterious senses.

These senses were very strange; only the powerful cultivators could feel this.

If one's cultivation level was high enough, with just a thought, they would vaguely see future events. The mysteriousness of these techniques was impossible to describe.

At this moment, Wang Lin had this feeling. He knew he wasn't wrong. That creepy smile was very familiar.

"I have cultivated for 600 years and met a lot of enemies, but for one to be able to make me feel like this with just a smile... there is only one!" Although Wang Lin appeared calm on the surface, his heart was in turmoil.

He took a deep breath and lowered his head. Then his pupils shrank and his eyes revealed a trace of dread.

"Tu Si's demon, Tuo Sen!" Wang Lin felt his body became cold. When speaking of the people Wang Lin dreaded the most on planet

Suzaku, Zhuque Zi wasn't even number one. The number one spot belonged to the demon-like young man he angered back in the Land of the Ancient God when he was only a Core Formation cultivator, Tuo Sen!

The inheritance of the ancient god was split into two: the inheritance of power and the inheritance of knowledge.

Among the two inheritances, the inheritance of knowledge contained all of Tu Si's knowledge, like how to come an ancient god, the ancient god tactic, and more.

There was even a giant star map in Tu Si's memories. This was a map of everywhere he had traveled.

These memories were very helpful to Wang Lin. Without the inheritance of knowledge, Wang Lin's original body wouldn't have been able to cultivate to a three-star ancient god.

But memories were only memories; they came without any power. There were many techniques in Tu Si's memory that could instantly destroy planet Suzaku.

He knew the chants and methods of all these techniques, but he didn't have the power to use them. He needed to at least reach the seven-star stage to use these techniques.

This was why he could only take it step by step to make his original body stronger and finally use the full power of Tu Si's

memories.

Similarly, Tuo Sen was in the same situation. He inherited Tu Si's power, the power of an eight-star ancient god.

But even though he had power, he couldn't use it to its full potential. It would be the same if his body had no meridians; no matter how much power his body held, he couldn't use it.

All of the techniques he controlled were techniques he learned after he was born. Through these he was able to use a bit of his inheritance of power, but right now he was only able to use a bit of it, so he was unable to display the full power of his inheritance.

To be more accurate, the limit of the power Tuo Sen could control was only as much as a five-star ancient god could use. Compared to Tu Si, who was once an eight-star ancient god, this power was simply too weak.

However, compared to all the life on Suzaku, a five-star ancient god was an existence of legends, an existence that was one whole level higher than Ascendant cultivators.

Tuo Sen's greatest wish is to obtain the inheritance of knowledge. After that, he would only need time to absorb it all, refine his body, and become a real eight-star ancient god.

At that moment, even those old monsters of the cultivation alliance would dread him.

If it wasn't for what Wang Lin did inside the Land of the Ancient God that day, Tuo Sen would have been able to escape.

To be more accurate, he was Tu Si, but he was only a piece of the demonic thoughts that appeared when Tu Si failed his divine sense division technique.

He was determined to catch Wang Lin!

Wang Lin raised his head and casually scanned the old man. This time his gaze focused on the little monkey.

After having an idea this time, Wang Lin was immediately able to see through them. The red light that appeared in the small monkey's eyes were the unique aura from the people inside the sea of blood.

Wang Lin felt very bitter in his heart. He thought of Six Desire Devil Lord, Hunchback Meng, Ancient Emperor, and the rest of them. All of them either died or became cultivators in the sea of blood.

In addition, there were those ancient cultivators. They were born before any cultivators arrived on planet Suzaku. Those people's cultivation levels were also very high.

However, with Wang Lin's current experience, he was able to guess that they hadn't gone past the Ascendant stage. It must've

been due to some restriction set up by the Land of the Ancient God that prevented their cultivation levels from increasing in all these years.

However, within their hands were some techniques unknown to the future generations. Once they used them, their power would sharply increase.

“Tuo Sen... He shouldn’t be fully free yet, or there would be no need to possess someone like this; he would have come out to find me personally. However, why did he not come here instead of hunting me down? Could he also be after the Cultivation Planet Crystal?” Wang Lin’s heart trembled.

“Could it be that the Cultivation Planet Crystal could free him completely of the shackles of the Land of the Ancient God?” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Just at this moment, the spirit mountain began to shake once more and a series of thunderous roars echoed from the sky. The collapse appeared for the third time.

A large amount of the inner parts of the Suzaku Tomb collapsed into countless rifts. Cultivators and Forsaken Immortal Clan members who weren’t able to find the spirit mountain all died.

Chapter 460 – The Metal Armored Burly Man

Even the lifeforms made of soul pieces disappeared along with the collapse...

The death of the lifeforms caused a series of chain reactions. Right now some mortals, cultivators, and even beasts on planet Suzaku began to die.

These deaths came silently; they were impossible to avoid and could only be considered a calamity.

Fortunately, not a lot of people died, but if the Cultivation Planet Crystal collapses, the entire planet will be dead...

Zhuque Zi's mad laughter echoed within Mount Suzaku. He was currently sitting inside Mount Suzaku and his eyes were filled with madness. He revealed a cruel smile and muttered to himself, "My junior apprentice brother, how are you enjoying the game.... The game has only just started and has not yet reached its climax. My good disciple, Qian Feng, I hope you will use that treasure I gave you. Once you use that treasure, the climax of this game can start..."

On the spirit mountain in the inner part of the Suzaku tomb, the collapse this time lasted 60 breaths of time. Even more cracks appeared on the door, covering almost the entire door.

Just at this moment, Yunque Zi suddenly moved and appeared next to the giant door. Then a straw hat appeared in his hand. He hit the straw hat and it immediately scattered into countless tattoos. The tattoos all glowed brightly as they smashed into the door like meteors.

A series of rumbling sounds came from the door and the cracks quickly increased.

Yunque Zi loudly shouted, “Attack!”

The two from the Forsaken Immortal Clan quickly flew into the air and attacked the door.

Just at this moment, the old man’s eyes started glowing red and revealed a sneer filled with disdain. He pointed his hand to the air and said, “Greed, ignorance...”

The moment he said those words, the two Forsaken Immortal Clan members that were attacking suddenly started trembling. Their eyes released a demonic glow and a green and purple aura started pouring out of the two’s bodies.

The old man then said, “Explode!”

With two bangs, the two Forsaken Immortal Clan members exploded and the shockwave collided with the door.

The moment Wang Lin saw this spell, he recognized it as the

spell of Six Desire Devil Lord.

The door shook violently after the two Forsaken Immortal Clan members exploded and more cracks appeared on it.

Yunque Zi suddenly turned around and looked at the old man. He let out a snort before letting out a roar and pressing on the door.

Bang!

A heaven-shattering explosion echoed across the Suzaku Tomb. On the left side of the door, a small piece fell off and a ray of golden light shot out. It pierced into the sky and remained there.

Yunque Zi flew into the hole in a ray of red light, then the old man quickly followed him in.

Then the remaining people on the spirit mountain activated various spells and charged inside.

Wang Lin was the fourth person to enter the hole. When he took a step inside, he created a cloud of smoke and disappeared inside it.

Inside the door was a golden sea. This sea was very large with no end in sight.

The only other thing in sight was a golden island far away in the horizon. There was a building in this island; it was a very

extravagant-looking palace that released a golden glow.

After Yunque Zi went through the door, his eyes released a mysterious light and he quickly flew toward that island.

The old man quickly followed. His feet moved and he quickly flew toward the palace. He was only about 300 feet behind Yunque Zi. The eyes of the monkey on his shoulder glowed brightly and revealed an excited expression.

As for everyone else, both Qian Feng and Liu Mei were flying toward the island at top speed.

Zhou Wutai and Zi Xin hesitated a bit. They slowed down and didn't rush to be in front.

As for the person wearing the mask, he didn't even look at the island but instead looked at the sea below him and began to ponder.

Wang Lin's figure moved like lightning toward the palace.

In an instant, there were several rays of light moving across the sky and sonic booms could be heard.

Yunque Zi arrived above the palace on the island and immediately charged inside.

At this moment, the old man's eyes glowed bright red as he grabbed the monkey and let out a roar. Then he threw the monkey very hard and it used the force of the throw to jump. Its body completely disappeared and when it reappeared it was a bit faster than Yunque Zi.

Yunque Zi's expression darkened as he let out a snort and quickly charged into the palace after it.

However, just at this moment, the palace suddenly shook and rays of dazzling light shot out from it. Yunque Zi was forced out of the palace with an ugly expression. He was shocked.

As for the little monkey, it let out a few squeaks as it was pushed back out as well. The red light in its eyes reached out like a one-inch-long lightsaber. It looked very shocking. The monkey didn't return to the old man; it sat there and stared viciously at the palace.

At the same time, waves of deep rumbling sounds came from the palace as a burly man in golden armor walked out.

This burly man in golden armor looked very majestic and the large, golden sword in his hand was emitting a golden light.

A head of black hair flowed behind him. With one jump, he arrived above the palace. He coldly looked at everyone and swung the sword. The entire golden sea rumbled as a large wave came crashing toward the island.

In the blink of an eye, the island was submerged by the golden sea and disappeared.

Yunque Zi's expression was ugly. He was about to sink into the golden sea when the burly man in golden armor swung his sword. A 100-foot-long wave of sword energy came crashing toward Yunque Zi.

Yunque Zi let out a roar. His hair started moving without any wind and he pointed at the air. A red light appeared where he was pointing to and collided with the sword energy.

With a bang, Yunque Zi's body moved like a meteor into the sea and disappeared.

The burly man with golden armor didn't chase but directed his gaze toward the little monkey. Sword energy gathered on his golden sword and he was about to swing it.

The little monkey's eyes started to glow even redder. The red light was now three inches long, making it look extremely fierce.

The burly man with golden armor was startled and stopped his swing.

The little monkey smiled and moved to the old man's side. They were about to enter the sea.

When the burly man in golden armor looked at the old man, his

eyes lit up and the sword energy that stopped earlier moved once more. A 100-foot-long wave of sword energy shot out at the old man, but before it even got close to him, the sea below him parted.

The old man let out a roar and his eyes started glowing red. As soon as the sword energy closed in, a red, illusionary image came out of his body.

The illusionary image was so barely visible. It was clear that it was a person, but whether it was male or female was unclear. The image raised its hand and stopped the sword energy.

Then it waved its hand and the sword energy was thrown aside into the sea.

The burly man with golden armor looked at the old man, nodded, and didn't look at him anymore.

The illusionary image returned to the old man. The old man's body trembled as his eyes glowed red and he went into the sea. The little monkey followed him into the sea.

Wang Lin carefully watched this scene unfold. With his smarts, he was instantly able to tell that the burly man in golden armor meant no harm. However, to go into the sea to search for the palace, one must be able to take one swing from him to prove that they are qualified.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up like he was able to see through some

secret. When the old man and monkey were separated, the burly man in golden armor was clearly ready to deal with them individually.

But when they moved together, the burly man in golden armor only attacked once.

It seemed the burly man in golden armor had tested them as one.

Just at this moment, the burly man in golden armor's eyes lit up and he swung his sword. A ray of sword energy landed in the sea, causing a series of rumbling sounds to spread throughout the water. A large wave came out from the sea, creating a wave that launched Zhou Wutai and Zi Xin into the air. They stopped 1,000 feet above the sea. Zhou Wutai's face was pale and he started coughing out blood.

As for Zi Xin, her face was filled with shock.

The two of them were hiding under the sea and secretly moving forward. They didn't expect to be stopped by the burly man with golden armor. They were forced to retreat when the sword energy came, but even so, they weren't fast enough and were injured.

The burly man with golden armor didn't chase but turned his gaze toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. That sword energy was as powerful as an attack from an Ascendant cultivator. This was why the old

man released his soul to resist against it.

Only Yunque Zi could block the attack and borrow it to enter the sea.

However, this burly man with golden armor didn't have any ill intentions, or else there would be no way for Zhou Wutai and Zi Xin to be alive right now.

Chapter 461 – Killing Intent

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He knew that he couldn't resist the man in the golden armor with his current cultivation level unless he brings out the Ascendant soul.

At this moment, Qian Feng and Liu Mei also frowned. Clearly, the two of them also saw through this.

Qian Feng's eyes lit up and he suddenly said, "Ceng Niu, how about the three of us work together to block the sword energy from the man in golden armor?"

A hint of coldness appeared in Wang Lin's eyes as he nodded and said, "Okay!"

The reason Qian Feng asked Wang Lin for help was because he had no choice. It was clear that even with him and Liu Mei, they weren't confident in being able to resist that attack. If they couldn't resist the attack, then they couldn't go search for the palace. Yunque Zi and the old man were already ahead of them; if they were any slower, it might be too late.

Now with Wang Lin on their side, the chances of the three of them succeeding was higher.

Qian Feng didn't underestimate Wang Lin just because he was at the early stage of Soul Transformation. In fact, in his heart he believed that Wang Lin was someone who was qualified to fight him. He also knew that the one-billion-soul soul flag that Wang Lin

possessed was something that could instantly kill him, so he dreaded Wang Lin deeply.

This is why he had Red Butterfly stall Wang Lin; it was so that he could get the Cultivation Planet Crystal without having to face him. However, after arriving at the spirit mountain, he realized that there were several barriers before he could get to the crystal.

He no longer thought of Wang Lin as a weakling like he did when he first met him; now he saw him as his equal, but deep in Qian Feng's heart, there was still a powerful sense of pride.

In his view, if Wang Lin didn't have the one-billion-soul soul flag, then there was no way Wang Lin could be compared with him.

After hearing Wang Lin's response, Qian Feng pondered a bit and said, "Fellow cultivator Ceng, the two of us will go first and then we'll let my junior apprentice sister take over. What do you think?"

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he looked at Qian Feng and Liu Mei. Just at this moment, Liu Mei also looked toward him, let out a smile, and was about to speak when Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and said, "No need to be so complicated. I'll go first and then the two of you can follow."

Qian Feng was startled and his eyes lit up. To be the first to go meant that not only would he have to deal with the attack at full power, but he would also have to pay attention to any possible backstabbing from the people behind them. It was a very

dangerous thing. The reason Qian Feng said that the two of them would go together was because he was afraid that Wang Lin would worry too much and hold back.

And with Liu Mei going after them, even if Wang Lin secretly attacked, then he wouldn't need to worry.

Qian Feng decided that dealing with the sword energy would be their first priority this time; dealing with Wang Lin could wait.

As soon as he heard Wang Lin volunteer to go first, he was a bit suspicious. However, this was not the time to ponder over such things, so he said, "If that is so, then we will depend on fellow cultivator Ceng."

Liu Mei slightly frowned. She felt like there was something strange about this. After pondering for a bit, she looked toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin didn't even look at her as he flew toward the golden-armored man. Liu Mei and Qian Feng followed behind. The three of them moved forward in a formation.

At the moment the three of them got close, the golden-armored man's eyes became serious and he lifted his arm. Bright light gathered on the golden sword, creating a blinding, golden light.

Then he viciously swung the sword.

A 100-foot-long wave of sword energy that looked like it could split the heavens instantly closed in followed by the sonic boom of the sound barrier breaking.

The only sound that could be heard was the sword energy piercing through the sky. It moved very quickly and immediately landed.

The sea below them parted due to the pressure of the sword energy, creating a deep gorge.

When Wang Lin saw Yunque Zi and the old man hold the sword energy off, he only felt it from the side and didn't participate. Now that he was facing it himself, he could feel the destructive force inside this sword energy.

When facing this destructive force, even his origin soul began to tremble and show signs of instability. Not only this, but every part of his body felt like they were being pinned down by a giant mountain.

He wasn't unfamiliar with this feeling; it was the exact same feeling he had from the pressure of the spirit vein below the Soul Refining Sect, only this feeling was thousands of times stronger.

Before the sword energy even collided with him, blood already started coming out from the corner of Wang Lin's mouth, but his eyes showed no signs of giving up.

When he noticed Wang Lin's current state, Qian Feng paused for a moment and began to ponder. Should he take this moment to kill Ceng Niu and take the one-billion-soul soul flag, or help resist the sword energy?

This idea flashed through his mind and he made his decision. He would kill Wang Lin and take the soul flag. With the soul flag, he would have more than enough power to resist the sword energy.

All of this happened very quickly in his mind. After making up his mind, Qian Feng laughed and said, "Don't panic, fellow cultivator Ceng. I'm coming!" Qian Feng moved forward like lightning.

This attack absolutely had to succeed, so Qian Feng wasn't in a rush; he had to get close to hit Wang Lin with an attack that he will never forget. Qian Feng knew that he had to succeed in one attack, or else Wang Lin would have time to call out the one-billion-soul soul flag. If that happened, things wouldn't go well.

With Liu Mei's smarts, she immediately saw through Qian Feng's intentions and hesitated. Then her eyes suddenly became cold. She didn't follow but waited there.

She was a ruthless person, so it didn't matter to her. Plus, if Qian Feng killed Wang Lin, Wang Lin's aura would be removed from her last illusion. This would make it easier for her in the future because it was basically like removing an inner demon that she would have to face in the future.

At this moment, the sword energy arrived right above Wang Lin's head.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he let out a snort. Since he was the one who agreed to go first, how could he not have considered Qian Feng's change of heart?

All of this was part of his plan.

From the moment the sword energy was sent out and as soon as Qian Feng started flying over, Wang Lin was secretly calculating Qian Feng's speed. When Qian Feng was 100 feet away from Wang Lin, Wang Lin let out a laugh and slapped his bag of holding. A pagoda suddenly flew out of his bag of holding and appeared before him.

Zhou Yi's early stage Ascendant divine sense came out from the pagoda. The sword energy couldn't help but pause for a moment after coming into contact with the divine sense. Using this pause, Wang Lin laughed, called back the pagoda, and charged toward the sea. However, he intentionally maintained a speed low enough to stay within 100 feet of Qian Feng.

The golden-armored man's eyes became serious, but he didn't attack Wang Lin and instead looked at Qian Feng. Now that there was no Ascendant level divine sense stopping the sword energy, it landed on Qian Feng's body.

Qian Feng's expression changed greatly. He didn't even have the time to wonder why the sword energy didn't attack Wang Lin and

went after himself instead. At this moment, he let out a roar, slapped his bag of holding, and took out a red awl. A bright, red light came from the awl and charged toward the sword energy.

Wang Lin's face revealed a hint of mockery. When the old man and monkey resisted the sword energy, Wang Lin felt that something was off. He concluded that the golden-armored man must have determined that the two were a pair and only sent out one sword energy.

Wang Lin calculated that the distance between the old man and monkey was about 100 feet and assumed that if he were that close to Qian Feng, the golden-armored man would consider them a pair.

If they were within range of each other, the sword energy would attack whoever was closest to it.

This was why Wang Lin declined the plan of him and Qian Feng going first with Liu Mei coming in second. Because with that, although he would be close to Qian Feng, he would be too close. If he were to make any abnormal movements, Qian Feng would notice and be on guard.

This was why he decided to go first himself. Although Qian Feng was suspicious, he still fell for the trap.

In fact, even if Qian Feng didn't agree to Wang Lin's plan or hadn't suggested that the three of them work together, Wang Lin would still have faced it alone. He didn't believe that Qian Feng

would pass up the chance to kill him if he were to put himself in a dangerous position. Although, if that were the case, it would be more difficult to lure Qian Feng to come within 100 feet of him. However, Wang Lin still had a plan B and was 80% confident in luring Qian Feng close enough.

Then Qian Feng suggested the three of them work together and this confirmed Wang Lin's suspicion. The Qian Feng indeed wasn't able to resist his urges and gave up on trying to work together. He was going to use "helping to resist the sword energy" as an excuse to get closer but didn't realize that Wang Lin had already see through it all.

Zhou Yi's divine sense from the pagoda played a big part in this. This stopped the sword energy enough for Wang Lin to get away, making Qian Feng the closest person to the sword energy.

Although this took a long time to explain, it all happened in the blink of an eye. At the moment the sword energy swept toward Qian Feng, Wang Lin stopped. He didn't fly away but coldly looked at Liu Mei in the distance.

Liu Mei was at the back and was a bit startled when she saw the situation change. She seemed to have realized something and quickly chased after Wang Lin.

When he saw Liu Mei getting closer, Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he charged out. This time, he moved farther than 100 feet from Qian Feng.

As soon as Wang Lin was over 100 feet away from Qian Feng, the golden-armored man's eyes became serious and he quickly swung his sword twice, sending one wave of sword energy toward Wang Lin and the other one toward Liu Mei.

Killing intent filled Wang Lin's eyes. He stopped flying toward the sea and teleported to within 100 feet of Liu Mei the moment the sword energy closed in.

Liu Mei's expression changed. She seemed to have realized something. Although she wasn't sure, she seemed to have guessed the situation from Wang Lin's actions. She was about to teleport away so Wang Lin would be above her, making him the one to take the blow of the sword energy.

Chapter 462 – Ye Wuyou

Wang Lin let out a sneer. At the moment she was about to teleport, he touched his bag of holding and several time domain carvings flew out.

“Time!” With a roar from Wang Lin, the carvings all exploded and a powerful time domain surged out. Although Liu Mei’s domain had reached its completion, this time domain was carefully prepared by Wang Lin. It was too weak to harm Liu Mei or even slow her down by much, but in a critical situation like this, it would be fatal!

Liu Mei’s body slowed down, allowing Wang Lin to move below her.

At this moment, the two sword energies suddenly fused into one and descended like crazy toward Liu Mei.

Killing intent filled Wang Lin’s eyes as he pointed at Liu Mei. A strand of restriction gas came from his finger and shot toward her.

Wang Lin didn’t even wait for the result; he knew that time was of the essence, so he charged into the sea without any hesitation. Once he entered the sea, he saw the giant palace emitting a golden glow.

Wang Lin charged toward the palace at top speed. There was a mysterious power within the sea. Wang Lin didn’t even need to test it to know that there was something preventing teleportation.

He had experienced this at other mysterious places before, so he knew what this power felt like.

When he was about to enter the palace, a series of roars came from the surface and the seawater around Wang Lin quickly parted ways. A 100-foot-long wave of sword energy descended from the sky and quickly chased after him.

As the sword energy got closer and closer, Wang Lin could even feel its powerful aura. A sharp pain suddenly came from the top of his head.

He ruthlessly clenched his teeth. He saw that he was only 1,000 feet away from the palace, but the sword energy was almost upon him.

A trace blood came from the top of Wang Lin's head and the pain increased.

900 feet, 800 feet, 700 feet, 600 feet...

He was getting closer and closer, but the the sword energy was closing in above his head. The roar of the sword energy seemed to echo inside Wang Lin's brain. As Wang Lin rushed toward the palace, he coughed out a mouthful of blood, touched the bag of holding, and took out the axe.

He suddenly let out a roar, turned around, and placed the axe before him.

At this moment, the sword energy arrived and suddenly landed on the axe. Wang Lin's face became red, he coughed out a mouthful of blood, and his origin soul shook. He touched his bag of holding and the pagoda flew out.

Zhou Yi's domain quickly spread out and the sword energy paused.

Using this pause, Wang Lin charged out and crossed the 500 feet in an instant to enter the palace.

As soon as he entered the palace, the sword energy trembled and then disappeared.

Blood was seeping out of Wang Lin's mouth as he put away the axe and pagoda. Then, while sitting down in the lotus position, he took out a large amount of pills and devoured them before feeling a painful sting from his entire body. He took out a piece of celestial jade and looked at it before throwing in his mouth. Then he felt the celestial spiritual energy fill his body.

Thanks to the rush of celestial spiritual energy, Wang Lin felt his body become light. The celestial spiritual energy instantly suppressed all of his injuries. Shortly after, he stood up and with one step rushed into the depths of the palace.

As for above the sea, the sword energy was closing in on Liu Mei. Just as she was about to dodge, the restriction closed in from behind her. This made her beautiful expression change; she

clenched her teeth and spat out a white mist. A white ribbon danced inside the white mist and with one whipping motion, it destroyed the restriction. This white ribbon quickly wrapped around her and moved her 10,000 feet away from the sword energy. The sword energy missed and then disappeared.

That golden-armored man didn't attack anymore; his only job was to guard this place and only allow those that are qualified enter the palace.

There was only one requirement and that was to be able to resist the power of one blow.

Qian Feng was also in a very sorry state right now. Luckily, as long as one leaves the area, the attack stops.

Qian Feng's expression was fierce as he roared, "Ceng Niu!!! I swear that I'll tear you to pieces! If I violate this oath, then I'll die a painful death!"

Liu Mei silently stared at the sea with a gloomy expression. Seeing that Qian Feng was still cursing and roaring, she frowned and said, "Shut up! If it wasn't for you having malicious intentions and the three of us really worked together, we would already be inside the palace rather than here."

Qian Feng's expression was fierce. He looked ruthlessly at Liu Mei and said, "Do you think I didn't notice how the two of you were flirting and eyeing each other? Junior apprentice sister, don't forget what you promised me!"

Liu Mei coldly looked at Qian Feng and said, “With Yunque Zi there, it will be hard for Ceng Niu to get his soul piece back. Yunque Zi won’t let him succeed so easily.”

Qian Feng took a deep breath, then he withdrew his fierce expression, touched his bag of holding, and said, “The old man gave me something that was meant to be used against the one-billion-soul soul flag. Since it can affect the soul flag, it should have some effect on Ascendant cultivators as well. After Yunque Zi comes out, I’ll use this. I only want my soul piece, but if he still won’t give it, I’ll just go all out!”

Inside the palace under the sea, what appeared before Wang Lin was a very large hallway. There were several lamps around the hall that were flicking and releasing a very demonic glow.

This light wasn’t produced by fire but by a mysterious substance that Wang Lin had never seen before.

The dim light caused this hallway to bend and turn, creating a very strange feeling.

Wang Lin revealed a cautious expression as he carefully moved forward. This hallway seemed to have no end. He had walked for a long time and the hallway still looked the same.

Wang Lin didn’t dare to spread his divine sense out too far. When he first arrived, he spread it out and some of it disappeared like it was devoured by something.

As a result, Wang Lin became very cautious.

After an unknown amount of time, Wang Lin saw the flashing of spells in the distance. He stopped moving and carefully spread his divine sense forward.

But what he saw made his expression change. When his divine sense reached the end of the hallway, what he saw was a large, open area.

There was a very tall tower at the center of this open area. At the top of the tower was a throne and there was someone with a head full of black hair sitting on it.

This person looked middle-aged and seemed very normal, but he gave off a very majestic aura. His eyes were closed and there was no sign of life from his body. It was clearly a dead person.

However, his body was emitting a terrifying aura which surrounded the area.

The moment Wang Lin's divine sense saw this person, he suddenly had the urge to bow toward him. He was forced to activate some celestial spiritual energy suppress this urge. There seemed to be a mysterious power here that would shake the heart of anyone that passed by.

Before this person floated an object. It was a ball of purple light.

This light shined on the middle-aged man and left a dark shadow behind him.

However, the light was currently dim and flickering as if it could go out at any time.

At the moment Wang Lin's divine sense touched the ball of light, a powerful force suddenly came crashing toward his divine sense, so he quickly retreated.

In the hallway, Wang Lin's face was pale and his eyes were filled with terror.

"The first Suzaku, Ye Wuyou!" He was immediately able to guess the identity of the middle-aged man.

As for the purple ball of light, it was the Cultivation Planet Crystal.

However, Wang Lin felt like something was wrong. Although it looked exactly like what Situ Nan described, he didn't feel that connection with his soul piece when his divine sense touched it.

"Since you have arrived, come in." Yunque Zhi's voice came from down the hallway.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. When his divine sense went into the

room, he saw the first Suzaku and the Cultivation Planet Crystal, but he didn't see Yunque Zi nor the old man, both of whom were already here.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before walking forward. Shortly after, he arrived at the end of the hallway and walked into the large, open space.

Now that he had personally come here, the feeling of shock was even stronger. Compared to the 1,000 foot tower, he suddenly felt very small.

Wang Lin took a deep breath, then his eyes lit up and saw Yunque Zi's figure in the corner.

Yunque Zhi's face was pale. He was sitting crossed-legged and blood was seeping out from the corner of his mouth.

He looked much weaker than normal. He looked at Wang Lin and then hoarsely said, with a smile, "I was right about you; you were indeed the third person to get there."

Wang Lin revealed a look of caution and asked, "What about him?"

Yunque Zi's expression was ugly as he said, "I used a formation to trap him. He should still be trapped inside. Wang Lin, I'm gravely injured, so go get the Cultivation Planet Crystal for me. Whether it is for my Forsaken Immortal Clan or the cultivators, I can't let the

Cultivation Planet Crystal collapse.”

“Oh?” Wang Lin calmly looked at Yunque Zi and asked, “You want me to get the Cultivation Planet Crystal?”

Yunque Zi took a deep breath and let out a sigh. “I know you are very cautious. You can check my body with your divine sense; you’ll find that I’m almost completely out of power. That old man is not from planet Suzaku. His techniques are all very strange and I can’t trap him for long. Once he gets free, he will be able to steal the Cultivation Planet Crystal, and at that moment, everyone on planet Suzaku will be faced with a crisis.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He raised his head and looked at the ball of purple light before the first Suzaku. Without any hesitation, he backed up.

With speed several times faster than when he entered, Wang Lin flew toward the hallway like a madman.

Yunque Zi’s eyes lit up and he immediately disappeared. When he reappeared, he was before the passage, blocking Wang Lin. He gloomily said, “What are you running for?!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up, then he backed up a few steps and stared at Yunque Zi. He waved his right hand and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared, then he calmly said, “Junior doesn’t want to die yet.”

Chapter 463 – Rob

Yunque Zi's expression was dark as he sneered at Wang Lin and asked, "How did you see through me?"

Looking at Yunque Zi, Wang Lin said, with a heavy tone, "That isn't the Cultivation Planet Crystal! Also, you have the ability to teleport, so even if you were injured, it wouldn't be as serious as you said it was."

Yunque Zi laughed. There was a hint of appreciation in his eyes as he said, "You are worthy of being one of the four people I chose. That is correct; that isn't the Cultivation Planet Crystal. That is only a shadow. As long as one touches it, they can take their soul piece back."

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. He didn't speak but just stared at Yunque Zi. His grip on the one-billion-soul soul flag slowly tightened.

"This old man won't lie to you: to draw your soul piece back through the shadow requires a heavy price. This is why I asked you to get it for me. If you do it, I'll give you a powerful treasure as a reward. In the deepest part of the Immortal Graveyard, there is an ancient altar. It is there that my clan's ancestor obtained the power to reach the twelve-leaf stage.

"If you help me bring me back the Cultivation Planet Crystal, I'll bring you there to let your cultivation increase by a level. How about it?" said Yunque Zi with a heavy tone.

Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression.

Yunque Zi seemed to be a bit anxious as he quickly said, “Wang Lin, quickly go retrieve the Cultivation Planet Crystal; don’t force me to act. You know I don’t want to kill you.”

Wang Lin took a look at Yunque Zi and said, “And if you break your promise? Give me the true method to use the straw hat as a deposit!”

Wang Lin still had the straw hat that Yunque Zi gave him; however, the straw hat contained many restrictions, and they were very complicated, so without the proper method, he couldn’t unleash its full power.

Yunque Zi’s eyes lit up. From his point of view, there was no way for Wang Lin to escape, so all Wang Lin could do was follow his order. As a result, he took a jade, filled it with information, and threw it at Wang Lin. Wang Lin wasn’t in a rush as he looked through the jade. After making sure that it was real, he put it away, surrounded himself with the one-billion-soul soul flag, and flew toward the tower in the center.

In almost the blink of an eye, he arrived next to the first Suzaku. He looked at this once ruler of the planet, paid especial attention to the shadow, and finally turned his gaze to the Cultivation Planet Crystal.

He was standing beside the purple light, but strangely enough,

there was no shadow of him at all.

Yunque Zi's eyes lit up and he quickly said, "Put your hand on it and call out my name! Don't try anything funny, or I promise I'll kill you!"

Wang Lin took a deep breath, then he lowered his head toward Yunque Zi and said, with a heavy tone, "I once thought of you as my benefactor. Even when I found out that you were part of the Forsaken Immortal Clan, I didn't want to oppose you. I just wanted to leave planet Suzaku and search for my own dao..."

"Senior, you have truly disappointed me today. I don't know if this shadow does what you say it does, but I know that if I do what you told me to, I will immediately die!"

At the moment Wang Lin said those words, Yunque Zi's expression changed and he was about to charge out.

But Wang Lin shook the one-billion-soul soul flag and the surroundings were immediately filled with soul fragments. At the same time, Wang Lin quickly backed up and with a roar, all of the soul fragments from the soul flag charged toward the shadow of the first Suzaku.

At this moment, a series of crackling sounds came from the chair the first Suzaku was sitting on. And at the same time, a laugh came out from within the shadow and red lights started flashing from it like crazy. The shadow immediately shattered and the old man quickly walked out. The monkey on his shoulder, which was even

faster, charged out at Yunque Zi.

Yunque Zi's expression became gloomy and he stopped. His hand moved and one by one, golden tattoos appeared from the void and circled around him.

“Little fellow, that seal of yours was pretty good. Using the aura from this dead person along with your own cultivation, you created a shadow seal to seal me.

“This kind of shadow seal is very rare; it was rare even in ancient times. For you to be able to control it is not easy.

“If master's original body was here, it would be destroyed with just one punch, but this is just a sliver of master's divine sense possessing a body, so you were able to trap me for a while. To be able to do this much in your lifetime is already very good; you can brag about it in your next life!” The old man's eyes started glowing red.

Yunque Zi let out a snort and the tattoos around him flew out. His target wasn't the old man but the little monkey.

Yunque Zi shouted, “A mere puppet. As long as I destroy where that divine sense is hidden, then no matter how strong your real body is, you won't be able to get here now!”

When Wang Lin's divine sense spread out, he noticed the shadow behind Ye Wuyou. When he found himself next to the purple light

and saw no shadow of himself, he felt that it was strange and decided to risk it.

If he failed, he would immediately enter the heaven defying bead to hide.

He believed that Yunque Zi didn't lie about the effect of the Cultivation Planet Crystal's shadow, but the price to extract a soul piece through it was one's life.

Otherwise, Yunque Zi would have already gotten it himself instead of waiting. Even if the third person wasn't Wang Lin, he would still have forced that person to get the soul piece.

At the moment the old man came out, Wang Lin shook the soul flag. The soul fragments surrounded him and he quickly retreated.

Whether it was the old man Tuo Sen was controlling or Yunque Zi, they were not people Wang Lin was willing to mess with right now. He had already confirmed that the Cultivation Planet Crystal wasn't here, so he could only quickly leave.

But just at this moment, the palace suddenly shook. This shaking was extremely violent; it was as if the heavens and earth were being shaken. At this moment, cracks began to appear on the tower.

Another collapse of the Cultivation Planet Crystal had started.

From the bottom of the tower, a crack appeared and moved straight up like a dragon.

Finally, the crack reached the top of the tower and arrived at the throne of the first Suzaku.

At this moment, with a crisp crackling sound, the throne Ye Wuyou was sitting on suddenly fell off. As for Ye Wuyou's body, with the shaking from the crack, it turned to dust and disappeared.

Wang Lin's pupils suddenly shrank.

At this moment, not only him, but Yunque Zi, the old man, and the little monkey all stopped fighting and stared at where Ye Wuyou had turned to dust.

A white crystal the size of half a fist floated up from the dust that was Ye Wuyou's body.

When Wang Lin saw the white crystal, he immediately felt a connection to his soul.

"Cultivation Planet Crystal!" Yunque Zi took a deep breath and charged out, but the little monkey was even faster as it charged out with the old man.

At this moment, Wang Lin wasn't close enough and he couldn't be faster than them, so he clenched his teeth, surrounded himself with the soul flag, and charged toward the nearby hallway.

Wang Lin knew that with his current strength, he was no match for Yunque Zi nor the old man Tuo Sen was possessing. In fact, even if he managed to get it, he wouldn't have time to retrieve his soul piece and would just invite disaster upon himself.

With a sigh, Wang Lin quickly flew toward the hallway.

The old man was closer. With a flash, he grabbed the crystal and laughed. "The day master will be free is before me!"

However, just at the moment he grabbed the crystal, his expression suddenly changed, his laughing stopped, and he revealed a look of disbelief. Just when he was about to release the crystal, his body shook and then started melting into strands of gas which entered the white crystal.

This all happened very quickly; in almost the blink of an eye, the old man was gone. The only thing that remained was a blob of red light that quickly fused with the little monkey.

The little monkey let out a laugh. His strength suddenly increased. His power was now the same as Zhuque Zi's; he possessed the power of a late stage Ascendant cultivator.

Although the monkey was very close to the crystal, it hesitated for a bit and didn't reach out.

At this moment, Yunque Zi arrived and reached out, but he

immediately let out a painful groan as white gas appeared on his body. He quickly let go of the crystal in fear. Luckily, he didn't touch it directly, or else he wouldn't have been able to escape a horrible fate.

This change happened without any warning, causing Yunque Zi and the little monkey to be stuck in a difficult position.

Just at this moment, the white crystal suddenly let out a hum and charged toward Yunque Zi. Yunque Zi's expression changed greatly and he dodged it. The Cultivation Planet Crystal charged past Yunque Zi and toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He saw what happened to the old man, so he started flying even faster toward the hallway. He was surrounded by the soul flag, making his speed much faster than normal.

The hallway wasn't straight and had some curves, but the crystal seemed to have a life of its own. It was as if it wouldn't give up until it caught Wang Lin.

Yunque Zi's face turned gloomy and he quickly chased after it.

As for the little monkey, it also chased after the Cultivation Planet Crystal.

In the blink of an eye, there was no one left around the tower. Just at this moment, a purple light gathered above the tower and

took the shape of the person wearing the mask from outside.

He revealed a look of confusion, but his eyes immediately became clear. “The Cultivation Planet Crystal is collapsing. This Zhuque Zi sure is bold...”

As Wang Lin fled, the white crystal chased closely after him.

The crystal became faster and faster, and it was closing in. When it was within 30 feet of him, Wang Lin suddenly turned around. His right hand formed a seal and celestial spiritual energy filled his body as he sent out a gust of wind toward the crystal.

Chapter 464 – Suzaku's Inheritance

Wang Lin's goal was to blow it away. This object was simply too strange, so he really didn't want to touch it.

But with a flash, the crystal broke through the gust of wind and in the blink of an eye it got close to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth and reached out to grab the crystal so he could throw it away. However, when he touched it, he found that there were no negative effects.

He was startled for a moment, then his eyes lit up and he continued to escape without any hesitation.

But just at this moment, a mysterious power from the crystal entered Wang Lin's arm. This energy moved through his body, toward his brain, and exploded with information.

Strange symbols appeared one by one in his mind.

These symbols flashed and moved like lightning inside his brain. Wang Lin wasn't surprised by this because he had been through this once before. When he absorbed ancient god Tu Si's inheritance of knowledge, the same thing happened.

As those symbols flashed in his head, various scenes echoed in Wang Lin's mind.

The scene showed a man filled with majesty and pride standing on top of a giant star compass, This star compass was completely black and had purple lightning traveling through it. Wherever the star compass went, there would be loud, rumbling sounds.

Before this man was a pagoda floating in space, and there were three large and clear words on the pagoda:

“Celestial Seal Pagoda”

The man quickly entered this pagoda.

“Stop!” A voice came out from inside the pagoda. This voice was also filled with majesty and would cause anyone’s heart to shake.

But the middle-aged man’s expression remained the same as he bowed and said, “Junior is Ye Wuyou from the country of Suzaku that has just reached rank 6. Junior is here on orders from the Cultivation Alliance to get the Suzaku Seal.”

Wang Lin’s body trembled. His entire mind was absorbed by a vortex into this memory. However, in the real world, not only did his feet not stop moving, but something even more strange happened.

A ray of red light suddenly appeared under his feet and a powerful force suddenly came from Wang Lin. However, this force didn’t come directly from him but from the red light under his feet.

As the red light flashed, Wang Lin's speed reached an unimaginable level. Moving at this pace, Wang Lin quickly made his way toward the exit of the hallway.

Yunque Zi, who was chasing him, exclaimed out loud. His expression was ugly and he couldn't believe what his eyes were seeing.

“Suzaku Seal! How could this Ceng Niu give off the aura of the Suzaku Seal!?”

In the scene inside Wang Lin's mind, the man walked into the pagoda. This pagoda seemed like it had many floors. The man only got to the third floor before he stopped.

“The Suzaku Seal is a low ranked technique and an inheritance technique. One has to be the titled cultivator to use it.”

The voice came from the void, and at the same time, a red seal appeared in the air. This seal was very complicated and for a moment he felt like this seal looked similar to the tattoos on the skulls of the Forsaken Immortal Clan members.

But after looking at it closely, it was completely different. This feeling was very strange.

At this moment, the seal slowly floated toward the man and imprinted on his forehead. Wang Lin suddenly felt pain. This was

pain Wang Lin had never experienced before; it was as if something was being carved onto his soul.

At this moment, he seemed to have lost himself and become that man. Waves of pain continued entering his body. Wang Lin couldn't stand it anymore and began to roar.

His body moved even faster and the red light was now blinding.

The look of disbelief in the eyes of Yunque Zi, who was chasing Wang Lin, became even stronger. He stared dumbfoundedly at Wang Lin and muttered to himself, "This.... This is the Suzaku inheritance... How could it be like this? Without fusing with the Cultivation Planet Heart, how could this kid go through the Suzaku's Inheritance..."

As for the little monkey, it stared at Wang Lin with glowing, red eyes and a dark expression.

Wang Lin's roar echoed in the hallway. He was moving like lightning when he finally exited the palace and appeared in the sea.

He didn't stop and directly charged toward the sea's surface.

He was completely surrounded by red light, and the aura of the Suzaku began to spread.

His eyes were no longer clear; they were filled with chaos and struggle.

Inside his mind, the pain came wave after wave. It had reached the point where he almost couldn't stand it any longer. The veins on his forehead were popped out and his eyes were bloodshot.

The injuries he had suppressed previously suddenly exploded forth, but they were forced down once more by the red light.

Inside Wang Lin's mind, a voice filled with majesty suddenly echoed.

"Are you willing to become the titled Suzaku... To protect planet Suzaku until your life ends..."

This voice was like lightning striking his brain and echoed in his mind. Wang Lin's eyes regained clarity. At this moment, he had a feeling that if he agreed now, he would immediately learn the Suzaku Seal. Although he was only at the early stage of Soul Transformation, with the Suzaku Seal, he could battle Ascendant level cultivators.

Wang Lin replied in his mind, "I'm not willing!"

Wang Lin's goal wasn't to stay here and become the next Suzaku.

As soon as he he replied, he heard a sigh in his mind. The red light suddenly moved away from his body and gathered on the crystal in his right hand.

Along with the red light, the symbols also left Wang Lin like a flood. It was as if they were never there.

During this time, Wang Lin quickly shouted in his heart, “Soul piece!”

“One life... for a life...” The voice came from the void once more; however, this time a strange symbol appeared in Wang Lin’s mind and released a strange light.

When he felt this symbol, Wang Lin understood.

To take out your soul piece from the Cultivation Planet Crystal, one must trade a life for it. The only other way was to wait for your soul piece to be absorbed by one of those lifeforms and then fight them for it. However, to find your own soul piece among the endless pool of soul pieces in the Suzaku tomb was something that couldn’t be forced; it depended on one’s luck.

At this moment, Wang Lin’s body came out from the sea. Yunque Zi was following closely behind him, and as for the little monkey possessed by Tuo Sen, it had disappeared without a trace.

When Wang Lin charged out of from the sea, he had already regained control. He now knew that Na Duo lied. This crystal didn’t have anything to do with divine sense, let alone allow it to evolve.

At this moment, he didn’t have any regrets as he threw the

crystal and shouted, “That is the Cultivation Planet Crystal!”

He didn’t just throw it at any random person, but at where Liu Mei and Qian Feng were at.

The two of them had been waiting. When they saw Wang Lin and company appear, Qian Feng was about to use the treasure Zhuque Zi had given him, but then he saw Wang Lin throw a white light towards them.

His eyes lit up and he didn’t immediately go to catch it. However, he soon regretted it as he saw Yunque Zi fly past Wang Lin and charge toward the crystal.

Qian Feng clenched his teeth. Without a word, he slapped his bag of holding and took out a bronze doll. There were many black holes on the bronze doll and each hole was emitting black light.

After taking out this treasure, Qian Feng’s hand quickly formed a seal. His face suddenly became red and he coughed out a mouthful of blood that landed on the bronze doll.

The bronze doll absorbed all the blood. Then it began to emit a red and black light and then a purple halo appeared over its head.

Yunque Zi suddenly stopped, then he gloomily stared at that bronze doll.

Yunque said, in a heavy tone, “Zhuque Zi!”

At the moment he said those words, Qian Feng's body suddenly began to tremble and strands of white light came out from his orifices without his control. This light was absorbed by the bronze doll.

Qian Feng's eyes were filled with fear. He suddenly raised his right hand, which was holding a piece of jade, and suddenly crushed it. A mysterious power came from within the jade and knocked him away. The strands of white light immediately shattered and a small portion of them returned to his body.

The bronze doll had absorbed a large amount of white light and then melted into a pool of liquid bronze. However, the bronze seemed to be boiling as strands of red gas came out and took the form of Zhuque Zi.

The current Zhuque Zi was no longer as old but filled with more life.

“Junior apprentice brother, this game has now entered its climax. This old man used Qian Feng's life to take form here so we could have a good reunion!” As he spoke, he waved his right hand and the white crystal flew into his hand like lightning.

Zhuque Zi suddenly pushed the crystal against his forehead and it fused with his body.

Yunque Zi's expression was gloomy as he let out a snort and waved his hand. One by one, tattoos appeared, and the aura they

gave off was very shocking.

Zhuque Zi let out a laugh, then he moved and his body suddenly emitted a large amount of red fog. This fog moved violently and surrounded Yunque Zi as well as everything within a five kilometer radius.

Inside the red mist, the shockwave of spells could be felt. The battle between Zhuque Zi and Yunque Zi started now!

However, no one could see the battle clearly because it was covered by the red mist.

Zhuque Zi didn't notice that as the red mist was spreading out, the little monkey had entered it and disappeared without a trace.

At this moment, outside the red mist, the remaining five people were watching.

They were Qian Feng, Liu Mei, Zhou Wutai, Zi Xin, and the last one was Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with killing intent. His hand reached out and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared in his hand. He stared at Qian Feng and Liu Mei and slowly said, "Accept your deaths!"

Chapter 465 – Battling Qian Feng

Qian Feng was breathing hard right now. A lot of his life force was taken away by Zhuque Zi earlier, causing him to be very weak. His hatred for Zhuque Zi was monstrous.

“Fortunately, I didn’t use it while I was in a battle like he told me to, or else I would have been sucked dry by him before I even killed the enemy.” Qian Feng was infuriated, but right now was not the time to be mad at Zhuque Zi. Right now he needed to focus on how to deal with the killing intent that was currently targeting him.

In truth, Zhuque Zi hadn’t just started scheming against Qian Feng last minute. If it wasn’t for the Forsaken Immortal Clan appearing, he might have really found a way to avoid the heavens when his lifespan runs out and continue living by stealing Qian Feng’s body.

Zhuque Zi had been planning this ever since Qian Feng was a child. The reason he had Qian Feng devour all those domains wasn’t for Qian Feng but for himself.

The method he used on Qian Feng was in fact a secret spell that the previous Suzakus had been developing. This spell wasn’t complete and only had a 10% chance of succeeding, and even if it did succeed, it would only delay one’s death for several decades.

At the same time, there was a heavy price to pay for these several decades of life.

That copper doll was the key. It was created by the fourth Suzaku with some metal from another planet that was refined countless times. Then the later Suzakus added countless heavenly treasures to it, finally enabling it to use the spell that absorbs life.

In truth, the reason this copper doll had this power was due to the change in the Cultivation Planet Crystal, and the previous Suzakus were able to learn this power by studying the crystal .

However, this object wasn't complete yet and it had many flaws. Right now, although Zhuque Zi used it to take form and looked full of life, it was only a temporary appearance.

Wang Lin waved the one-billion-soul soul flag in his hand and countless soul fragments immediately flew out, covering the heavens. Endless ghostly wails that shook even the heavens came out from the soul fragments.

“Fuse!” Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with killing intent, and with just one word, six not-yet-Ascendant-cultivators who were much stronger than late stage Soul Transformation primary souls appeared; the Qilin was one of them.

“I don’t need to make them fuse into an Ascendant soul fragment to battle the two of you!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up, he slapped his bag of holding, and the axe appeared in his hand. He lifted the axe as he jumped into the air and then suddenly swung down.

Qian Feng’s expression changed greatly. He slapped his bag of holding and the Suzaku Awl quickly appeared. With one shake, a

ray of red lightning shot out toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression turned cold and he swung the axe. A powerful sword energy shot out and at the same time, with a roar, he threw the axe. A sonic boom could be heard as the axe shot out.

The red lightning immediately collapsed and the axe quickly descended.

Qian Feng revealed a fierce look, then he let out a roar, his hand quickly moved, and then they pointed forward. A blinding, red light appeared and surrounded his body. The Mysterious Suzaku Formation had opened!

A sound that pierced the high heavens suddenly echoed in the area.

Qian Feng's body was forced back several steps and he coughed out blood. The clothes on his upper body had ripped and turned to dust as a mysterious symbol appeared on his chest.

The axe was hit by a powerful force and sent back. Wang Lin charged out and grabbed the axe.

The six primary souls from the one-billion-soul soul flag split into two groups. Four of them jumped at Liu Mei and the remaining two charged at Qian Feng.

Liu Mei's expression sank as she looked at the soul flag. She

clenched her teeth and spat out a ray of white light from her mouth. The white light immediately turned into a white sash embroidered with golden threads in the shape of a symbol.

The sash quickly wrapped around Liu Mei and broke free of the four primary souls' encirclement. Then she and the sash turned into a ray of light and quickly escaped.

Wang Lin shouted, "Chase, kill!" The four primary souls, one of which was the Qilin, quickly chased after Liu Mei.

Facing the attack of two primary souls, Qian Feng was forced back. His expression was very ugly as he took out a red fan, coughed blood on it, and then quickly waved it.

A large gust of wind suddenly appeared and charged out. This wind seemed to counter souls, causing the two primary souls to pause for a moment.

Wang Lin let out a cold snort, slapped his bag of holding, and four identical sword sheaths appeared before him.

A hint of coldness flashed across Wang Lin's eyes as he pointed forward and the four sheaths quickly charged out like meteors. Four rays of sword energy shot out from the sword sheaths. They were each three inches long and contained heaven-shaking sword intent.

"Shatter!" Wang Lin's eyes became cold as the four sword

sheaths charged forth filled with sword intent.

Qian Feng's expression changed greatly. He threw the fan forward as he backed up, and was just about to escape, but the moment the fan approached the sword sheaths, it was torn apart, and the four sword sheaths chased closely after Qian Feng.

Without the fan obstructing them, the two primary souls moved very quickly and caught up to Qian Feng. With one attack, Qian Feng's origin soul shook violently and was almost forced out of his body. Fortunately, during the moment of danger, the strange symbol on his chest lit up, activating the Suzaku Formation and saving him from the attack of the two primary souls.

Qian Feng's expression was ugly. He suddenly turned around and shouted, "Ceng Niu, don't force me!" As he roared, he spat out a ray of green light which turned into a piece of green wood.

The green wood gave off a strange aura, then it suddenly grew and turned into a 100-foot-long piece of wood.

Qian Feng's face was pale as he shouted, "Carve!"

The green wood shook and then wood shavings fell off from it; it was as if there was an invisible hand carving the wood. Soon, a figure took form, The figure was that of Wang Lin!

"Destroy!" Qian Feng shouted again. Right now his face was ashen, pale without a trace of blood, and his body was shaking. A

large amount of his life force had just been taken, so he was obviously not Wang Lin's match at the moment.

When Qian Feng shouted "destroy," Wang Lin suddenly stopped moving forward and his expression slightly changed. Wang Lin could feel a destructive force coming from the green wood as a green blade formed from it and swung down on his head.

The shadow of death surrounded Wang Lin. Qian Feng was, after all, a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator and the current Suzaku's disciple, so how could he be short of treasures? He most likely had many more treasures than Wang Lin.

Wang Lin had never heard of this green wood. Its strange power made it very hard to defend against. He wanted to dodge but found a mysterious power locking him in place.

Seeing the green blade closing in on Wang Lin, Qian Feng revealed a cruel smile.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. With a thought, a primary soul appeared before Wang Lin and exploded.

The explosion of the primary soul created a powerful shockwave that destroyed the force locking him in place, allowing him to dodge the green blade.

Qian Feng revealed a look of frustration and turned around to escape without any hesitation.

How could Wang Lin let him run? He reached out and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared in his hand. With one shake, a large amount of soul fragments flew out once more.

“Seal!” Wang Lin let out a roar and all the soul fragments scattered. Soon, the soul fragments formed a barricade of five kilometers in radius and trapped Qian Feng.

At the same time, Wang Lin swung the axe at the green wood. With one swing of the axe, the green wood was split in half. Qian Feng felt sweetness in his mouth and then he coughed up another mouthful of blood.

“Die!” While Wang Lin shouted, he threw the axe forward. At the same time, the four sword sheaths shot out like meteors. Four rays of destructive sword energy came out from the sword sheaths and shot toward Qian Feng from all four directions.

But it was still not over. Wang Lin shook the one-billion-soul soul flag, causing it to disappear in a shower of golden dust and fuse with the surrounding soul fragments. The soul fragments emitted a sealing power as a result of this. At this moment, a powerful restricting aura appeared within the area surrounded by the soul fragments. This aura was so powerful that even teleportation was affected by it.

Qian Feng’s eyes revealed terror and then he immediately shouted, “Ceng Niu, there is no great hatred between us! Why must you try to kill me?!”

Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning as he stared at Qian Feng and said, word for word, "I'm killing you because I promised Red Butterfly I would!"

Qian Feng began to laugh like mad and said, "Ceng Niu, if you didn't have the one-billion-soul soul flag, I could easily kill you! Now you've forced me! If I die, I'm going to waste your one-billion-soul soul flag!"

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he softly said, "Accept your death!"

The four rays of sword energy came from all directions toward Qian Feng. These four rays of light carried powerful auras; it felt as if they were about to shatter the space they were in.

Qian Feng's face was fierce as he took a deep breath and activated the Suzaku Formation to its peak. A thick, red light quickly surrounded his body.

At the same time, he slapped his bag of holding and took out an item.

It was an iron sword!

An iron sword covered in rust that looked like it came from the mortal world!

The specks of rust gave off a powerful scent of blood. The rust was clearly a result of the sword being covered in blood.

“This is something my ancestor, the last Suzaku, left behind in secret. Even the current Suzaku doesn’t know of this thing. Ceng Niu, I have the Suzaku formation, and since you can’t break the formation, you can’t kill me. However, I can kill you with this sword!”

Chapter 466 – Tuo Sen's Killing Intent

After Qian Feng finished speaking, he swung the sword. A primal aura came out from the sword; this aura felt like it came from a primal spirit.

The moment the iron sword appeared, even Zhuque Zi and Yunque Zi, who were fighting in the distance, were stunned.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he stared hard at the iron sword. To be more accurate, he was staring at the rust on the sword.

“There are several drops of dried blood on that sword that give off a very familiar aura... blood of the ancient god!!! This is real ancient god blood, far superior to the aura the Giant Demon Clan blood gives off!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he stared at the rust spots.

“Not right! How could an ancient god be so easily hurt? There is no way that sword is normal!” Wang Lin's eyes became serious and this time he looked toward the sword itself.

The moment the iron sword appeared, someone walked out from the sea. No one noticed this person appear; it was as if he was completely invisible.

It was the person wearing the mask. His eyes revealed a mysterious light as he stared at the iron sword and muttered to himself, “This is...”

Qian Feng was forced to use this sword. This sword was his family's greatest secret. It belonged to the previous Suzaku, who somehow found it and secretly hid it in the Qian family.

When the previous Suzaku left behind the sword, he said, "I can't see through this sword with my current cultivation. Future generations, unless it is a disaster that will destroy the family, you mustn't use it!"

After Qian Feng became Zhuque Zi's disciple and just before the war with the Forsaken Immortal Clan, Qian Feng secretly went to the hiding place of the iron sword and took it.

He wanted to kill Wang Lin and didn't trust the treasure Zhuque Zi gave him, so he took out the iron sword. This was his real counter to the one-billion-soul soul flag.

At this moment, a laugh suddenly came from the red mist where Zhuque Zi and Yunque Zi were battling. Shortly after, a shadow shot out toward where Wang Lin and Qian Feng were.

In the blink of an eye, the shadow pierced through the soul fragment encirclement, causing all the soul fragments in its way to dissipate with miserable screams.

The encirclement was pierced through by this figure, leaving behind a wide opening.

When Wang Lin saw this figure, his expression changed and he backed up. However, just at this moment, waves of creepy laughter came from the figure and a red figure came out from within it.

The moment he appeared, he casually waved his hand at Wang Lin. Wang Lin coughed out a large mouthful of blood and his body shot out like a meteor. His body didn't stop until he was 10,000 feet away, where he coughed out another mouthful of blood. This time there were even small pieces of his internal organs in the blood.

The red figure turned into a man with red hair and a half-transparent body, and inside his body was a small monkey.

Rays of red light were coming out from the little monkey to form this figure.

Wang Lin's heart felt bitter as he said, "Tuo Sen!"

The figure moved once more and arrived next to Qian Feng. He reached out to throw Qian Feng aside, causing the Suzaku Formation to activate on its own to stop him.

However, when the figure reached out, a series of crackling sounds came from the Suzaku Formation, and with one hit, it shattered.

Qian Feng's face suddenly turned extremely pale. The shattering of the Suzaku Formation gave him a serious injury on top of his current injuries.

After throwing Qian Feng aside, the figure grabbed the iron sword.

After taking a careful look, he began to laugh like crazy and said, “It turns out to be this. The blood on this sword is from a nine-star member of my clan. Good! With this and the Cultivation Planet Crystal, I’m 100% confident I can escape!”

Wang Lin took a deep breath and reached out with his right hand. The one-billion-soul soul flag appeared in his hand and then, after one shake, all the surrounding soul fragments gathered toward the flag. The axe and sword sheaths also flew toward him under his command.

The figure looked at Wang Lin, revealed creepy smile, and said, “Little brat, wait until I obtain the Cultivation Planet Crystal and then I’ll come and deal with you!”

With that, he wiped his hand over the sword. The rust on the sword began to move as if it were alive and finally formed one drop of dark red blood.

The figure revealed a look of joy and swallowed the drop of blood. Then, while holding the sword, he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was inside the red fog where Zhuque Zi and Yunque Zi were fighting.

Zhuque Zi’s surprised exclamation and Yunque Zi’s angry roar came from the red mist followed by the sounds of spells.

Qian Feng was seriously injured after being thrown away, but he managed to stabilize his body and was just about to escape.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He waved the soul flag in his hand and was surrounded by it as he charged toward Qian Feng.

Wang Lin thought, "I need to use Qian Feng's life to trade for my soul piece and then leave the Suzaku Tomb at top speed!" Wang Lin's speed reached its limit as he rushed at Qian Feng. Qian Feng was caught by the countless soul fragments and taken away by Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's body appeared before Qian Feng and pointed between Qian Feng's eyebrows.

Qian Feng's face was pale and his eyes revealed a hint of madness. His Suzaku Formation was destroyed, his iron sword was taken, his treasure was broken, and his life force was stolen. He was also seriously injured, making him extremely weak. Now that he had been caught by Wang Lin, he was going to die without a grave.

"Even if I die, I'll have you die with me!" Qian Feng's eyes were filled with madness; he was prepared to explode.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he softly said, "Soul piece!"

The purple symbol that was left in his mind immediately began

to shine and appeared between him and Qian Feng.

To exact your soul piece from the Cultivation Planet Crystal, you must trade a life for it.

At this moment, just as Qian Feng was about to explode, he let out a miserable scream and his eyes dimmed. The purple symbol gave off a demonic light and two soul pieces appeared on it.

Of the two soul pieces, one belonged to Wang Lin and the other to Qian Feng.

Qian Feng's soul piece slowly shattered and then Wang Lin's soul piece slowly dissipated into specks of light that slowly entered Wang Lin's forehead.

Wang Lin's body started trembling. He could feel that there was something extra in his body, and he was filled with the sense of being whole.

On the contrary, Qian Feng, whose eyes dimmed until there was no light, died before he could explode. Four rays of light shot out from his forehead and disappeared.

The four rays of light were the four elemental spirits Qian Feng devoured from Red Butterfly.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He waved his hand and grabbed one of the elemental spirits while the other three disappeared.

As for Qian Feng's body, it fell from the sky and into the ocean. Qian Feng's bag of holding flew up and was caught by Wang Lin.

Zhuo Wutai and Zi Xin watched all of this from a distance. They looked at each other and then Zhuo Wutai let out a secret sigh. In the end, he still wasn't able to tell what he wanted to tell Wang Lin in time.

The hatred in Zi Xin's eyes disappeared. She looked at Qian Feng's sinking body and began to laugh. The hatred in this laugh was extremely monstrous.

"Qian Feng!" Zi Xin's eyes became cold, then she quickly sat down and her hand formed a mysterious seal. At the same time, flashes of light came from between her eyebrows and several puppet cultivators appeared to protect her.

"Cultivation furnace... in the end, who is whose cultivation furnace... Wang Lin, in the end, you still weren't able to see through it... You killing Qian Feng granted Zi Xin's wish, ah! Unfortunately, even I don't know what kind of spell Yunque Zi used. This kind of spell is unheard of... it is simply too strange. Even with a sliver of the green dragon's inheritance that has awakened in my mind, I have no memory of this spell..." Zhuo Wutai revealed a complex expression as he looked at Zi Xin.

Zi Xin was currently emitting a rainbow-colored light and a powerful aura filled her body. This aura was very similar to Qian Feng's.

Wang Lin was wrapped by the soul flag and was about to charge out of this golden sea.

But just at this moment, a heaven-shaking sound came from the red mist that Zhuque Zi released. A second later, Yunque Zi's figure was thrown out of the mist. Blood came out of his mouth, his eyes were blurry, and when he landed, he almost fell down.

At the same time, Zhuque Zi was also thrown out. His expression was ugly. The vitality he had before disappeared; he was now covered in a deathly aura and blood was coming out of his mouth.

A mad laugh came from within the red mist. Shortly after, the red mist disappeared, revealing Tuo Sen's red figure holding the white crystal. His eyes were releasing a red glow.

“Once I'm free, I'll definitely let you two experience my real strength!” While Tuo Sen laughed, his body turned into a ray of lightning and charged toward Wang Lin.

“Wang Lin! Now it is your turn!” Tuo Sen's voice was filled with coldness, and when it entered Wang Lin's ears, it startled him. Wang Lin was still wrapped by the soul flag and quickly flying away.

However, Tuo Sen's speed was even faster.

In almost a blink of an eye, he caught up to Wang Lin. His

gloomy voice entered Wang Lin's ears.

“You can't escape, Wang Lin. I have waited for a very long time to devour your inheritance of intelligence...”

Wang Lin's face was gloomy. He waved his hand and the axe appeared in his grasp. He suddenly turned around, focused all the celestial spiritual energy in his body on the axe, and viciously swung down.

A ray of axe energy several hundred feet wide and filled with celestial spiritual energy shot out. This ray of axe energy felt like it could split the heavens.

However, Tuo Sen's figure's eyes started glowing red, then he raised his hand and gently pointed at the ray of axe energy, causing it to collapse.

Wang Lin quickly backed up. His face was completely pale and he put away the axe, then he took out the soul flag, shook it, and said, “Fuse!”

With one word, all of the soul fragments besides the ones chasing after Liu Mei began to fuse like crazy. The fusion speed was so fast that it was completed in almost an instant.

Chapter 467 – Cultivation Alliance

Messenger

In an instant, all of the soul fragments and primary souls fused into one.

A soul fragment surrounded by a golden-purple glow suddenly appeared.

The aura the soul fragment gave off was the same as an early stage Ascendant cultivator's. After it appeared, with a wave of its hand, its body turned from transparent to solid.

After creating the Ascendant soul, Wang Lin retreated without any hesitation. He knew that this Ascendant soul fragment couldn't win.

Wang Lin was very clear about this point.

“Oh? You do have some skills; no wonder you were able to steal the inheritance of memory when you were only at the Core Formation stage! However, if it was before I got that drop of blood, this could have stalled me for a bit, but now that I have it, it can't stop me for even half a step!” Tuo Sen's red hair moved without any wind and his dominating aura spread out from his body.

Tuo Sen began to laugh like crazy as he moved forward, raised his fist, and threw a punch.

This punch looked normal, but both Zhuque Zi and Yunque Zi's expressions were very ugly. The two of them were heavily injured by that one punch and forcibly knocked away.

The Ascendant soul fragment waved its hand and a purple lance quickly appeared in its grasp. It shook the lance before throwing it and then it grabbed Wang Lin and disappeared.

This was Wang Lin's real objective: the fused Ascendant soul's purpose was not to fight but to help him escape.

The lance pierced through the sky and collided with Tuo Sen's fist. A loud rumbling sound could be heard as the lance shattered. Cracks quickly spread all over the lance, causing it to shatter.

Tuo Sen's body didn't move as he looked at where Wang Lin disappeared. He revealed a cruel smile as his right hand reached out and he shouted, "Come back!"

A giant vortex suddenly appeared in the sky and began to spin slowly. A suction force beyond imagination came from inside it.

While Wang Lin was running away, his body suddenly stopped and was pulled back at an unimaginable speed. In almost the blink of an eye, he was pulled back to within 1,000 feet of Tuo Sen.

"I said you can't run away!" Tuo Sen only took one step to cross 1,000 feet and threw out a punch.

Wang Lin's expression was ugly and a feeling of death filled with heart. This feeling was very strong as he made a decision in his heart.

With one thought, the Ascendant soul fragment suddenly turned around and waved its hands. Both of its hands moved and then a mysterious symbol suddenly appeared. The symbol gave off an amazing aura. The Ascendant soul fragment turned into a ray of light and merged with the symbol.

At this moment, this symbol was as black as ink.

“Break!” An ancient voice came from the Ascendant soul fragment.

A shattering spell! All of the soul fragments will explode and thus create an unimaginable amount of force.

A destructive aura came from the symbol. The aura wasn't strong, but for the first time, Tuo Sen's expression changed!

He immediately withdrew his fist and was about to retreat.

However, it was too late; the countless soul fragments and the primary souls all exploded. This explosion was even more powerful than when a fused Ascendant soul fragment exploded!

The black symbol moved like lightning and shattered several feet in front of Tuo Sen. A black ripple suddenly appeared, and it

seemed to have intelligence; it didn't spread out randomly but charged toward Tuo Sen.

A heaven-shattering sound that shook the entire Suzaku Tomb appeared.

At this moment, not just the ones inside the Suzaku Tomb but everyone on the planet could feel this aura that could destroy the heavens.

With a boom, Tuo Sen's figure was thrown back like a meteor.

1,000 feet away, Tuo Sen's figure was collapsing. The eyes of the little monkey inside his body dimmed, then it closed its eyes and died. However, the red light that formed Tuo Sen's body reformed after dissipating!

Although it looked like it would shatter with just a gentle breeze, it still gave off the terrifying aura of a powerful expert.

"I didn't think... that you would have this kind of treasure!!! Wang Lin, I underestimated you!" Tuo Sen's voice came from that figure and was very cold.

Aside from the four primary souls chasing Liu Mei, all the other soul fragments in the one-billion-soul soul flag had exploded to create this terrifying explosion. However, even with that, it still wasn't able to completely wipe out this sliver of divine sense from Tuo Sen. He was simply too powerful!

Wang Lin felt very bitter in his heart as he let out a sigh and touched his forehead. He wasn't sure if he could hide from Tuo Sen in the heaven defying bead. He was unsure of what to do...

"I want to see where you can run to this time!" Tuo Sen's body slowly solidified, then he took a step forward.

But just at this moment, a ray of light flew out from the sea. Its speed was simply too fast, and in the blink of an eye, it arrived ten feet from Tuo Sen.

The light disappeared, revealing the man wearing the mask. He raised his hand and pointed at Tuo Sen. His eyes revealed a mysterious light as he said, "Seal!"

Tuo Sen's expression changed as he stared at this person, then he retreated once more.

The masked man's eyes lit up as five rays of light shot out from his fingers. The five rays of light turned into five chains that flailed about.

In the blink of an eye, the five chains turned into five seals. The seals stacked on top of each other and chased after Tuo Sen.

"I couldn't seal you before, but now that you have been injured by an Ascendant cultivator's self explosion, I can seal you!"

As the overlapped seals closed in on Tuo Sen, his expression changed. Continuing to retreat, he shouted, “Who are you!?!”

The masked man didn’t say a word as his eyes released a mysterious light. The seal flashed and suddenly disappeared but soon reappeared behind Tuo Sen and landed on him at a very fast speed.

Tuo Sen suddenly raised his hand and a red mist came out from his mouth. His body slowly dissipated until it was completely gone.

But the red mist didn’t disappear; it twisted and churned. Tuo Sen’s face appeared in the red mist and said, “I don’t care who you are, but when I break free, I’ll kill you!”

The red mist churned a bit before turning to red crystals and raining down on the surroundings like red rain.

The masked man reached out with his right hand and white specks of light appeared among the red mist. The white light condensed into a white crystal and landed in his hand.

At the same time, the iron sword that Qian Feng took out also appeared. He looked at the iron sword and then put it away.

Wang Lin’s heart trembled as he stared at the masked man.

At this moment, not only Wang Lin’s, but the gazes of everyone present were gathered on this person.

Yunque Zi's eye were filled with terror. He immediately recognized that this person was a cultivator whose cultivation he couldn't see through!

It has to be said that he could see through cultivators up to the late stage of Ascendant. If he couldn't see through someone, then this person had to be beyond the Ascendant stage!

Thinking about this, Yunque Zi's heart trembled violently.

Zhuque Zi's eyes became serious as he stared at this person and at the white crystal in this person's hand. Thinking about how this person had extracted the crystal from the void, Zhuque Zi's body trembled. He revealed a look of disbelief and bursted out, "You... you are...."

The masked man let out a sigh. He calmly looked at Zhuque Zi and said, "Zhuque Zi, do you understand that what you did was wrong?"

Yunque Zi looked at this person and muttered to himself, "Ye Wuyou?"

"He is not the first Suzaku. Don't just guess randomly!" Zhuque Zi quickly cut Yunque Zi off. He looked at the masked man and respectfully said, "Junior greets the Alliance's messenger. Regarding this matter, junior understands what he did wrong."

“Alliance messenger... the Cultivation Alliance’s messenger!”
Yunque Zi sucked in a breath of cold air.

“Zhuque Zi, your lifespan has reached its limit, so you should be dead. There’s no need to force yourself to stay! Attempting to shatter the Cultivation Planet Crystal is considered a great crime in the Cultivation Alliance. Looking at the fact that you had your reasons, I won’t pursue this matter for now, but you should leave this world right now!”

Zhuque Zi’s face was filled with bitterness as he silently nodded. His eyes lit up and he said, “I can leave, but the Forsaken Immortal Clan...”

The masked man said, “I will deal with it!”

Zhuque Zi took a deep breath, sat down crossed-legged, and closed his eyes. He still had a bitter smile on his face as he died...

His lifespan was already almost up, but then he stole Qian Feng’s lifespan to last longer. Now that he had met the Cultivation Alliance Messenger, he had to give it all up...

At the moment of his death, he remembered something from a record left behind by the first Suzaku, Ye Wuyou. It said that there was always a Cultivation Alliance Messenger on planet Suzaku. The messenger changed every generation and they were very well hidden...

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he slowly backed up.

Just at this moment, the masked man turned around toward Wang Lin and smiled. "Brother Da Niu, do you not remember me?"

Wang Lin was startled. He stared at this person for bit, and shortly after, his eyes lit up.

The masked man placed his hand on the mask and slowly took it off, revealing his true face.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. "It's you!"

"We haven't met in many years, but brother Da Niu is still as graceful as before. However, there is still one thing I don't understand: why did you refuse to become the next Suzaku?"

On planet Suzaku, at the Sea of Devils, in the Land of the Ancient God, on the pillar at the middle of the blood sea, Tuo Sen suddenly raised his head. He was filled with unwillingness. However, that soon disappeared and was replaced with intense, red light.

"You can break my sliver of divine sense, but you can't stop me from escaping!"

Beside him, a drop of dark red blood slowly appeared. Tuo Sen stared at the drop of red blood and revealed a dark expression.

“With this, it won’t be long before I can walk out of here. Wang Lin, I’ll spare you this time, but you definitely won’t be able to escape next time!”

Chapter 468 – Suzaku Tomb

Wang Lin's pupils shrank and he calmly said, "Mo Zhi!"

"It is I. Brother Da Niu, you still haven't answered my question." The man took off his mask. He was indeed the person who Wang Lin met in the temple on that rainy night with whom he talked about life and death.

Wang Lin calmly said, "My future is not on planet Suzaku!" Wang Lin understood now why the white crystal flew toward him. It probably had a lot to do with this person.

Mo Zhi looked at Wang Lin, shook his head, and sighed. "Unfortunate. Since brother Da Niu doesn't want to, then I won't press this matter..." His eyes were suddenly filled with confusion and didn't recover for a while.

This time his gaze fell on Yunque Zi.

"Forsaken Immortal Clan, 1/3 of planet Suzaku can be given to you, but every 1,000 years, you must hand over the skull of a nine-leaf or higher clan member. Yunque Zi, do you agree?"

Yunque Zi's heart felt bitter. He knew that he had no right to refuse right now. This person represented the Cultivation Alliance; the Forsaken Immortal Clan stood no chance at all.

He heavily nodded. Yunque Zi seemed to suddenly become old

and his eyes became dim.

Just at this moment, waves began to form on the sea below them and the collapse of the Suzaku Tomb started again. While the sea raged, Mo Zhi raised his hand and the white crystal in his hand suddenly began to shine brightly.

This light suddenly covered the sea and began to spread across the Suzaku Tomb. The light spread like tens of thousands of horses galloping over the sea and soon covered the entire Suzaku Tomb.

Mo Zhi softly said, “Close!”

With one word, the collapse suddenly stopped, the collapsed earth quickly reformed, and all of the rifts quickly closed.

After ten breaths of time, the entire Suzaku Tomb had recovered.

Mo Zhi looked at the white crystal in his hand one last time and then threw it into the sea. The white crystal quickly sank into the sea and disappeared.

Then he pointed at Zhuque Zi’s corpse and a heart-shaped crystal flew out from between his eyebrows. There were many deep cracks on the crystal; it looked like it could break at any time.

But at this moment, the cracks began to mysteriously close, and in three breaths of time, there were no cracks left on the crystal.

“The next Suzaku....” His gaze moved past Wang Lin and onto Zhou Wutai, where it paused for a moment.

Zhou Wutai’s heart started beating faster. He was very excited and his body trembled slightly.

“Green dragon bloodline, you are a qualified candidate, but... Unfortunately, your cultivation hasn’t reached the Soul Transformation stage...” Mo Zhi’s gaze moved from Zhou Wutai and onto Zi Xin, who was cultivating next to Zhou Wutai.

“Cultivation furnace... through luck, she was able to reverse the situation. That is also rare...” Mo Zhi’s eyes lit up like he had made a decision.

Zhou Wutai let out a bitter smile and secretly sighed. He knew that his cultivation level wasn’t high enough and that he had no hope of getting the title of Suzaku.

“Cultivation furnace... there is something strange about her!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He had some issues with Zi Xin before, so they were more like enemies than friends. He noticed a change in her body; there was something between Zi Xin and Qian Feng. Although he didn’t know exactly what happened between them, Zi Xin was once Qian Feng’s cultivation furnace.

Him killing Qian Feng somehow granted this girl her wish, which was something Wang Lin wasn’t able to see through at all. He had been cultivating for a long time, but he had never heard of a spell

that could allow the cultivation furnace to steal from her master instead. This spell was very mysterious and strange, but the most mysterious and strange spells had their own deadly flaws. Wang Lin then looked at Yunque Zi. He was confident that this matter was definitely related to Yunque Zi.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and said, “Lord Messenger...”

Mo Zhi looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin said, “Although he hasn’t reached the Soul Transformation stage yet, that doesn’t mean he never will...”

Right after he said that, Zi Xin, who was cultivating with her eyes closed, suddenly opened her eyes. Her cold gaze locked on to Wang Lin. Wang Lin could clearly feel a thick aura that belonged to Qian Feng on her.

Zi Xin coldly said, “Wang Lin, what do you mean?!”

Wang Lin looked at the girl with calm eyes and said, “Junior, when I started cultivating, you weren’t even born yet. The smell of your mother’s milk hasn’t even dried. Shut up!”

Zi Xin’s eyes lit up, then she suddenly stood up and the aura of a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator spread out. She stared at Wang Lin and said, “Wang Lin, back then you sent me into the spatial rift and I almost died. I have already remembered this in my heart. Before, your cultivation level was higher, but now your

one-billion-soul soul flag is gone and your cultivation level is only at the early stage of Soul Transformation. If I wanted to kill you, it would be as easy as waving my hand!”

Wang Lin coldly looked at Zi Xin, revealing a hint of mockery, and calmly said, “And if I agree to become the next Suzaku...”

The moment he said that, Zi Xin was startled. She struggled in her heart. In the end, she lowered her head and longer spoke.

If Wang Lin really became the next Suzaku and used the Suzaku Seal to attack her, she would have no way of resisting...

At this moment, she bitterly found out that she was still afraid of Wang Lin. Even though she had Qian Feng’s cultivation, this feeling was still there.

Mo Zhi looked at Wang Lin and smiled. “Brother Da Niu, do you want to become the next Suzaku?”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Lord Messenger, even if I become the next Suzaku, I would only pass it to him.” Wang Lin pointed at Zhou Wutai.

Zhou Wutai was speechless. His body trembled and his gaze toward Wang Lin was filled with gratitude.

Mo Zhi faintly smiled. In his view, this title of Suzaku was simply too insignificant. No matter who he gave it to, it wouldn’t matter

to him at all.

On the contrary, it was Wang Lin who interested him. After pondering for a bit, Mo Zhi pointed at Zhou Wutai. The heart-shaped crystal flew out and rushed toward Zhou Wutai.

Zhou Wutai's body trembled violently as the crystal heart slowly sank into his body between his eyebrows.

“Stay here for one year and comprehend the Suzaku Seal. From now on, you are the 15th Suzaku! However, I didn't break the seal on the Cultivation Planet Crystal. Let's leave it like that!” As Mo Zhi said that, he waved his sleeves and Yunque Zi and Zi Xin disappeared.

At the same time, Zhou Wutai's body slowly sank into the sea and disappeared.

At this moment, only Mo Zhi and Wang Lin were left.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before clasping his hands and saying, “Many thanks!”

Mo Zhi laughed and said, “Brother Da Niu, maybe in the future I'll have things that require your help. At that time, don't refuse me. I must leave planet Suzaku and report back to the Cultivation Alliance. If there is a chance in the future, we will meet again. Now, let us leave together.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He shook his head and said, "Lord Messenger, I still have some matters to deal with inside the Suzaku Tomb."

Mo Zhi revealed a smile that was not a smile and nodded. He moved his hand and a red symbol appeared. "Remember this symbol. When you want to leave, use your celestial spiritual energy to form this seal and you can leave."

Mo Zhi took one last thoughtful look at Wang Lin before turning around, taking one step, and disappearing without a trace.

At this moment, Wang Lin was the only one around.

"I have obtained both mine and Wan Er's soul pieces. The next Suzaku is Zhou Wutai, and he is a grateful person. I have helped him, so even if I'm not around, he will look out for the people I know and thus, I can also allow my mind to be at ease."

This was the reason why he wanted Zhou Wutai to become the next Suzaku; it was so there wouldn't be anything for him to worry about in the future.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before flying into the distance.

He didn't fly far before he saw three rays of black light flying toward him from the distance. The three rays of light turned into the three primary souls before Wang Lin, one being the Qilin. Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he took out the soul flag, waved it,

and all three primary souls went into the flag.

“This Liu Mei sure has some skill. She was being chased by four primary souls and was able to destroy one of them... She has already left the Suzaku Tomb. Once I leave here, I must kill her!

Even now, I still don't have any great feud with this woman, but again and again she acted against me. She even worked together with Qian Feng to kill me! I can't let her live!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he made up his mind.

That one “dream” with Liu Mei couldn't affect Wang Lin's decision one bit. It was just as Liu Mei had said: aside from Li Muwan, Wang Lin was ruthless even toward women.

“The loss on this trip to the Suzaku Tomb was too great. Only three primary souls remained and all of the soul fragments were destroyed... The power of the flag had greatly weakened... But with enough souls, it can be repaired to full power. Unfortunately, wandering souls can't be used, or else fixing it would be lot easier!”

“The Cultivation Planet Crystal is such an important item that using it to evolve the Ji Realm must be a lie! Right now the most important thing is to find Xu Ligu. I must obtain that half-moon blade!” After Wang Lin released Xu Ligu, he had been keeping tabs on him. Now he locked onto Xu Ligu, took one step, turned into green smoke, and rushed over.

The matter of the Suzaku Tomb ends here.

As for the Forsaken Immoral Clan, after Yunque Zi came out from the Suzaku Tomb, they all retreated to the northwest and settled on a continent there. They wouldn't casually interact with cultivators.

Many cultivators died during the war on planet Suzaku, leaving many sects extremely weak and thus, the sects began to mass recruit disciples.

Many people who weren't all that qualified to cultivate were taken in by sects.

There were also some very talented people that were dragged out of their homes by some sects. They were treated as treasures, and diligent teachers personally taught them to prepare them to become the cores of their sects.

On planet Suzaku, there was only one early stage Ascendant cultivator left. He was the Earth Shattering Sect's ancestor who spent all his days in closed door cultivation and didn't care about the world. Although he was unhappy that Zhou Wutai was appointed by the Cultivation Alliance Messenger, he could only accept it.

One year later, Zhou Wutai walked out from the Suzaku tomb. Although his cultivation was only at the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation, with the Suzaku Seal, he could threaten Soul Transformation cultivators.

He became the person with the lowest cultivation level to become

a titled cultivator.

He knew that his cultivation level was too low, so after he appeared, he quickly went into closed door cultivation on Mount Suzaku.

The entire planet of Suzaku showed signs of the long lost peace it once had...

Chapter 469 – One Year

Far away from Planet Suzaku, Liu Mei was flying in the void with a golden-purple light under her feet. Her expression was very ugly.

“Wang Lin...” Liu Mei bit her lower lip hard as she moved through space like a bolt of lightning.

“If it wasn’t for the fact that master secretly gave me the fourth soul, I would’ve had no chance of survival against those four primary souls!” A flash of golden-purple light appeared on Liu Mei’s forehead. The image of a thin needle kept flashing.

“When we meet again, I won’t be in such a sorry state. Wang Lin, you definitely won’t be able to recognize me after the thousand illusion ruthless domain becomes the ten thousand illusion demon domain.” Liu Mei’s eyes became cold and her figure disappeared among the stars.

Liu Mei wasn’t the only one who left planet Suzaku; right now there was another girl quickly moving through space.

This girl was wearing a purple veil and her eyes were calm. She was Zi Xin!

Planet Suzaku, country of Chu, Cloud Sky Sect.

Right now there was one person sitting inside the villa that Li Muwan had lived in for a long time.

This person was wearing a white robe and his black hair was casually scattered behind him. Although he looked normal, he gave off a mysterious aura that made it hard for people to forget about him.

His eyes were calm and clear like a child's, but they also looked very profound, making it easy for people to lose themselves within them.

At this moment, his expression was calm as he sat there and looked outside the window.

On the open space outside lied a tiger lazily basking in the sun. It would occasionally open its eyes, let out a low growl, flip around, and let its stomach bask in the sun too.

Under the shade near the tiger was a woman sitting in the lotus position. This woman had a very pure appearance; her naivety made her even more charming. She sat there as if she was cultivating; two strands of white gas were coming out from her nose and floating above her head.

The man inside the villa was none other than Wang Lin!

One year ago he left the Suzaku Tomb and came back to Chu. Right after he returned, he immediately went into close door cultivation for a year.

In one year of time, Wang Lin healed all the injuries he got in the Suzaku Tomb and his cultivation level went up by a bit. Although he hadn't reached the mid stage of Soul Transformation yet, his cultivation at the early stage of Soul Transformation was even more stable.

Seven days ago, Suzaku Zhou Wutai invited him to his appointment ceremony, but Wang Lin rejected it.

Zhou Wutai understood that Wang Lin would not stay, so he didn't force the subject. He promised that as long as he, Zhou Wutai, breathes, then Wang Lin's friends will live in peace!

Wang Lin looked outside the window before withdrawing his gaze. He slapped the bag of holding and the celestial sword flew out and floated before him.

The moment the celestial sword appeared, a half-moon blade flew out of the bag by itself. The blade circled the celestial sword as if it were very happy.

"Master, number four has already been tamed by me to be very obedient. Number four, come and greet master!" Xu Liguó's voice came from the celestial sword, then black smoke floated out of the sword and took his form. He looked very proud.

The half-moon blade shook and then a dark blue smoke came out from the blade and turned into the shape of a boy. The boy's figure was not distinct. After it appeared, it bowed toward Wang Lin as it sent out a divine sense message. "Greeting!"

After seeing this blade, deep down Wang Lin couldn't help but admire Xu Liguó.

Back then, when he found Xu Liguó, he didn't know what Xu Liguó did, but he was getting along very well with the half-moon blade.

When the half-moon blade saw that Xu Liguó was going to leave, it quickly followed. All of this was outside Wang Lin's expectations.

Although Wang Lin still couldn't control it or imprint his divine sense onto it, as soon as Xu Liguó encountered danger, the half-moon blade would help.

As a result, Xu Liguó's pride shot up. If it wasn't for the fact that he was terrified of Wang Lin and Wang Lin held his life, Xu Liguó would have already rebelled.

Wang Lin knew that he wasn't a match for the half-moon blade. If he started fighting it, it would be a sticky situation. However, for some reason, the half-moon blade really liked Xu Liguó, so Wang Lin used Xu Liguó to control it.

During this year, Wang Lin had tried to study this half-moon blade. Just whose soul fragment was powerful enough to form this blade?

But even until now, he still hadn't made any headway, and as time passed, Wang Lin no longer spent time on this matter.

“Master, I'm going to bring number four to stroll around.” After he saw Wang Lin nod in approval, he immediately charged out the window.

The half-moon blade quickly followed and released a series of blade hums.

The sword and blade disappeared in the sky going who knows where.

Wang Lin touched his bag of holding. He still had a lot of things to do before he leaves. A lot of treasures in his bag needed to be refined again. After all, this trip to planet Tian Yun was shrouded in a fog; he had no idea what was going to happen this time.

While he was thinking this, a very arrogant voice came from the void and entered Wang Lin's ear.

“Wang Lin, come and look at the matter you asked me to investigate! I'm outside of Phoenix City in a village named Mulberry! In the future, don't bother me with these small matters; I'm enjoying my life as a king too much, so I don't have time for you.

“That's right, when you are about to leave, just tell me and we can leave together!”

Situ Nan's voice was filled with joy and then it disappeared.

Wang Lin revealed a smile. When he met Situ Nan again after coming out of the Suzaku Tomb, they were originally going to come back to Chu and leave together after dealing with some matters. However, halfway to Chu, Situ Nan saw a mortal palace and an urge to become a king appeared. No matter what, he wouldn't go to Chu with Wang Lin and rushed toward that palace instead. Wang Lin didn't know what method he used, but the next day, the king made Situ Nan a king equal to the real king!

From that moment on, he lived a carefree life. However, he didn't forget about leaving the planet and told Wang Lin to tell him when he was ready to go.

Wang Lin took a deep breath, stood up, opened the door, and walked out.

The moment he came out, the girl under the shade opened her beautiful eyes. After seeing Wang Lin, she smiled, ended her cultivation, and happily said, "Uncle, what do you think of Rou Er's cultivation speed? I have already reached the second layer of Qi Condensation!"

This girl was Zhou Ru!

One year ago, after Wang Lin arrived at Chu, he immediately summoned the pagoda and let Zhou Ru and Little White out.

Wang Lin had left a lot of food inside the pagoda for Zhou Ru to eat.

After Zhou Ru came out, she begged him to teach her how to cultivate. Wang Lin couldn't win against her, so he gave her the chant for Qi Condensation.

Zhou Ru had become an adult in the blink of an eye. Wang Lin couldn't help but think of Li Muwan when he looked Zhou Ru.

“Uncle, what's wrong?” Zhou Ru walked up and gave Wang Lin a strange look.

Zhou Ru's knowledge of Li Muwan was wiped by Wang Lin, so she naturally wouldn't know anything about her. As for little white, he would naturally not tell her anything about it.

Touching a strand of Zhou Ru's hair, Wang Lin revealed a gentle gaze. This kind of gaze was rare from Wang Lin. Although he looked like he was the same age as Zhou Ru, this gentle gaze looked very natural.

Wang Lin softly said, “Uncle is getting old. Looking at you made me think of someone I knew...”

Zhou Ru laughed. Her voice was like the sound of bells ringing in the gentle wind. She laughed and said, “Uncle, you aren't old at all; a new junior apprentice brother just asked me yesterday if you

were my older brother.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled. This child spent all day yesterday cultivating, so there was no junior apprentice brother at all. She said that to comfort him.

“Uncle has already cultivated for 600 years, how could I not be old?” Wang Lin let out a sigh. His eyes showed the passage of time.

He had experienced far too much in 600 years. From a mortal no one knew, he reached the point he was at today step by step. At this moment, he was the person who decided who the next Suzaku would be. When he reflected on all of this, Wang Lin sometimes felt like it was all a dream.

600 years of cultivation allowed Wang Lin to see through a lot of time. Also, he had steeled his heart, making him even more exceptional.

“Ru Er, do you still remember your parents?” Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru.

Zhou Ru’s body trembled as she revealed a look of confusion. Shortly after, she lowered her head and said, “Only vague memories...”

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru with a hint of apology in his eyes. If it wasn’t for him, she would be with her parents and would’ve had a warmth-filled childhood, unlike now where she only had a tiger

as a friend.

“Ru Er, uncle will take you home...” said Wang Lin softly. With one wave of his sleeve, a cloud appeared under them and flew off into the distance with Zhou Ru on it.

Little White quickly flipped over and no longer basked in the sun. He let out a roar, jumped into the sky, and quickly followed them.

On the cloud, Zhou Ru bit her lower lip and softly asked, “Uncle, you... you found my parents?”

“I found them. Zhou Ru, remember that once you see your parents, you must be filial to them. Remember that filial love is the first love people have. If you can’t be filial, then you can’t be considered a person!” said Wang Lin. It was as if his parents’ figures had appeared before his eyes.

Zhou Ru nodded, then she looked at Wang Lin with a bit of hesitation and said, “Uncle, didn’t you say you were going bring me when you leave planet Suzaku...”

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru and sighed. “Ru Er, our fate ends here...”

“Uncle!!” Zhou Ru’s body started trembling, her expression greatly changed, her eyes turned red, and tears began to fill her eyes.

“Don’t say anymore!” said Wang Lin, with a heavy tone. With one step, the cloud under them flew even faster.

Little White let out a roar behind them and continued to fly. He secretly thought, “Although this tiger grandfather can’t run as fast you, you’re dreaming if you think you can get rid of me that easily. Even if I cough up blood, I’ll still catch up!”

Chapter 470 – Our Fateful Connection Ends

Planet Suzaku, outside of Phoenix City in Chu, in a mortal village.

It was a morning in spring. There was smoke coming out from the various houses and there were sounds of dogs barking along with children playing.

The fifth house to the east of the village was a humble house. A slightly older woman was squatting in the kitchen, lighting the stove to prepare to cook.

Her figure was slightly bent and filled with age. Smoke came from the firewood, causing her to cough, so she quickly picked up the bamboo fan. After fanning it a bit, the smoke finally scattered.

“Ru’s mom...” A voice called to her from the room next to the kitchen.

The woman put down the fan and wiped her hand on her dress. She quickly left the kitchen and arrived at the room where the voice came from.

After opening the door and entering the room, she saw an old man sitting on the bed. His eyes were sunken in and deep wrinkles covered his face.

The man’s entire body was just skin and bones and his eyes had

no light in them.

The woman arrived next to the bed, then she looked at the man and tears came out of her eyes.

“Husband, what do you want to eat?”

The man raised his right hand and the woman quickly helped him sit up.

“Ru’s mom, I had a dream yesterday that our daughter returned home...” A hint of brightness appeared in the man’s dim eyes.

“Our daughter will return home soon...”

The woman’s tears started pouring out. “Yes, she will return home soon...” she said.

“I regretted my decision back then. I shouldn’t have let that daoist take her away. In a flash, 20 years have passed and I have no idea how she is...” The man looked even older.

The woman wiped away her tears and whispered, “Don’t worry, our daughter has good fortune; she is definitely safe.”

These two are Zhou Ru’s parents. During the Forsaken Immortal Clan’s invasion, they were forced to move here to get away from the war.

However, these two elders have always thought of Zhou Ru.

Zhou Ru being taken away by that daoist has always been a thorn in their hearts. The years of longing made this thorn even longer and stronger, making the pain even worse.

Zhou Ru's father has always regretted this. After he got sick, he never got better and became thinner and thinner by the day.

All of the household's burdens fell on Zhou Ru's mother. A housewife had to support the entire family. However, in her dreams, tears filled her eyes and she still called Zhou Ru's name.

"Our daughter will come home. Husband, you had a dream yesterday about her returning. Your dream will definitely come true..." The woman wiped away her tears.

"Ah..." Zhou Ru's father let out a deep sigh and was about to say something when his eyes locked onto the door. It was as if his entire person was frozen and couldn't move a muscle.

The woman was startled as she turned around to see where her husband was looking at. When her gaze reached the door, her entire body began to tremble.

She saw a girl standing at the door. This girl was very charming and had long, flowing black hair. Her appearance was a bit similar to the couple's vague memories of Zhou Ru.

The woman hesitantly whispered, “You...”

“Mother!!!” Tears suddenly fell from the girl’s eyes as she arrived next to the woman and began to cry.

“Ru Er... it really is Ru Er. Husband, she really came back!” The woman became so excited that tears streamed down her cheeks. The woman hugged the girl and began to cry.

Zhou Ru’s father seemed to be suddenly filled with unimaginable power; he sat up by himself. He looked at Zhou Ru as tears flowed down his cheeks and said, “God have mercy on us! God have mercy on us! My daughter has returned home!”

Outside the house, Wang Lin sighed. He was filled with regret toward these two. He pointed with his right hand and a ray of spiritual energy quietly entered each of Zhou Ru’s parents.

Zhou Ru’s father’s body completely recovered and was filled with vitality; Zhou Ru’s mother was the same.

“Ru Er, uncle is leaving!” After pondering a bit, Wang Lin left. He appeared ever so bleak and lonely.

Inside the house, Zhou Ru seemed to feel something, then she looked out the window and saw the bleak and lonely figure.

“Uncle, will Ru Er have a chance to see you again in this life...” thought Zhou Ru. The sorrow in her heart deepened...

In her heart, Wang Lin was more important than her parents; after all, she had been with Wang Lin ever since she was little.

“Uncle, I’ll continue to cultivate until I can leave planet Suzaku. When I can leave, I’ll... come find you... By then, little Ru Er will no longer be dragging you down.”

Wang Lin left.

Little White let out a few growls outside of Zhou Ru’s house. His big eyes looked into Zhou Ru’s house and filled with reluctance. Shortly after, he let out a loud roar before jumping into the sky and disappearing in a ray of white light.

This roar shocked all of the villagers in the village, but when they came out, they found nothing. However, all of the livestock in the village didn’t dare to leave their pens for a month. Every night, their bodies trembled violently as if they were traumatized.

Country of Chu.

Wang Lin’s body appeared outside the Cloud Sky Sect.

“Tie Yan, come out to see me!” Wang Lin’s voice echoed across the Cloud Sky Sect.

A ray of light quickly flew out from the Cloud Sky Sect. The light stopped ten feet before Wang Lin, revealing an old man. This person was Tie Yan.

Ti Yan had reached the Soul Formation and the country of Chu had become a rank 4 cultivation country.

“Tie Yan is here!” Tie Yan clasped his hands and respectfully stood there. His heart was filled with respect toward Wang Lin. On planet Suzaku, Wang Lin’s name was a legend.

Wang Lin, also known as Ceng Niu, chopped Red Butterfly’s arm, killed Qian Feng, surprised Liu Mei, forced Zi Xin to retreat, and with one word made Zhou Wutai the 15th Suzaku.

All of this spread to every cultivator across planet Suzaku. Almost no one didn’t know of these stories.

In Tie Yan’s heart, Wang Lin was the heavens and his words were the heavens’ law that no one could resist.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and a bag of holding flew out and landed in Tie Yan’s hand.

“If Zhou Ru can cultivate to the Nascent Soul stage on her own, give this to her! If she can’t, then forget about it! There is a seal by me on it. This seal is very simple; all you need to do is carefully study it and you will be able to break it one day.”

Wang Lin's voice was extremely plain.

Tie Yan was startled and then he quickly said, "Tie Yan doesn't dare. This is your gift to Zhou Ru. Even if I were to die, I wouldn't dare to break it open!"

Wang Lin looked at Tie Yan and nodded. "You better not lust after it, or else you will have to suffer the consequences. Remember this well!"

Tie Yan's heart shook and he memorized it in his heart. He wouldn't dare to disregard Wang Lin's words, to not believe Wang Lin's words. This feeling followed him even to his death.

Wang Lin took a good look around before letting out a sigh. Then his body turned into a cloud of green smoke and was scattered by the wind.

Tie Yan was completely soaked in sweat. He carefully put the bag of holding away and returned to the Cloud Sky Sect.

On the extreme northern part of planet Suzaku where the country of Xue Yue used to be, and where the icy wind could chill one to the bones.

No one knew when, but a field of roses had grown here; however, the roses weren't red but white.

Fields of white roses had grown in this cold place and their fragrance filled the area.

On the eastern part of the area, there was an icy valley, and inside the valley a single blue rose was growing.

It grew facing the cold wind and its branches were like ice. It was like a proud maiden proudly standing there, creating its own charm.

On this day, a person entered the valley.

This person was wearing white robes and looked every calm. At the moment the person entered, the blue rose seemed to have noticed and released a fragrance. The valley was suddenly filled with the fragrance of the blue rose.

It was as if there was a maiden dancing in the valley, giving people a very mysterious feeling.

The white-robed young man stood silently behind the blue rose. He looked at it for a very long time before squatting down and gently plucking it. Then he turned around and left...

As the young man left, the white roses all began to wilt and die; it was as if they only had only grown to accompany that blue rose.

When the blue rose was taken away, they lost their reason for living, so they could only scatter...

Country of Zhao, foot of the Heng Yue Mountain, the Wang Family's ancestral home.

On this day, a young man wearing a snow-white robe silently appeared in the temple of the ancestral home. He quietly looked at the row of tablets before locking his gaze on the two at the top.

The young man quietly stared at them for very long time and never moved.

This lasted for one day and one night.

On the morning of the second day, a servant came to close the room. When the servant caught sight of the young man in the snow-white robe, he was about to call for help, but his body suddenly softened and fell on the ground.

The young man silently looked at the tablets, his eyes filled with remembrance.

He stood there for three days and three nights. Each day, the remembrance in his eyes deepened. and two streams of tears fell from his cheeks.

After three days, the young man finally moved. He slowly kneeled on the ground and kowtowed.

“Father... Mother... Your son is going to leave....” muttered the young man, then he stood up and walked out of the temple.

Right now there were a lot of people standing outside the temple.

There were men and women, old and young among the people outside. They were all wearing luxurious clothes and all looked like they were blessed. There were even some cultivators among them. Even though their cultivation levels weren't high, they looked very heroic.

The person in front was Wang Zhuo!

One day ago, Wang Zhuo felt something call for him, so he came here. When he arrived at the temple, he felt Wang Lin's presence.

He knew that Wang Lin was not hiding his presence and that the call he felt was also from Wang Lin.

That was why he came and also why he called all of the Wang family here. No matter what they were doing, he made them stop and had cultivators bring them here.

Chapter 471 – Refining Treasure

At the moment Wang Lin walked out, Wang Zhuo shouted, “All Wang family members, kneel!”

The more than 100 Wang family descendants outside the temple all kneeled. No matter what their identity was, no matter what status they enjoyed among mortals, they were kneeling before their founding ancestor right now!

The Wang family’s founding ancestor from 600 years ago!

It was the descendants’ filial duty to kneel toward their ancestor!

Also, this ancestor was a very famous person all over planet Suzaku! The Wang family was one of the very few families on planet Suzaku where even if cultivators met them, they would have to be very respectful!

All of this was because the Wang family produced Wang Lin!

Wang Zhuo looked at Wang Lin and said, with a heavy tone, “Wang Lin, I brought all the Wang family descendents to send you off!”

Wang Lin looked at the unfamiliar faces that contained his family’s bloodline and said, “All of you, rise!”

The entire Wang family stood up and respectfully looked at Wang Lin.

“After I leave, I will leave the Wang family to you,” whispered Wang Lin as he looked at Wang Zhuo.

Wang Zhuo pondered a bit. After a while, he let out a sigh and said, “In an instant, 600 years have passed. Wang Lin, you be careful. As for the matters at home, I’ll take care of them.”

Wang Lin turned around and took another good look at the temple. He took one step and then disappeared without a trace.

The ancestral home was completely silent. All of the Wang family members kowtowed once more.

“Good travels, ancestor!”

A wave of respectful send offs came from the Wang family members...

Scenes from the past played in Wang Zhuo’s mind as he looked at the sky. He followed his father to the village where Wang Lin lived. He saw a youth next to second uncle greeting everyone with a smile.

The smile on the youth’s smiling face continued to expand in Wang Zhuo’s mind until it was the only thing left...

“Wang Lin...” Two streams of tears fell from Wang Zhuo’s old eyes.

Eastern part of planet Suzaku.

Wang Lin was flying across a wasteland on top of the mosquito. The sound of the mosquito breaking the sound barrier could be heard as it rushed forward.

His eyes were bright like a torch as he looked around. Shortly after, his expression changed. The mosquito quickly understood Wang Lin’s intentions. It let out a roar and quickly landed on the plain below.

Wang Lin took a step and landed on the ground. The mosquito stood there and cautiously observed its surroundings.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding. A ray of green light shot out and turned into the thunder toad.

After the thunder toad came out, it let out a thunderous roar, causing the mosquito to respond. Then the mosquito began to mess with the toad and the two began to play with each other.

Wang Lin opened his bag of holding and his divine sense spread out inside it.

He chose this place because it was remote. He decided to organize and refine the treasures he had inside his bag before leaving.

First was the celestial sword and the half-moon blade. He only took one look at them and then moved on.

As for the axe, he wasn't going to refine it because he was going to give it to his original body.

As for the four sword sheaths, Wang Lin still didn't understand them. He felt regretful that he still didn't understand their mysteries even at this point, where he was about to leave planet Suzaku.

He waved his right hand and the four sword sheaths started floating before him. Then he spat out some origin spiritual energy and quickly surrounded the four sword sheaths.

He began to refine them.

Time slowly passed. Three days later, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. The connection between him and the four sword sheaths was even stronger now. He waved his right hand and put the sword sheaths away.

This time Wang Lin took out the Soul Lasher.

There was a trace of divine sense on this whip that Wang Lin couldn't break with his current cultivation, but he still had a way

of dealing with it.

With a thought, the pagoda containing Zhou Yi's domain flew out. It landed on the ground and an Ascendant level domain immediately spread out.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then his hand formed a seal, pointed at the Soul Lasher, and sent out a seal.

The whip immediately started shaking and a white aura spread out from it. This white aura was extremely tyrannical and immediately shattered Wang Lin's seal.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm as he willed Zhou Yi's domain to quickly gather around the Soul Lasher. Soon, a mass of green light surrounded the Soul Lasher and the white aura around it.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he pointed at his forehead and his origin soul flew out. He flew at the Soul Lasher and began to refine it.

This process lasted seven days.

Seven days later, with Zhou Yi's domain and Wang Lin's origin soul, the divine sense in the Soul Lasher was finally destroyed. With it gone, Wang Lin left his own divine sense on the Soul Lasher with his origin soul.

When he looked at the Soul Lasher, he could feel the connection he had with it; it was as if they were one. There were many layers of restrictions inside the Soul Lasher, just like how the straw hat was constructed with layers of restrictions.

However, there was more than one straw hat, making it worth much less than the Soul Lasher. Aside from hiding one's appearance, Wang Lin was also able to learn a bit from the jade Yunque Zi gave him.

The most useful thing about the straw hat was that he would learn more restrictions from studying it and thus increase the power of his restriction flag.

Wang Lin's current goal for the restriction flag was 9,999 sets of restrictions. In order to reach this goal, he would have to learn that many restrictions.

As for the Soul Lasher, Wang Lin was confident that it was not a pseudo celestial treasure. Although he could use celestial spiritual energy on it, it was somehow much weaker than when using spiritual energy.

This point made Wang Lin very confused. He later found out that he didn't even have to use spiritual energy. As long as he used it, it would produce its own mysterious force.

As a result, this item suddenly became mysterious in Wang Lin's eyes.

This Soul Lasher belonged to Chu Yunfei, but he was forced to quickly leave the planet. Although Chu Yunfei knew that the Soul Lasher was mysterious, it became a burden to him. The Soul Lasher was in Qian Feng's hands, and Qian Feng was Zhuque Zi's disciple. He was afraid that it would cause too much of a commotion, so he abandoned it.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, he felt that there was something strange about this whip. After pondering a bit, he put it away.

He waved his right hand and one more item appeared: the scroll!

While staring at the scroll, Wang Lin pondered a bit and then put it away. Among all of his treasures, this was the most mysterious treasure he had other than the heaven defying bead, although the Soul Lasher was just added to this list as well.

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the sky and revealed a ponderous expression. He then touched the bag of holding and a war chariot filled with spikes came out, landing on the ground.

The moment this chariot appeared, all of the surrounding sand was blown away as if it were afraid of getting close.

The spikes on the chariot emitted a cold gleam, causing anyone who looked at it to feel fear.

As Wang Lin stared at the chariot, he slapped his bag of holding and took out the beast trap.

After giving Situ Nan one of the war chariots, Wang Lin still had two left. He knew that he couldn't handle the larger of the two, or else he would definitely be injured by the backlash.

However, Wang Lin was confident in controlling the second war chariot with the beast trap.

Half a month later, Wang Lin left the plain.

During this half a month, roars from a beast constantly echoed across the plain.

These roars shook the high heavens. Even some people from the Forsaken Immortal Clan felt the angry roars from the battle spirit that wouldn't bow to anyone!

Wang Lin sat on the mosquito beast and quickly flew into the distance. His face was pale and he was holding a celestial jade in his hand. Shortly after, the jade turned to dust and disappeared.

The moment the celestial jade disappeared, another one appeared in his hand and he continued to absorb celestial spiritual energy.

The power of the spirit beast on the war chariot was outside of Wang Lin's expectations. This beast's unyielding nature was even more powerful than the previous one's. This was from the pride of never bowing to anything.

In the end, Wang Lin poured all his effort into trapping the spirit beast inside the beast trap. However, this resulted in a crack appearing on the beast trap.

After restricting this unyielding beast, the spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body was drained in an instant. He would have died from it had he not been prepared ahead of time.

Wang Lin opened his eyes, touched the beast trap on his wrist, and revealed a look of worry.

“This will be a powerful treasure! Unfortunately, there are only three primary souls left in the soul flag. If I had more, it would be able to stall for time while the war chariot activates. The activation still takes a long time.

“With my current treasures, I have nothing to fear when facing mid stage Soul Transformation cultivators. Against average late stage Soul Transformation cultivators, as long as I have time to activate the war chariot, I'll also have the ability to put up a fight. However, against those that have a celestial treasure or are half a step into the Ascendant stage, I'll likely lose. As for Ascendant cultivators, I have no way of winning.

“I'm still too weak, and planet Tian Yun has far more resources than planet Suzaku. There must be even more powerful cultivators there, so I must be very careful when I'm there!”

“Unfortunately, the heaven defying bead is still missing the metal element. When I killed Qian Feng, I managed to catch Red

Butterfly's metal elemental body, but it only gave the heaven defying $\frac{1}{3}$ of the needed metal element..." Wang Lin let out a sigh and flew off into the distance. He was heading toward where Situ Nan was living his life as a king.

In the rank 4 cultivation country of Zhou, in the palace of the mortal capital, Situ Nan's voice could be heard from within.

"Haha, service this lord well. If this lord enjoys himself, I'll give you darlings these pills that will keep your skin as smooth and white as it is now for 20 to 30 years..."

Voices like birds chirping continued to come out from the palace. There were also song-like voices mixed within. All of it was very enchanting.

Chapter 472 – Planet Suzaku

Late at night, the moon was shining brightly in the sky. A fierce figure was flying slowly through the air.

The fierce figure was a vicious beast, and that beast was shaped like a mosquito countless times larger than a normal one.

On the back of the mosquito stood one person. This person had a head of long hair that flowed elegantly in the air. He had his hands behind his back while standing on the back of the mosquito. His clothes made him look like a very upstanding person.

This person was Wang Lin.

The mosquito slowly closed in on a city below it. This was where the mortal capital city of the country of Zhou was located.

The city was filled with tall buildings and there was a river running through its center going from north to south. There were many boats on this river, and although it was 3 AM, there were lights coming from inside the boats as well as the laughter of women, making this place look even more luxurious.

Wang Lin looked at those boats and ordered the mosquito to fly down. The mosquito silently flew above the river like a god passing by.

On one of the boats, a rich man who was drunk stuck his head

out to get some fresh air when he saw the shadow of the mosquito beast. In an instant, all of the alcohol in his system disappeared due to shock. It took a long time for him to recover. He thought that he had drank too much and was hallucinating.

On the east side of the city, there was a very fancy palace where the song of joyous laughter and festivity could be heard. From the back of the mosquito, Wang Lin said, “Situ, it is time to go!”

Shortly after, all of noise stopped. There was no song coming from the palace anymore; it was as if everyone just froze.

A young boy wearing a purple robe walked out. He revealed look of regret and sighed. “This old man hasn’t enjoyed himself enough yet. Cultivate, cultivate, what dogfart is there to cultivate?! My life as a king is still better; I can do whatever I want and no one dares to offend me!”

Wang Lin raised his head, looked at the moon in the sky, and slowly said, “We should be leaving!”

“Wait a moment. The little king of this country has been pretty good to me, so let me reward him.” With that, Situ Nan disappeared.

Half an hour later, Situ Nan’s figure suddenly appeared next to Wang Lin and laughed. “Let us go! Time to leave planet Suzaku!!!”

He then stepped onto the mosquito beast’s back. The mosquito

beast was already afraid of him, so it let out a cry. It then rushed into the sky and disappeared into the horizon.

The mosquito flew faster and faster until it reached the end of the first layer of the planet's atmosphere. Once one goes past the atmosphere, they can leave planet Suzaku!

When they arrived at a certain altitude, Wang Lin put the mosquito away. Then he moved like a meteor through the atmosphere.

Situ Nan was even faster, so he pulled ahead of Wang Lin.

The power of the atmosphere pressed down upon them, creating a powerful resistance force like a giant mountain weighing down on them. Situ Nan laughed and shouted, "Scatter for this old man!"

With one roar, the atmosphere seemed to be torn apart by a pair of giant hands. The layers of the atmosphere were pushed aside, creating a tunnel.

The atmosphere was normally invisible and one could only feel it with their own body. However, right now a ripple was spreading through the atmosphere and all the way around the entire planet.

At this moment, whether they were mortals or cultivators, everyone raised their heads.

From their points of view, the sky suddenly became very colorful as rainbow-colored light shined down on them.

Zhou Wutai was standing at the peak of Mount Suzaku, revealing a look of regret.

Behind him stood several people. These were the newly-appointed messengers of Mount Suzaku. They were in charge of delivering Zhou Wutai's every order.

Zhou Wutai muttered to himself, "Brother Wang, may your trip be smooth!" Scenes of his time with Wang Lin flashed through his mind. From when they met because of a little prince of the mortal world, to when the Four Sect Alliance was destroyed, to Wang Lin refusing the title of Suzaku and giving it to him.

Zhou Wutai recalled all of it and entered a dream-like state. Time flies, things are ever changing; it has always been like this...

All of the Wang family members in Zhao raised their heads to look at the sky. Wang Zhuo looked at the sky and let out a sigh.

Beside him was a very handsome 14 or 15-year-old teenage boy. He turned to Wang Zhuo and asked, "Ancestor grandpa, is that the other ancestor grandpa in the sky?"

Wang Zhuo rubbed the boy's head and said, "Yes, he is the person I respect the most in my life, my younger brother."

In the jungle beside the valley in Chu, a very large and fierce tiger had just pounced on a boar and easily killed it with one bite. He threw the boar behind him toward the seven or eight female tigers that were following him.

The tiger was about to let out a roar when he suddenly looked into the sky and stood there motionless.

“He finally left. Every time this tiger sees him, my heart feels cold.” After a while, the tiger let out a roar filled with joy.

He turned around and led the female tigers behind him into the jungle for the next prey.

Little White was still waiting, waiting for Zhou Ru’s call. To this day, he still had a feeling that Zhou Ru would come to take him away.

Country of Chu, Phoenix village.

Zhou Ru’s parents were talking with Zhou Ru in their yard. They had joyous expressions on their faces. The three of them were talking about something when Zhou Ru suddenly raised her head and looked toward the sky.

“Uncle...” Zhou Ru stared at the sky. At this moment, she could feel that uncle was moving farther and farther away from her. This distance was increasing and seemed like it would continue increasing forever.

Planet Suzaku, where the Forsaken Immortal Clan settled down.

Yunque Zi was sitting by himself on a tall mountain looking at the sky.

His face looked very old, even older than before. He sustained heavy injuries in the Suzaku Tomb, and even after a year of healing, he only recovered little. He also felt his lifespan coming to an end, causing him to feel a burst of fatigue.

The lifespan of Forsaken Immortal Clan members was a bit longer than cultivators', or else with Yunque Zi's cultivation, he would have died years ago.

"The younger generation will surpass us in no time..." After a long time, he let out a sigh.

In the area of the Forsaken Immortal Clan, 5,000 kilometers away from Yunque Zi, a young man covered in flashing golden tattoos looked into the sky and revealed a look of melancholy.

"Brother Wang, do you still remember me..." This person was the junior master of the Forsaken Immortal Clan. There was a story behind him. In the Suzaku Tomb, he didn't make it to the battle for the Cultivation Planet Crystal, but he didn't lose his life.

"Brother Wang, I'm going to leave planet Suzaku too. I hope we have a chance to meet once more in the future!"

At this moment, all of the cultivators on planet Suzaku felt the fluctuation in the sky. Under their gazes, Wang Lin and Situ Nan broke through the atmosphere and stepped into space.

On planet Suzaku, the ancestor of the Giant Demon Clan trapped under the Corpse Sect was still calling for help.

In the Land of the Ancient God, Tuo Sen's mad laughter still echoed. The day when he will regain his freedom was not far.

In the Sea of the Devils, the rumor of the kill order still echoed among the demonic cultivators, never to die out...

A legend, a cultivator called Wang Lin left his mark all over planet Suzaku...

Chapter 473 – Trading Planet

In the vast space outside of planet Suzaku, a ray of light quickly moved through the empty void.

At the front end of the ray of light was a giant compass. Although it was missing a piece, it was still moving very fast. Wang Lin was sitting at the center while Situ Nan was sitting on the side.

“Wang Lin, we are going the same way now. Once we reach the trade planet and I buy a few things, we will part ways...” Situ Nan’s voice was a bit depressed.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before slowly saying, “There will be a day when we meet again. Didn’t you want to go become a king on planet Feng Luan?”

After hearing the word “king,” Situ Nan immediately laughed. “That is correct; that is my goal!”

Wang Lin faintly smiled, then he turned his focus to the star compass and followed the star map Situ Nan gave him. They turned left toward the endless void of space.

Wang Lin said, “The last time you went to that trade planet was tens of thousands of years ago. I wonder if it is still there.”

Situ Nan pondered a bit and said, “It should be still there. It’s a free trade planet and has already existed for a very long time.

Unless there was some heavenly change, it shouldn't have disappeared.

“There are countless treasures and materials there. Everyone that goes there is normally from the surrounding cultivation planets. I went there with Ye Wuyou once and traded for quite a few treasures.”

Wang Lin nodded. One of the reasons for going to the trade planet was to send Situ Nan off. Situ Nan planned to get some tools he needed to travel long distances through space.

The second reason was Wang Lin wanted to see if there were any materials to fix his star compass. After all, his star compass was only an imitation and was still missing some materials.

With the materials, Wang Lin could refine the star compass and complete it. As a result, not only would the star compass be even faster, it would obtain the ability to attack.

After flying for several days, a small planet appeared in the distance. This wasn't the trade planet Situ Nan spoke of but planet Suzaku's moon!

The original body has been here cultivating this entire time.

When the star compass got close to the moon, the original body that was deep within the moon threw a punch. Cracks that looked like terrifying dragons extended from underground all the way to

the surface.

A series of cracking sounds followed by a loud boom came from a basin on the moon. At the same time, a black figure flew out from the basin.

This figure had a head full of red hair that moved without any wind and a sharp face that gave off a hardened aura. There were three stars slowly spinning on the figure's forehead, and it had a pair of cold eyes that were black like the eternal night, giving off a freezing chill.

There were countless cracks on his bronze-colored body, making his skin look very rough, but it was this rough skin that gave his body a desolate aura.

At this moment, the original body was like a primordial beast giving off a monstrous aura.

“Ehh!!!” Situ Nan was shocked. Even though he had heard about Wang Lin's original body from Wang Lin, he couldn't help but feel his heart shake even with his vast experience as a cultivator.

“Good!” Situ Nan's eyes lit up brightly.

The cold eyes of the original body became a bit warmer after seeing Situ Nan. The original body nodded and then landed on the star compass.

Situ Nan looked at the original body and then at Wang Lin. He nodded and said, “Good, even with my cultivation, it is hard to tell that the two of you belong together as one. I believe that once you two fuse, your cultivation will increase by a level!”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “After fusing with my original body, my cultivation will reach the peak of the mid stage of Soul Transformation!”

The original body fused with Wang Lin, causing his body to lightly tremble. Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a hint of coldness as he clenched his fist and said, “This feeling is very good!”

After fusing with the original body, the star compass didn’t make any more stops and flew toward the trade planet Situ Nan spoke of.

In the blink of an eye, one month passed.

During this month, Wang Lin and Situ Nan didn’t sit idly. Situ Nan taught Wang Lin some spells he knew, and they spent the rest of the time sparring with each other. At first Situ Nan would suppress his cultivation to match Wang Lin’s.

They fought at the same cultivation level, without any treasures and only using spells. This exposed Wang Lin’s weakness.

Situ Nan had an endless stream of various spells that he had mastered over the years, so he was very powerful even without any magical treasures. Because of his original body, Wang Lin didn’t

lose but was in a very sorry state.

Under Situ Nan's teaching, Wang Lin slowly relearned a lot of spells he hadn't used in a long time, and along with the new spells Situ Nan taught him, Wang Lin was able to put up a decent fight.

Then Situ Nan increased his cultivation level to the late stage of Soul Transformation.

Wang Lin was naturally no match when no magical treasures were used, but Situ Nan said, "You have too little combat experience with late stage Soul Transformation and Ascendant cultivators. That is why you can't make accurate decisions when you fight them. That is why you must use your time with me to experience the power of powerful cultivators and hone your combat experience."

After Wang Lin heard this, he seemed to have gained some insight. His movements slowly became more astute and more clever.

In the end, Situ Nan increased his cultivation level to the early stage of Ascendant. A cultivator of this level could easily kill Wang Lin, so Situ Nan's requirement was for Wang Lin to focus on evading and escaping.

This kind of training was very cruel. It was a good thing Wang Lin had fused with his original body; if he didn't have the body of a three-star ancient god, he would have been seriously injured multiple times.

Situ Nan also saw this and that was why he steeled his heart to train Wang Lin.

Although one month of time was short, Wang Lin's gains were not shallow.

On this day, a blue cultivation planet appeared before Wang Lin. A ring of light surrounded the planet and gave off a gentle glow.

Situ Nan's eyes lit up as he stared at the blue cultivation planet. His powerful divine sense swept forth and extended to the surface of the planet. After a short while, he withdrew his divine sense and proudly said, "It is the same as when I was here last time. There has been no change at all since I was last here. The only difference is that now there is no one with a higher cultivation level than me here! Haha, then I'm going to steal what I need. I came here to steal anyways!"

Wang Lin bitterly smiled. The star compass left a trail of light as he flew toward the cultivation planet.

The gentle light didn't try to block them at all. When they got close, the light moved apart, opening a passage.

The star compass broke through the atmosphere and entered the cultivation planet.

Just at this moment, three rays of light quickly flew toward

them.

Situ Nan looked at the three rays of light and shouted, “Scram for this old man!”

The three rays suddenly stopped. After pondering for a bit, they turned around and left.

Situ Nan laughed out loud, then he jumped off the star compass, flew toward the surface, and said, “Wang Lin, this old man is going to go steal stuff. You can casually look around for a bit. I’ll come find you three days from now.”

The moment the voice entered Wang Lin’s ears, Situ Nan’s figure had already disappeared from Wang Lin’s sight.

After putting away the star compass, Wang Lin took one step, turned into a cloud of green smoke, and quickly flew away.

This cultivation planet was covered mostly by an ocean. Waves of the ocean’s smell hit Wang Lin’s face as he descended.

The dark blue ocean was very rough. Wang Lin was pounded by the ocean breeze as he flew toward the continent.

His divine sense spread out and he could feel the movement of every blade of grass within 5,000 kilometers.

The continent in the distance became closer and closer until he finally landed.

With his divine sense, he saw a giant city that looked like a vicious beast resting.

Ming Mei city was one of the largest cities on this planet. There were no mortals in this city, only cultivators.

There were countless shops covering the entire city. There was also a giant, open-air plaza on the west side of the city. In this plaza, cultivators from other planets could rent a stall with spirit stones to sell treasures, trade treasures, or exchange for spirit stones and celestial jades.

There were countless cultivators moving between the numerous shops; the plaza on the west side of the city was extremely crowded.

The northern side of the city was not so crowded, but this was also where the most expensive shops were located. There were only nine stores on the northern side. Each of them looked like pavilions from the Celestial Realm and all the shopkeepers had high cultivation levels.

This was especially true for ninth shop, which was called the number one store in Ming Mei city.

At this moment, a green-robed young man entered from the

eastern gate. He was standing up straight and his long hair flowed behind him, making him appear very elegant.

This person was Wang Lin. After paying spirit stones to enter the city, his gaze swept past the stores one by one.

Wang Lin's goal was very clear: he needed two materials to repair the star compass. These two materials were very rare and wouldn't be found in normal shops.

As Wang Lin walked forward, he looked at all the shops he passed by. Sometimes he would pause for a bit before moving on.

When he arrived at the seventh shop, Wang Lin turned around and saw a small young man not far from him.

This young had been secretly following Wang Lin ever since he entered the city.

After seeing Wang Lin look over, the young man didn't panic at all but instead smiled. He quickly walked up to Wang Lin and clasped his hands. "I presume this is the first time Senior has come to Ming Mei city."

This person's cultivation level was late stage Nascent Soul, not yet at the Soul Formation stage.

Wang Lin plainly asked, "What do you want?"

The smile on the young man's face didn't change, but his heart was very nervous. When Wang Lin first entered the city, he instantly was able to see that it was Wang Lin's first time entering this city.

Chapter 474 – Void Wood Stone

It has to be said that most people who were here before would enter from the west gate because it was closer to the free market in the plaza. A lot of things that couldn't be found at the shops could be found there and the prices would be a bit lower. The only downside was that it would be difficult to tell whether an item was real or fake, unlike in the stores, which would not sell fake items. Shopping in the plaza depended on the buyer's ability to tell items apart.

As for people who entered from the east gate, it was either their first time entering the city or they were a big customer!

The young man quickly said, "Senior, Junior is Li Dannan. I grew up in Ming Mei city. If Senior is willing, Junior can guide Senior to help avoid a lot of trouble. It would only cost you ten high quality spirit stones..."

Wang Lin looked at the young man, pondered a bit, and nodded. Ten high quality spirit stones was a bit pricey; with this much, one could buy some low quality treasures and pills. However, just before Wang Lin went to the Suzaku Tomb, he stole a lot of spirit stone from the Forsaken Immortal Clan, so he was very rich right now.

Li Dannan immediately revealed a respectful expression and asked, "Senior, are you looking for magical treasures, celestial jades, or materials? Or some kind of runes or spells?"

Wang Lin's calmly said, "I want void wood stone. Have you heard of it?"

"Void wood stone..." Li Dannan revealed a pondering expression before his eyes lit up and he said, "Is it the void wood stone that has wood element but grows like stone and only grows one inch every 1,000 years?"

Wang Lin was very shocked that this person knew about the void wood stone. This showed that this person did know quite a bit. The void wood stone was one of the materials from Tu Si's memories for making an ancient god's star compass.

The ancient god clan members normally didn't need something like the star compass because they could fly through space with their bodies.

Only a few special places or low level ancient gods would need such an item. However, the star compass of the ancient gods is a bit different from the ones from the Cultivation Alliance.

It requires some special materials and special methods to refine. However, once completed, it is several times faster and more powerful than the existing star compasses.

Wang Lin plainly said, "That is correct; that is what I'm looking for. Is there any store that sells it?" Seeing that the young man knew about the void wood stone, the ten high quality spirit stones were not wasted.

Li Dannan revealed a difficult expression. He hesitated a bit and said, “Senior, I have only heard this from others: there is someone selling it at the free market, but the price is really high. Aside from making flying objects a bit faster, this item has no other use, so no one has bought it at all. Later, the seller left it at a stall of a friend. If Senior wants it, I can lead the way. However, it is very expensive; if Senior needs materials, won’t it be better to get something else?”

Wang Lin calmly said, “I have my uses for it. Lead the way!”

Li Dannan didn’t say more and led Wang Lin directly to the west side’s free market.

The free market on the west side was very large and was filled with the sounds of haggling. Li Dannan was definitely someone who was born here; he led Wang Lin to the stall very quickly.

The ground was covered in stalls set up by cultivators. There were magical treasures, magical instruments, pills, spells, and anything else you could want. There were even some that were selling ancient treasures with strange shapes. These attracted the attention of a lot of cultivators.

As they walked, Li Dannan explained to Wang Lin the rules of the free market. Li Dannan was no longer as nervous, so he even made some jokes as he quickly explained how the free market worked to Wang Lin.

“Senior, look at that bald cultivator. He comes here every few

years and sells some rare things every time.”

“Senior, that person wearing the black and white daoist robe hasn’t been here for long, but everything he sells is fake and he has cheated quite a few people. A few days ago, I saw a person hunting him, so I didn’t expect to see him here again. The person who hunted him either failed or died.”

Wang Lin looked at each person that Li Dannan pointed out.

After a short while, they arrived at a large stall. Li Dannan clasped his hands and said, “Senior Zhang, do you still remember me?”

The owner of the stall was a red-faced man. He looked at Li Dannan and smiled. “Little brat, which treasure of mine has caught your attention?” As the old man spoke, his gaze casually swept toward Wang Lin, but then his eyes immediately froze and his pupils shrank.

With his cultivation, he was able tell at a glance that Wang Lin was not simple. He immediately became respectful and said, “Senior, junior is Zhang Hualin. I wonder what senior is looking for.”

Wang Lin looked at the red-faced old man and said, “Void wood stone!”

The red-faced old man was started and said, “This item’s price is

not low, and junior is selling it for someone else. That person said that it cannot be traded; it can only be sold for five top quality spirit stones!”

Li Danna bitterly smiled and said, “Five top quality spirit stones... it is a heavenly price. Aside from rank 7 cultivation countries, top quality spirit stones are too rare, and there are better materials that don’t cost this much in rank 7 cultivation countries.”

The red-faced old man sighed. “This price is really too high, but this friend of mine is too stubborn. Senior, what do you think...”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and said, “Let me see it.”

The red-faced old man hesitated a bit and then slapped his bag of holding. A blue stone the size of his palm appeared in his hand. There were branch-like veins on the stone as if there was a plant growing inside.

There was a thin layer of light that surrounded the stone. This was a spell that one must learn in order to do business here. This spell was called the Trap Seal. It would prevent people from taking things by force.

Unless the buyer was one whole level above the seller, it would take ten breaths of time to break it. These ten breaths of time were critical because it would allow the seller to put the item away.

Wang Lin waved his hand. The stone immediately flew out of the old man's hand and into Wang Lin's. The light seemed to have no effect at all and broke after the void wood stone left the old man's hand.

The old man's expression changed and he sucked in a breath of cold air. He thought that he had overestimated this young man's cultivation, but it seemed he had actually underestimated it. This young man had to at least be at the Soul Transformation stage!

Wang Lin examined the void wood stone. After confirming it was the right item, he waved his hand and put it away inside his bag of holding.

“Senior...” The red-faced old man's expression was ugly.

But before he could finish speaking, five milky-white spirit stones appeared before him.

The red-faced old man was able to tell at a glance that the five milky-white spirit stones were top quality spirit stones. He quickly put them away and carefully looked around. After seeing that not many people had noticed them, he let out a breath of relief.

When he looked toward Wang Lin again, he only saw Wang Lin's back in the crowd.

The red-faced old man pondered a bit. After staying for half a day more, he quickly left the city. He knew that with five top quality

spirit stones, those mid stage Soul Formation cultivators would come and hunt him.

He never thought that he would one day sell that void wood stone.

As for Wang Lin, after he left the stall, he casually looked behind him. When he bought the void wood stone, he noticed three gazes lock onto him like lightning.

Wang Lin plainly said, “Li Dannan!”

Li Dannan quickly walked up and respectfully said, “Senior, Junior is here!” He was even more respectful than before. The scene of Wang Lin taking the void wood stone shook his heart.

Wang Lin asked, “If important treasures are traded here, there will naturally be other cultivators snooping around, so why are there still so many cultivators trading here?”

Li Dannan quickly answered, “Senior doesn’t know, but most people who come to deal in these stalls don’t come alone, so they would naturally not be afraid of people spying on them.

“As for those who are worried about it, they can leave it at a trustworthy stall to sell and then come back later when it is sold. This prevents some unnecessary trouble.

“One can even pay to hire guards from the city’s lord. However,

since a long time ago, trading has always been very risky, so everything depends on fate.”

Wang Lin smiled. He felt unfamiliar being here, but wasn't it always like this? Back in the Sea of Devils, he was hunted down because of the pill furnace.

Wang Lin looked into the sky and asked, “Is there any snow ink here?”

“Snow ink ...” Li Dannan thought for a long time but couldn't think of anything. He bitterly smiled and said, “Senior, Junior doesn't know what that is.”

After he finished speaking, Li Dannan's eyes suddenly lit up and he said, “Senior, although I don't know what it is, the Shang clan's shop collects countless materials. Maybe they have what you need.”

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and calmly said, “Oh? Tell me about it.”

Li Dannan immediately said, “The Shang clan's shop is the largest shop in Ming Mei city; it is ranked number 1. It is rumored to be supported by a rank 7 cultivation planet, and they have a branch on multiple trade planets.

“Anyone who buys from there is protected by the shop until they are 50,000 kilometers away from the planet. If requested, they will

even protect you until you are back to your cultivation planet!” .

After Wang Lin heard this, he nodded and said, “Lead the way!”

Li Dannan was very excited. He had lived in Ming Mei city for many years, but he had only gone to the northern part twice. He didn't go into the stores either time. Only powerful cultivators could go inside. Without enough money, one wouldn't be able to buy a single thing there.

With Li Dannan leading the way, the two of them quickly arrived at the northern part of the city. Before them were nine palace-like shops that towered over everything.

Chapter 475 – Bai Wei

“Senior, the one in the back is the Shang clan’s shop. That is not a place someone can simply enter, so there will be people patrolling...” Before Li Dannan could finish speaking, waves of blue ripples appeared out of thin air and spread toward Wang Lin.

“Incomer, stop!” A cold and arrogant voice came from the void.

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm as he raised his hand and casually waved it. A gust wind suddenly appeared, creating a sharp shrill as it rushed toward the blue ripples.

“You!” The voice suddenly became higher, but as the gust of wind closed in, the blue ripples collapsed. The blue light quickly regathered itself 100 feet from Wang Lin into a young man in blue. He stared at Wang Lin with an ugly expression.

Li Dannan’s eyes lit up. He had been in Ming Mei city for a long time and came to the northern part twice before. Although there were people patrolling the northern city, something like this has never happened before someone even entered.

Wang Lin’s expression still remained calm. This young man’s cultivation level wasn’t low. Although he was not at the Soul Transformation stage like Wang Lin, he was half a step into it and was in the process absorbing celestial spiritual energy.

This person had enough celestial spiritual energy to reach the Soul Transformation stage, but he decided to go with the second

method of breaking through just like Wang Lin did.

As a result, once he has enough celestial jades and breaks through, his progression through the Soul Transformation stage will be a lot easier.

This young man looked at Wang Lin, coldly snorted, and said, “Scram!”

A hint of coldness appeared in Wang Lin’s eyes and he took one step forward. After fusing with his original body and fighting with Situ Nan for a month, his combat experience had increased by a lot. Now he was simply too fast.

In the blink of an eye, Wang Lin crossed 100 feet. With one punch, his fist created a large amount of force.

There weren’t any sonic booms, but countless cracks appeared in the air as if the space was collapsing.

The young man’s expression changed greatly. He didn’t think an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator could throw such a powerful punch. This kind of attack was something even a peak early stage Soul Transformation cultivator would need to put all their effort into to negate, and if there was any mistake, they would be seriously injured.

He wanted to retreat, but his body seemed to be restricted by an invisible force and he couldn’t move a inch. He could only watch as

the fist grew larger before him.

A drop of cold sweat dripped down from the tip of his nose, but his eyes were still calm without a hint of panic. He clearly knew Wang Lin's cultivation level and yet he dared to act so arrogantly. This meant he either had an amazing cultivation method or amazing status.

“Stop!” A faint sound came from the third shop followed by a green light. Inside the green light was only a teacup, but it flew at an unimaginable speed and was filled with celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. His left hand formed a seal and celestial spiritual energy gathered on the tip of his finger. He pointed at the cup and drew a circle as he said, “Star Rotation!”

As Wang Lin's finger moved, the arc began to turn solid until it was a circle. Once the circle was complete, it shot toward the teacup.

The speed of the tea cup slowed down and its direction changed along with the rotation of the circle. In the end, it curved around Wang Lin.

A sound of surprise came from inside the shop.

Wang Lin's right fist moved as fast as lightning and landed on the space before the young man. The young man's face immediately

turned red and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. His eyes dimmed as he stumbled back a few steps, then his body trembled and he coughed out another mouthful of blood.

His body trembled violently as white celestial spiritual energy came out from the pores of his body like crazy. In the blink of an eye, there was no celestial spiritual energy left in his body.

“You... you wasted my celestial foundation!!!” The young man’s face was no longer red but as white as a dead man’s.

Wang Lin’s punch didn’t kill this person but wasted all of his celestial foundation. This was basically knocking the young man from the edge of the Soul Transformation stage back to Soul Formation.

Wang Lin withdrew his fist, put his hands behind his back, and calmly looked at the shop that threw the teacup at him.

The spell Star Rotation was a spell Situ Nan taught him. If it was the him from back on Suzaku, he would have taken out one of his treasures already, but after training with Situ Nan for a month, he no longer needed to rely on his treasures.

“For a real powerful cultivator, magical treasures are only there to support them. What makes cultivators really scary are their spells. If the magical treasure is very powerful, like a mid quality or higher celestial treasure, then those are exceptions.” This was something Situ Nan once told Wang Lin.

“This brother has good techniques. May I know what your name is?” A calm voice came from the shop, and after that a tall and straight figure followed it.

This was a tall young man. He had sharp eyebrows and dark eyes. These eyes were like the stars, making it impossible for people to see through him. Just him standing there caused the space around him to ripple. He had clearly reached the peak of the mid stage of Soul Transformation; this was the reason he was emitting celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin turned his head and looked at this person. His expression remained calm as he slowly said, “Wang Lin!”

“Wang Lin... I’m Bai Wei!” The young man waved his hand and a white fan appeared in his grasp. This gave him the appearance of a handsome prince.

Not far away, the young man whose celestial foundation was wasted by Wang Lin had an extremely pale expression. He walked up to the shop while staring viciously at Wang Lin and maliciously said, “My lord, kill him!”

Bai Wei frowned. He turned around and said, “You don’t have the right to speak here. Leave!”

The young man was startled. He looked at Bai Wei and then at Wang Lin and revealed a strange expression. He let out a snort but no longer spoke.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. Although this person's name was a bit feminine, Wang Lin was able to immediately tell that this person was male and not female.

“Brother Wang, my servant was rude. I hope you didn't take offense. I'm from planet Tian Yun and I belong to the Heavenly Fate Sect. Where is brother Wang from?” Bai Wei gently smiled as if all the unhappiness from before disappeared like smoke.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light and he said, “I'm a wanderer; I don't have a sect!”

Bai Wei smiled and shook his head. “Since brother Wang doesn't want to speak, then I won't force it. However, if brother Wang has time in the future, you must come to planet Tian Yun so I can have the honor of being the host.”

Wang Lin nodded, clasped his hands, and walked past the two. Li Danna's heart was beating rapidly as he quickly followed. He was afraid that if he is too slow and something unpredictable happened, he would get hurt.

Bai Wei's eyes kept tracking Wang Lin's figure and revealed a strange light. He put away the fan as he slapped his right hand and said, “The mountains have trees and trees have branches, the heart pleases the lord and the lord doesn't know...”

The young man who had his celestial foundation wasted looked at Bai Wei. The strangeness in his eyes deepened.

It wasn't until Wang Lin's figure disappeared into the last store that Bai Wei withdrew his gaze. He looked at his servant on the side and smiled. "It is only celestial foundation. Once this lord returns to planet Tian Yun, I'll just give it to you again!"

With that, he walked back into the third store. The thing he was looking for wasn't rare, but after checking all nine stores, he only found it in the third store.

Normally, wherever Bai Wei was present, no others were allowed to be there. This kind of arrogance rubbed off on his servant and that was why his servant prevented Wang Lin from entering the northern city.

Wang Lin walked into the Shang clan's shop. This place seemed like a grand and luxurious palace no matter where one looked. There were a total of 999 statues carved from spirit stone all around.

Thick spiritual energy rushed over to them. Li Dannan was completely shocked when he felt it. He had never seen anything like this in his life, especially the dense spiritual energy; it was denser here than in any place he had ever been.

After hesitating for a bit, Li Dannan no longer cared about Wang Lin but sat down and began to cultivate.

Wang Lin examined the spirit stone carvings before him. All of them were carvings of women and all of them were different, but the one thing they had in common was that they were all

extremely beautiful.

Inside the hands of each of those spirit stone carvings was a box. Inside the boxes were magical treasure, pills, and anything else you could think of.

At this moment, a crisp laughter came from the void. Shortly after, a voluptuous and beautiful woman came down from the stairs. Her eyes looked toward Wang Lin.

This woman was wearing a snow-white dress with nine mandara flowers embroidered on the edges with silver threads. The contrast with the snow-white dress made it very eye-catching.

Her silk-like black hair casually flowed behind her head. Three light purple crystal hairpins held her hair up, leaving only two strands of purple hair to gently sway in the breeze. There were three thin, pinky-sized pieces of faintly purple accessories that were as thin as cicada wings under her left eye. The light reflecting off them made her as beautiful as a painting.

“Fellow cultivator, welcome to the Shang clan’s store!” The woman’s voice was like the chirping of a songbird.

This woman’s beauty was absolute, but what caught Wang Lin’s attention was the thin accessory under her left eye.

With his insight, he naturally was able to see that the thin accessory was a magical treasure!

Even the nine mandara flowers were extremely rare magical treasures as well!

Even the three hairpins on her head were magical treasures. Her body was filled with magical treasures. It did indeed show just how rich this place was.

Wang Lin didn't waste any time and calmly asked, "Does this store have snow ink?"

Chapter 476 – Solo Journey

After leaving the shop, Wang Lin gave Li Dannan ten high quality spirit stones and left Ming Mei city.

The Shang clan shop did indeed have snow ink, but the price was simply outrageous. Wang Lin calculated that with all the spirit stones that he had, he could only get two or three drops.

This kind of price was beyond Wang Lin's expectations.

He didn't think that snow ink was a top quality material in the cultivation world.

The ancient gods could travel from one planet to another to search for snow ink, making it very simple. But for cultivators, snow ink was simply too scarce. From what he heard from the woman, snow ink was very good for nourishing one's soul. If one had a few drops while possessing a body, then the speed of possession would increase several fold.

If one were to have some in their mouth when their origin soul leaves their body, then it could prevent one's origin soul from being destroyed even when seriously injured. One would be able to at least return to one's body.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he found a cliff outside of Ming Mei city and sat down in the lotus position. His divine sense spread out and slowly called for Situ Nan.

Shortly after, Situ Nan responded.

Wang Lin sent out a message: “Ming Mei city, the Shang clan’s shop. I want the snow ink!”

Situ Nan began to laugh and then cut off the connection.

There was a total of nine cities on this trade planet. In three days of time, heaven-shaking news spread out.

The Heaven and Earth city was robbed! This person had very good insight and took all the top quality treasures. Most of them were the shops’ main treasures. Even the shops with backgrounds were robbed.

Even the city lord’s mansion was robbed!

It would be fine if it was only one city, but in the next three days, all nine cities, including Ming Mei city, were robbed by this mysterious person.

This person’s cultivation was extremely powerful; even when attacked by multiple cultivators, he had no problem.

Finally, in the end, five Ascendant cultivators from the nine cities got together to kill this mysterious person. This fight shocked everyone.

However, all five Ascendant cultivators were forced to retreat.

And the mysterious person calmly left.

This kind of power was only obtainable in the legendary Illusory Yin, Corporeal Yang, and Nirvana Scryer stages! As a result, he moved like a swarm of locusts; no one dared to mess with him or obstruct him.

Wang Lin sat on the cliff for three days, looking at Ming Mei city. On the night of the third day, Wang Lin revealed a faint smile as he took out the straw hat and put it on his head.

In the distance, a figure flew over like lightning, and behind him countless cultivators that seemed to cover the sky chased closely after.

Among the people chasing, there were eight people who were extremely quick. They pulled ahead of everyone else and continue to chase.

Situ Nan arrogantly laughed. “Haha, you little brats, why are you chasing this old man? I’m not a woman! Annoy me and I’ll go steal from all of you again!”

At the moment Situ Nan passed the cliff Wang Lin was on, Situ Nan reached out. A powerful force grabbed Wang Lin and Wang Lin moved like a meteor next to Situ Nan.

Situ Nan touched his bag of holding and laughed. “This old man’s harvest was good. Let us go!” With that, he quickly flew off with Wang Lin.

“Stay, you mad thief!” Waves of angry roars came from behind Situ Nan.

“Unless this old man’s brain was damaged, why would I obediently stay like you all want me to? However, this old man will try to learn from you all once, so don’t chase, you little brats!” Situ Nan laughed out loud as he moved like lightning with Wang Lin. They broke through the atmosphere and turned into two rays of light in the darkness of space.

“The shops on this trade planet have very deep backgrounds. If they send some experts over, it will be hard even for this old man to deal with them. I stole from them quickly so that they don’t have time to call for help. Ye Wuyou and I did this kind of thing a lot in the past!” Situ Nan felt very proud. After they entered space, Wang Lin took out the star compass and the two of them quickly left.

The cultivators of the trade planet chased for a while and then gave up. After all, not many people had a star compass, and Situ Nan’s cultivation was simply too powerful. Even if they barely managed to catch up, they would only be throwing away their lives.

“Did you get my snow ink?” Wang Lin licked his lips. Although

he didn't join, the snow ink was something he asked for, so he was also associated with this.

Situ Nan laughed and took out a small bottle. He threw it at Wang Lin and said, "For you. There are about two or three drops in there."

After throwing the bottle, Situ Nan began to check his spoils of war. As he checked them, he revealed a proud smile.

"Haha, not bad. The harvest this time is several times better than before."

When Wang Lin took the bag and scanned it with his divine sense, his eyes lit up.

Wang Lin secretly decided something in his heart. "This kind of stealing isn't bad. If I have the opportunity in the future, I must steal like this as well."

Outer space wasn't completely dark; sometimes there were many colorful lights and objects out in the nothingness. The beauty of it would cause most people's hearts to tremble with just one look.

Half a month later, a massive nebula that looked like a jelly fish appeared before Wang Lin. Situ Nan looked at the nebula and sighed. "I have to leave now..."

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he silently looked at the brilliant

nebula and asked, “Do you have enough magical treasures?”

Situ Nan laughed and said, “Still not enough, but I’m going to kill my way there and steal along the way. When I get there, I’ll have enough.” With that, he pointed at the nebula and said, “I have been here before with Ye Wuyou. It is time for us to split. Where I’m going is very far from planet Tian Yun. We will split up and go our own ways!”

As Situ Nan spoke, he slapped his bag of holding and a white light flew out of it. The light turned into a large sword. Situ Nan jumped on the sword, turned around, and said, “Wang Lin, planet Tian Yun is filled with strangers and you don’t know the place, so be careful! However, you can’t forget your pride as a cultivator of planet Suzaku. If you have any problems, come find me on planet Feng Luan! With this old man around, no one will dare to mess with you!”

Wang Lin looked at the nebula. He still hadn’t looked at Situ Nan as he said, “If you have any problems, come and find me on planet Tian Yun. With me there, no one will dare to touch you!”

Situ Nan laughed and said, “Good. Wang Lin, if I ever have trouble in the future, I’ll come and find you. However, if your place is too small, I’m not coming over. No matter what, you must create a sect on planet Tian Yun, and I’ll come and be the head elder for you!”

With that, Situ Nan took a deep breath and took another look at Wang Lin. For the first time, he talked to Wang Lin in a soft voice and said, “Wang Lin, take care!” With that, the sword under him

lit up and he disappeared, leaving only a trail of light.

“Situ, take care!” Wang Lin turned his head toward where Situ Nan disappeared. In the vast space, only he remained, silently watching.

After a long time, Wang Lin let out a sigh and felt melancholy. Ever since he stepped into the cultivation world, Situ Nan had been with him, and he owed Situ Nan a lot.

Although Situ Nan was sleeping for a long period of time, Wang Lin could clearly feel Situ Nan’s existence through the heaven defying bead.

In his eyes, Situ Nan was no different than a teacher.

This time, it was a true goodbye between them; the melancholy in his heart was very strong.

“I wonder if we’ll meet again in our lifetime...” Wang Lin silently stood there for a long time. He then knelt down on the star compass and kowtowed three times toward where Situ Nan went.

“I, Wang Lin, have never in my life bowed to the heavens or earth, and I don’t pay my respects to ghost or gods; I only bow to my parents and to show respect to Situ...” Wang Lin looked up, suppressed the melancholy in his heart, and the star compass flew off into the distance.

His direction was the opposite of Situ Nan's and they moved farther and farther apart.

After Wang Lin left, a white light appeared where the two of them were. Situ Nan's figure appeared. He looked at Wang Lin and let out a sigh.

“Without cruel trials, one can't be considered a real cultivator. Wang Lin, the reason I took you down the demonic path is because the demonic path is the best one for staying alive. After you created an avatar, you walked out of the demonic path and created your own path. I can no longer be around you because this old man is a demon inside and out!”

Situ Nan took a deep glance at where Wang Lin went and muttered, “Little friend, farewell!” He let out a long sigh and disappeared in a flash of white light...

Space was very large, so if one didn't have a star map, they would be lost and possibly lost for life.

The All-Seer left a very detailed star map for Wang Lin that marked how to get from planet Suzaku to planet Tian Yun.

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position on the star compass and quickly traveled to planet Tian Yun. During this time, Wang Lin wasn't idle; he spent the time using the void wood stone and snow ink to refine the star compass once more with the ancient god's secret technique.

The process wasn't fast; it went on for the whole trip.

The star compass was now covered by a green light. Inside the green light, one could see countless branches moving and warping around the star compass.

This was the mysterious substance refined from the void wood stone.

This process lasted three months!

Three months of time was only enough for the fusion between the void wood stone and the star compass to reach small completion. Ancient gods didn't care about time, so when they refined a treasure, the process usually lasted at least 100 years.

A nine-star ancient god would take 1,000 years to refine a treasure. These 1,000 years would pass as quickly as a flick of one's finger.

Wang Lin calculated and found that at this rate, it wouldn't be done even by the time he arrived on planet Tian Yun. After pondering a bit, he decided to give up farther integration and used the snow ink to begin the final refining process at this small completion stage.

Several more months passed in the blink of an eye.

On this day...

Chapter 477 – Arriving At Tian Yun

On this day, a ray of silver light flew across the void. The ray of silver light looked like a dragon, moving through space without any obstruction.

There was a person standing on this ray of silver light. This person had a head of long hair flowing behind him, a pair of proud eyes, his facial features were sharp, and his clothes were flapping loudly as if there was a powerful wind blowing on him.

This person's skin was dark and gave people a sense of spirit; it was filled with deep vitality.

He was Wang Lin!

The journey toward planet has been going for Tian Yun over half a year. During this half a year, Wang Lin changed a lot!

His skin was no longer as white as it was back on planet Suzaku but a bit darker. This was due to a mysterious force among the stars.

As for the silver dragon, it was the star compass after it was refined.

With ancient god Tu Si's memories, he used a special technique along with the void wood stone to change its structure and complete the fusion with the snow ink. All of this caused a

mysterious change.

As for the silver dragon shape, it was an ancient creature called Qiu He from the ancient god's memories. This creature's speed was very quick, so the compass used its shape to gain some of its speed. Although it couldn't compare to the real creature, the compass reached an unimaginable speed.

According to ancient god Tu Si's memories, the real star compass would need the blood of a Qiu He as an activator to pull out the full potential of the star compass.

At this moment, the silver dragon under Wang Lin wasn't any slower than an Ascendant cultivator.

The silver light shined in space as it disappeared into the distance.

Time flew by, and another half year passed.

Wang Lin has been traveling through space by himself for over a year. During this year, Wang Lin saw a lot. At the start, he paid close attention to everything, but now he simply glanced at things when he passed by them.

He was getting closer and closer to planet Tian Yun.

Wang Lin calculated the distance based on the map in his head. Right now he was halfway there.

Along the way, Wang Lin saw countless planets. Some of the planets had cultivators, some were abandoned, and some were filled with powerful and vicious auras.

Aside from these, Wang Lin saw plain robbery. There was a group of people that was rejected by all cultivators; they were called Fringe Cultivators.

These cultivators spent most of their time in space, and none of them were weak. They would steal from any cultivators they came across.

Along the way, Wang Lin met a few, but these people were all very experienced in detecting cultivation levels, so none of them dared to come and stop Wang Lin.

But there was one unskilled Fringe Cultivator that was also at the early stage of Soul Transformation who attacked Wang Lin. He escaped far away after being heavily injured by Wang Lin.

The weak couldn't survive in space, so Wang Lin no longer hid his aura; he released it all its full power, especially the killing intent from his original body.

This killing intent formed a large aura and moved like a gust of cold wind, causing people's hearts to tremble.

As a result, when Fringe Cultivators saw Wang Lin, they would

move far away and not casually mess with him.

Just like that, Wang Lin continued to fly. He was like a primordial beast descending from the heavens.

Time slowly passed, and in the blink of an eye, another year passed.

On this day, Wang Lin stood on the silver dragon. Before him was a star system surrounded by a green light.

There was a giant, dark purple planet in this system. There were many lights coming from the planet, making it look like a giant crystal. It was very beautiful.

Around this large planet were five smaller planets that orbited the main planet. Outside of that were some smaller planets scattered around. They all emitted waves of spiritual energy fluctuations; it was obvious that there were restrictions placed on them.

Excitement filled Wang Lin's heart as his gaze locked onto the purple planet. This was the location the All-Seer left him, planet Tian Yun.

At this moment, in Wang Lin's eyes, planet Tian Yun was too large; in comparison, planet Suzaku was simply too small.

And at this moment, even here he could feel the dense spiritual

energy coming from the planet. If he were to step on the planet, the density of the spiritual energy would be unimaginable.

Planet Suzaku was far from being able to compare to planet Tian Yun. The All-Seer said back then that planet Suzaku was a half-wasted planet. Looking at planet Tian Yun now, Wang Lin believed it without any doubt.

After seeing planet Tian Yun, Wang Lin's heart shook violently as if there was a big wave surging inside him. It was like the first time he went to a city before he started cultivating.

A deep passion appeared in his heart as he silently looked at planet Tian Yun in the distance. "Planet Tian Yun... I, Wang Lin, am coming!" he muttered to himself.

Wang Lin took a deep breath but didn't walk forward; he actually took a step back. His entire body along with the silver dragon suddenly backed away.

Three days later, he arrived near a small, deserted planet. Wang Lin's body shook and his original body came out.

The original body flew away as soon as it came out. It burrowed deep into the core of the deserted planet and began to cultivate.

There were many powerful cultivators on planet Tian Yun, and some might realize that his original body is an Ancient God. Just in case, Wang Lin left his original body here and then flew toward

planet Tian Yun.

Planet Tian Yun was surrounded by a layer of green gas. It wasn't dense, but it covered the whole planet. From a distance, the planet looked like it was covered by a thin, green curtain.

Inside the green fog were also spots that sparkled like the stars.

From the large, purple planet at the center, abundant amount of spiritual energy surged into the green gas, causing it to churn and reveal strange scenes.

Wang Lin stopped outside of the green gas. When he looked at the gas, he felt a sense of danger.

“This green gas contains a destructive force. If I recklessly charge in, I will constantly be attacked by it! I wonder what rank this planet is to have such a powerful formation.

“And the five smaller planets around it all have their own formations as well, not to mention the even smaller planets farther away.”

As Wang Lin pondered, his eyes suddenly lit up, then he backed away 1,000 feet and looked at the green gas with a serious expression.

The green gas moved as if there was a pair of giant hands moving it; the gas was split apart by this force. At the same time, a young

man wearing a black gown came out. His looks were average and his eyes were calm as he looked at Wang Lin and asked, “Do you have a diplomatic message?”

Although his speech was calm, his eyes were calm, and his entire person exuded a modest feeling, the combination of all of this gave people a sense of arrogance even stronger than those that displayed it outright.

His arrogance no longer needed to be displayed because it had been engraved into his bones.

Wang Lin looked at the person and shook his head. “I don’t have one.”

The young man’s expression remained the same as he calmly asked, “Do you have an invitation?”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then shook his head again.

The young man looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, “Since you don’t have a diplomatic message nor an invitation, please leave!” With that, he turned around and walked back into the green gas. As he entered, the green gas slowly closed.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he slowly said, “I’m looking for Senior All-Seer!”

The young man stopped, then he turned around and looked at

Wang Lin. His gaze became strange and after a short while he asked, “You came from planet Suzaku?”

Wang Lin was startled. He looked at the young man and nodded.

The young man revealed a strange smile, then he waved his hand and the surrounding green gas began to churn violently. It formed dragon-like tentacles that intertwined with each other and charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm. He put away the star compass and took a step forward. The dragon-like tentacles fused together as they approached Wang Lin to form a green flying sword.

Wang Lin then stepped onto the sword hilt.

“Many thanks!” Wang Lin’s expression remained the same and he clasped his hands.

The mysterious light in young man’s eyes became even stronger. He looked at Wang Lin and then at the sword hilt before bowing and saying, “Go inside. Senior All-Seer has waited a long time for you.”

After this person finished speaking, the green gas split apart, forming a deep tunnel leading to the planet.

Wang Lin’s body didn’t move, but the green sword under him moved and flew him toward planet Tian Yun.

As he flew, Wang Lin began to ponder.

“This person knew that I came from planet Suzaku and said that Senior All-Seer has been waiting for me. Could this Senior All-Seer really have a spell that lets him see through the heavens and earth and calculate that I’ll come... If that is the case, Senior’s spell is heavenly.” As Wang Lin pondered, the flying sword under him quickly flew toward planet Tian Yun.

Shortly after, planet Tian Yun became larger and larger and soon, the flying sword flew him into the planet.

The wind pressure from the atmosphere blew at his face like sharp knives, but the sword under him emitted a gentle glow that kept the pressure down to a certain degree.

Wang Lin was surrounded by a green light as he was brought through the atmosphere in an instant and entered planet Tian Yun.

From the air, Wang Lin saw that most of the planet’s surface was covered by purple plants. These plants’ leaves were moved by the wind and created waves of rustling sounds.

A feeling of unfamiliarity appeared in his heart. He let out a sigh and quickly flew off into the distance.

The sword created by the green gas was not under Wang Lin’s

control; it was flying on its own to bring Wang Lin to the Heavenly Fate Sect. Their entry point wasn't far from the sect, so after only three incense sticks of time, the Heavenly Fate Sect appeared before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he jumped off the green sword and landed on the ground. The green sword disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Chapter 478 – Seeking Dao

The Heavenly Fate sect was on the eastern side of planet Tian Yun. It was covered by mist.

Mist and clouds densely filled the area. Looking from a distance, it was as if the sect was covered by layers of mist, making it impossible to see what was inside.

A huge temple was floating in the middle, emitting a gentle, golden light.

Under the temple were floating stones that formed steps that led to the mountains below.

This was where the outer sect of the Heavenly Fate Sect was located.

At this moment, rays of sword light were flying back and forth through the Heavenly Fate Sect. The sect was very lively.

Wang Lin was standing outside the mountain and looked at the giant temple. He took a deep breath and took a step forward.

He then turned into a ray of white light and rushed forward.

It didn't take long before Wang Lin arrived at a large mountain. Just as he was about to cross the mountain, his expression changed

and he stopped and looked into the distance.

“Incomer, stop!” A faint voice came from the distance. This voice was very plain without any emotion; it was impossible to tell if it was male or female.

Wang Lin’s expression became respectful. He clasped his hands and said loudly, “Planet Suzaku’s Wang Lin is here to greet Senior All-Seer.”

“Wang Lin, the honorable All-Seer already knows of your arrival. However, to enter the Heavenly Fate Sect, even honorary disciples must go through three trials. Do you dare to accept them?”

Wang Lin’s expression was very serious. He didn’t immediately respond but asked, “What are the three trials?”

“The first trial is the Human trial; this trial tests your dao heart. The second trial is the Earth trial; this trial test your cultivation. The third trial is the Heaven trial; this trial tests your domain. Only by going through these three trials can you enter the Heavenly Fate Sect. Do you dare?” The voice was still plain without any anger.

After the voice finished speaking, tens of thousands of rays of light gathered to form an oval-shaped ring before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “Why would I not dare?” With that, he walked into the oval ring.

In the Heavenly Fate Sect on top of a tall mountain was a Bohi tree.

The crown of this tree was very large; it was like an umbrella that could cover the sky. Anyone who looked at it would feel the urge to worship it.

At this moment, there were three people under this tree.

The person in front was an old man. He had a gentle expression and his white hair flowed in the wind. However, he didn't give off a feeling of being old and instead exuded an out-of-this-world feeling. His eyes were even brighter than some young men's at their prime.

In particular, his two eyebrows were like two white dragons on his face that moved gently with the wind.

His gaze looked into the distance and showed a hint of age.

Two people were standing respectfully behind him. Both of them looked to be around 30 years old. One of them was smiling and looked very friendly. The other one had a serious expression; his eyes are cold and he stood there emotionlessly.

The smiling man looked at the gentle old man and said, "Teacher, this person is only an honorary disciple; why make him go through the three trials?"

The old man's eyes were like lightning looking into the distance as he slowly said, "I accepted him as a disciple on a whim and planted the karam of teacher and disciple between us. In a mere 100 years, his cultivation has already reached this stage. He is not simple!"

The gentle-looking man faintly smiled and said, "To catch Teacher's attention is his fortune."

"If he can pass the three trials, take him to the Purple Cloud Pavilion!" The old man looked at the void again, then he took a step forward and disappeared.

The gentle-looking man and the cold-faced man both responded. They lowered their heads in respect until the old man left.

The cold-faced man sneered and said, "Purple Cloud Pavilion... Interesting!"

"Junior apprentice brother Zhou, what is interesting about it?" The gentle-looking man turned to the man named Zhou.

"Senior apprentice brother, are you trying to test junior brother? The Purple Cloud Pavilion is not some place an ordinary honorary disciple could stay in. The Purple Sky Palace and my Purple Dream Palace are places that only true disciples of our teacher can stay in!"

"I'm afraid that the Purple Cloud Pavilion will soon be named the

Purple Wood Palace!”

The gentle-looking person smiled and said, “That Wang Lin is not simple and teacher seems to have really been moved to accept another disciple. We are about to gain other apprentice brother. Isn’t that a joyous occasion?”

“Senior apprentice brother, you don’t have to say what your heart doesn’t think.” The man named Zhou snorted and left.

At this moment, only the gentle-looking man was left. His eyes were calm and contained a look as if he couldn’t completely figure something out. He whispered to himself, “The Purple Cloud Pavilion... Teacher’s choice is really interesting... Junior apprentice brother Sun Yun, it seems teacher has really lost all faith in you...”

As for Wang Lin, after he stepped into the oval ring of light, his vision blurred and he appeared in a vast, white world.

He couldn’t see where this place ended; it was as if he was in space. Standing here caused a sense of loneliness to appear in his heart.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and that hint of loneliness in his heart disappeared.

“Interesting, this place could cause a change in my heart.” Wang Lin spread out his divine sense like crazy in all directions.

With his early stage Soul Transformation divine sense, in a few moments everything within several tens of thousands of kilometers appeared in his mind.

“The first trial will test my dao heart...” Wang Lin pondered for a bit.

Just at this moment, a blurry figure appeared before Wang Lin and began walking towards him step by step.

Wang Lin looked over, but his body didn't move.

The figure slowly got closer, revealing her beautiful face. She was Li Muwan.

Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin and revealed a happy smile. She opened her mouth to say something, but Wang Lin wasn't able to hear a word.

Shortly after, Li Muwan became anxious and walked a few steps closer.

Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan and whispered, “Is this the first trial... an illusion formed from my dao heart... this is not hard at all...” Wang Lin let out a sigh, then he took one step and quickly moved next to Li Muwan. He grabbed hold of her waist and smiled. “Dao heart, dao heart...”

Li Muwan revealed a faint smile and she disappeared along with Wang Lin.

In the Heavenly Fate Sect, under the Bohi tree, the gentle-looking young man exclaimed and his eyes revealed a mysterious light.

“Unless Teacher was wrong, this person has great wisdom! Ordinary people only do two things for the first trial: they either calm themselves to avoid it all or try to break through by force. This person is indeed interesting; he decided to seek dao!”

Chapter 479 – Dao

“Interesting! This person’s method is the same as junior apprentice brother Sun Yun’s! However, junior apprentice brother Sun Yun lasted 67 days. I wonder how long he will be able to last!” The gentle-looking man rubbed his chin and revealed an impossible to see through smile.

His gaze was calm, but there was a hint of a mysterious light that flashed across his eyes.

The three trials of the Heavenly Fate Sect were created by the All-Seer personally. He split open the void to create a special space for the three trials to take place.

Only after passing the three trials can someone have the qualification of becoming a Heavenly Fate Sect disciple. This was a rule set in stone, so no one could change this.

At this moment, inside the Human trial, there was a veil covering an entire area. At the center of this area lied a paradise-like place.

This place was filled with flowers, birds, and willow trees. There were a few barks from dogs as well, but instead of breaking the tranquility, they were more like barks for waking someone from their sleep.

This paradise was a village. Although there weren’t many villagers, they all respected each other and got along very well.

The third house from the northern end of the village had its own courtyard. Although humble, if anyone took a look at it, they would think it was very comfortable. There were a few spikes of golden hair tail grass before the gate, showing that it was spring.

There was a big pile of firewood inside the yard and nearby there were a few wooden chairs with a wooden table in the middle. On top of the table sat a teapot and some teacups.

At this moment, an old man filled with wrinkles was sitting on the chair and drinking tea.

Although this person's hair was all white, he didn't look old at all. After drinking the tea, he raised his head and looked into the house.

Inside the house a young boy was holding a small knife and carving on a piece of red wood.

The old man revealed a gentle smile. He was extremely tranquil as he looked at the boy.

Shortly after, the boy's nose wrinkled, then he looked up at the old man and immediately ran up to him. He asked, with a tender voice, "Who are you exactly?"

The old man put down the teacup, rubbed the boy's head, and smiled. "I am who you say I am..."

The boy was about to speak, but just at this moment, a serious voice came from inside the house. “Hu Zi, don’t bug your grandfather. Go back to carving!”

Along with the voice, a middle-aged man opened the curtain and walked out from the house.

The boy didn’t turn around; he let out a sigh before giving a deep glance at the old man. He then returned to the house and began to carve once more. However, there was deep doubt in his eyes.

The man watched the boy for a bit, then he sat down next to the old man, poured the old man some tea, and said, “Dad I’m going to go into the mountain tomorrow.”

The old man was still looking gently at the boy. After hearing the middle-aged man, he nodded and didn’t say anything.

“What are you going into the mountain for?” The voice of a woman came from the entrance. An old woman with a head full of white hair holding a basket of vegetables walked in.

The middle-aged man quickly got up, accepted the basket, and said, “Mother, I heard from Er Niu from the east side of the village that there might be a tiger in the mountains. So we are going together with a few people to see if it’s there. If we are lucky, we can get a tiger skin to make a new coat for father.”

The old woman opened her mouth as if she wanted to say something, but she looked at the old man still staring at his grandson before letting out a sigh and shaking her head in silence.

The days passed day by day, but the middle-aged man still hadn't returned after he left...

The old woman waited eagerly day and night, but what finally returned was an incomplete corpse. She passed out from grief and never awakened again.

Now only the grandfather and grandson were left in this house.

The boy was still learning how to carve and the old man was still watching from the side...

On this day, the old man softly asked, "Did you finish learning how to carve?"

The boy raised his head, calmly looked at the old man, and said, "I still haven't. Carving is too difficult; no matter what I do, I can't seem to learn it..."

The old man pondered a bit, then he let out a sigh and said, "How many times have you tried?"

The boy raised his head, calmly looked at the old man, and said, "This is the 83rd time. The next time is not far off."

The old man sighed. “Still not willing to end it?”

The boy looked up at the sky. Shortly after, he shook his head and said, “Why must it end? This kind of life is pretty good besides the fact that I don’t know who you are!”

“You repeated this cycle countless times, and every time the things that happen are set; there will be no change. You knew that everyone who left wouldn’t come back because you have experienced all of this countless times. Can you still not see through it? What exactly are you doing?” The old man raised the teacup and placed it next to his mouth, but he didn’t drink.

The boy withdrew his gaze, looked at the wood carving in his hand, and after a long time he said, “Is it time to end... no, it’s not...”

Inside the Heavenly Fate Sect, under the Bodhi tree, the gentle-looking man’s expression became very serious. He stared at the emptiness before him and his eyes darkened.

“83 days... this person is definitely not ordinary! Even junior apprentice brother Sun Yun only lasted 67 days! Although the three trials are a test, if one can gain enlightenment from them, then it is a heavenly opportunity! The three trials are things each person can only experience once in their lifetime, and master spent a lot of effort to build them! This Wang Lin can last 83 days in the first trial... this person... can’t stay!”

His face became even gloomier and his expression was indecisive. Then his hands formed a seal and a rainbow-colored light appeared from his hands.

“Future junior apprentice brother, let me help you!” With that, he pointed forward and the rainbow-colored light disappeared into the distance.

Inside the Human trial, the boy was still carving when he suddenly raised his head. In the sky, a ray of rainbow-colored light appeared, releasing rays of blinding light.

This ray of light was very aggressive; wherever it shined, the paradise melted away like a hot iron was placed in snow.

The fragrance of flowers no longer covered the area.

The houses of the village all disappeared, turning into white smoke that slowly dissipated.

The houses disappeared one by one under the light’s glow until only the third house from the northern end of the village remained.

The boy’s gaze revealed a mysterious light, then he stopped carving and suddenly waved the knife in his hand. A ray of silver light shot out into the rainbow-colored light in the sky.

An earth-shattering sound came from the sky, then the

shockwave knocked away all the haze surrounding the area.

The rainbow-colored light began to flicker like a candle blown by the wind. But soon, the rainbow-colored light began to glow mysteriously and fuse back together. The rainbow colored light turned into a pair of eyes that seemed like it could see through anything, and its gaze landed on the boy.

The boy's eyes became cold, then he waved his right hand and all the pieces of wood in the yard flew into the air. The boy's hand quickly moved, sending out a massive amount of waves of silver light toward the wood shavings that had fallen to the ground. In an instant, carvings of the houses and villagers appeared.

The boy shook his hand again and all the carvings were lit up by a ghostly flame. The flame was small at first but quickly grew and began to spread.

The village, villagers, flowers, birds, and etc all reappeared. This place once again returned to a paradise.

"I don't know who you are, but disappear now!" Although the boy's voice was soft, it was filled with killing intent.

The pair of eyes in the sky stared at the boy and shortly after disappeared.

Under the Bodhi tree in the Heavenly Fate Sect, the gentle-looking man's eyes lit up and he muttered to himself, "So that's

how it is. This person's dao is related to the reincarnation cycle; it's no wonder he was able to last 83 days. Every day he experiences one reincarnation cycle and thus increases his comprehension of the reincarnation cycle..."

Inside the Human trial, the old man let out a sigh, stood up, looked at the boy, and softly said, "The 84th time is about to start. Do you still want to continue?"

The boy lowered his head to look at the wood carving that he still hadn't managed to complete after 83 cycles. The carving was that of a woman...

"Let's continue... this is dao seeking... and the true meaning behind the Human trial!"

Deep inside the Heavenly Fate Sect.

The All-Seer had his eyes closed and was cultivating at the center of a black altar deep within the Heavenly Fate Sect. He suddenly opened his eyes, revealed a satisfied smile, and said, "This child is very good!"

Ten days later, inside the paradise in the Human trial, a person walked out. This was the first time the boy had walked out of the courtyard. On the first step he was still a boy, on the second step he was a teenager, and on the third step he turned into a young man!

The young man's hair moved without any wind and he wore a

snow-white robe as he walked out of the paradise step by step. In his hand he held a wood carving. In the end, the carving was completed...

The carving was that of a woman, a gentle, beautiful, and fairy-like woman. Her mouth formed a smile as bright as the sun and her eyes exuded a happy expression...

This young man was Wang Lin!

“Without at least 100 cycles, how could one seek dao? Without at least 1,000 years of cultivation, how would one seek dao from the heavens... This human trial is interesting!” Wang Lin’s eyes were peaceful right now. This trial made him undergo a mysterious change. However, he hid that change very well, so it was very hard to notice.

His eyes were even clearer than before, like the starry sky.

Wang Lin disappeared from the void and walked out of the Human trial.

“The Earth trial tests cultivation. Are you ready? Do you dare to enter?!”

“Why would I not dare?!” Wang Lin faintly smiled and raised his head.

Chapter 480 – Purple Cloud Pavilion

The location of the Earth trial was a red world. Pillars of flame were shooting out from the ground and into the sky.

Wang Lin stood still as he looked around, his expression remaining calm.

“This place tests cultivation, but I don’t know in what way...” Wang Lin stepped forward as he pondered.

Just at this moment, from a crack not far away, a pillar of flame shot into the air. The fire turned into a fiery red figure in the sky.

This person had a head full of red hair that moved without any wind; it looked like many tentacles moving. He had his arms folded before his chest and two ghostly lights appeared on his chaotic face.

A cold voice came from the mouth of the fiery figure. “I’m the Earth trial’s guardian. Defeat me and you may continue.”

Wang Lin calmly looked at the figure, then without a word he charged forward. His hands formed a seal and then he pushed his hand forward.

A vast power suddenly appeared from within Wang Lin and gathered before him.

Wang Lin softly said, “Break!” His body glowed golden and the fiery figure’s eyes suddenly lit up. The figure quickly backed up and moved his folded arms to block.

With a bang, the sand was blown away, then cracks appeared on the earth and began to quickly spread across the ground. The fiery figure quickly backed away. Both of his hands were a bloody mess. After he stopped, he stared at Wang Lin with his fiery eyes.

Wang Lin stopped and put his hand behind his back. He then looked at the figure and calmly said, “Stand down!”

The fiery figure pondered a bit and then bowed toward Wang Lin. He turned back into flame and disappeared into the ground.

Wang Lin calmly looked into the distance. There would probably be more things like this that will test his cultivation.

“There must be someone in the Heavenly Fate Sect spying on me from outside...” Wang Lin let out a faint smile. Rather than keep going forward, he stepped back out.

“I give up the Earth trial!” With that, Wang Lin’s figure disappeared from within the trial.

At this moment, under the Bodhi tree, the gentle-looking man frowned and his eyes filled with uncertainty.

“This person sure was decisive in giving up... Unfortunately, I

wasn't able to use this opportunity to see the extent of his cultivation. However, no matter how powerful he is, an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator is not much.

In an instant, his eyes became clear, he no longer frowned, and the smile returned to his face. He didn't turn around but gently said, "Third junior apprentice brother, I haven't seen you in many days. Was your trip smooth?"

"With senior brother thinking of me, of course my trip was smooth." A feminine voice came from the distance.

At the same time, a young man wearing white walked forward. After a few steps, he arrived under the Bodhi tree. This person was the young man Wang Lin met on the trade planet, Bai Wei!

The gentle-looking man turned around to look at Bai Wei and smiled. "Third junior apprentice brother, did you find the gift for Teacher's birthday?"

Bai Wei casually looked into the void in the distance and smiled. "The gift I prepared is only a small toy that can't compare with what senior brother has prepared... What's this?"

After he spoke, Bai Wei's eyes became serious as he stared at the void. His eyes revealed a mysterious light.

The gentle-looking man's heart trembled for a moment and he said, "This person is an honorary disciple that Master picked up on

planet Suzaku. He arrived few months ago and is going through the three trials right now. He is currently on the third trial.”

“It’s him....” Bai Wei’s eyes lit up as he said, “So that’s why...”

The gentle-looking man pretended to casually say, “Master arranged for him to live in the Purple Cloud Pavilion!”

“Purple Cloud Pavilion!” The mysterious light in Bai Wei’s eyes disappeared and was replaced with coldness. After pondering for a while, he slowly said, “Senior brother, I still have important things to do, so I won’t stay. Give me one of your 3,000-year five leaf grasses and I’ll give you a fire crystal for it. How about it?”

The gentle-looking man laughed and said, “That’s fine. Just go to my cave and have the boy bring it for you.”

Bai Wei clasped his hands. After taking a deep gaze at the void, he disappeared.

The friendly-looking man rubbed his chin and revealed a tired look as he thought, “Why did master arrange for this person to stay at the Purple Cloud Pavilion... If he was assigned elsewhere, he would have a smoother path, but now he is thrown directly into the fire...”

The Heaven trial tests one’s domain!

At this moment inside the Heaven trial, Wang Lin was sitting in

the lotus position with his eyes closed. He was thinking.

After giving up the Earth trial, he entered here and began the trial here. He has been sitting here for 30 days now.

In these 30 days of time, Wang Lin was constantly pondering the mysteries of the Heaven trial. When he was here he felt that his domain was closest to the heavens. When he was here he felt like he could touch the heavens by just raising his hand.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin has already forgotten about the concept of time. He just sat there motionless and the entire time he never brought out his domain.

Wang Lin wasn't in a rush, so as he continued to sit there, he had a vague feeling that he had reached the boundary of something. Combining all the cycles and experiences he had been through, the word Dao slowly appeared inside his soul.

This was the 51st day that Wang Lin spent been inside the Heaven Trial. On this day, he opened his eyes and awakened from his cultivation.

There was no light in his eyes, but there was a mysterious light flicking within him. He sat there thinking and then revealed a faint smile.

“The Human, Earth, and Heaven trials are not tests but opportunities. If you understand them, then you understand them;

if you gain enlightenment, then you gain enlightenment. So that's how it is..."

Wang Lin stretched his hands and stood up looking around. He let out a smile and said, "I give up the Heaven trial."

After saying that, the world around him became blurry as if it was spinning. It spun rapidly with Wang Lin at the center and then everything around him disappeared without a trace.

Wang Lin was still standing where he was before. Right now there was a person wearing purple in front of him. There was a gentle smile on his face as he looked at Wang Lin.

"Junior apprentice brother Wang Lin, I'm Zhao Xingsha. Among master's first generation disciples, I've been in the sect for the longest. You can call me Eldest Brother."

Wang Lin looked at this person, then he clasped his hands and said, "Wang Lin greets Eldest Brother."

Zhao Xingsha faintly smiled, then he gestured his hand and said, "Follow me, junior apprentice brother Wang Lin. Master has already arranged for you to live in the Purple Cloud Pavilion."

With that, Zhao Xingsha led the way and Wang Lin followed.

The two of them turned into two rays of light and went deep into the mountains.

As they flew, Zhao Xingsha talked all the way, giving some detailed descriptions of the Heavenly Fate Sect.

This person was filled with humor and had a way with words. He was able to get the point across easily, and this allowed Wang Lin to have a simple understanding of the Heavenly Fate Sect.

Wang Lin asked, “Eldest Brother Zhao, how many disciple does Senior All-Seer have?”

Zhao Xingsha faintly smiled, then his right hand formed a seal and pointed before him. The clouds before them suddenly shattered, creating a passage. As he moved toward the passage, he laughed and said, “Junior apprentice brother, Master has accepted a total of seven disciples. We are split into red, orange, yellow, green, cyan, blue, and purple. The two of us belong to the purple division.”

“The purple division...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Zhao Xingsha let out a sigh and said, “Among the seven divisions, our purple division is the weakest. Ah, once you have been here for a while, you will naturally find out, so I won’t say too much.”

After flying for a while through the mountains, a peak that went into the clouds appeared before them. There was a very luxurious tower on the mountain peak. This tower released a purple glow that lit up the surrounding area.

The tower was like the source of all the purple in the world; just looking at it would cause one's heart to tremble.

“Junior apprentice brother Wang Lin, follow me!” Zhao Xingsha charged directly to the mountain top and Wang Lin closely followed.

There were countless Heavenly Sect disciples cultivating on the top of the mountain and at the foot of the tower. Looking at them all, there were at least 10,000 people.

At the back of the mountain were countless houses covering the entire mountain. There were disciples that were learning dao, practicing techniques, or cultivating.

With just once glance, Wang Lin calculated that there were at least 100,000 disciples here.

This mountain was simply too large, especially the back mountain, which seemed endless. It was like a giant dragon was lying there. If one wasn't carefully, he would easily lose himself in this enormous sect.

Zhao Xingsha clasped his hands and faintly smiled. “This place is the purple division of the Heavenly Fate Sect. Junior apprentice brother Wang Lin, to the west is where the Purple Cloud Pavilion lies. If you spread out your divine sense, you will find it. I still have important things to do, so I won't accompany you!”

Wang Lin nodded, clasped his hands at Zhao Xingsha, and flew toward the west like lightning.

Zhao Xingsha's face still revealed that gentle smile without any change, but a mysterious light flashed across his eyes.

As Wang Lin flew, he let out a cold snort. The first moment Wang Lin saw Zhao Xingsha, he recognized him as the person who tried to interrupt him in the Human trial. However, Wang Lin's ability to scheme was deep, so he kept up a good poker face.

Shortly after, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found a palace giving off a faint, purple aura. On the front of the palace were three large words: "Purple Cloud Pavilion".

"This Heavenly Fate Sect is simply too big. If just the purple division is already so large, I wonder how big the other six divisions are. The main sect must be even more unimaginable than this." Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he landed before the Purple Cloud Pavilion.

Just as he was about to take a step forward, he frowned and stared into the palace.

He saw a person walk out from the Purple Cloud Pavilion. This person was a woman wearing a purple dress that was dotted by golden flowers. She had a cute and charming face, but right now it was filled with killing intent as she stared at Wang Lin.

“You can’t enter here!”

Chapter 481 – Domineering

Wang Lin looked at the woman and calmly asked, “Why?”

Killing intent filled the woman’s face as she coldly answered, “There is no reason. You can live anywhere but here!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and looked at the Purple Cloud Pavilion. He pondered a bit, then he took a few steps back, sat down, and began to cultivate.

Wang Lin wasn’t in the mood to start trouble. He came to planet Tian Yun to find a peaceful place to cultivate, so he really wasn’t willing to get create animosity with someone over a house.

And the situation here was a bit complicated. After pondering for a while, he figure that all of this must be related to this Purple Cloud Pavilion.

When the woman saw Wang Lin sit down, she frowned and coldly said, “You can’t stay there either. You are not allowed to take even half a step within 50 kilometers of the Purple Cloud Pavilion. Now leave!”

Wang Lin suddenly raised his head and a murderous intent flashed through his eyes. This woman was only at the early stage of Soul Transformation, so Wang Lin didn’t consider her a threat.

The woman didn’t flinch and also stared back at Wang Lin.

Shortly after, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze, stood up, and walked into the distance.

It wasn't until his figure disappeared from her view that a breeze blew by and the woman found that her back was soaked with cold sweat.

She bit her lower lip. Her gaze was depressed as she walked out from the Purple Cloud Pavilion. She sat beside it, stared blankly into the sky, and whispered, "Senior brother Sun Yun, as long as junior apprentice sister is here, no one will replace you, no one!"

On a beautiful cliff 50 kilometers from the Purple Cloud Pavilion, Wang Lin stopped. He waved his hand and a flying sword appeared. The sword flew toward the cliff and shortly after, a cave was formed.

Wang Lin put away the flying sword and walked inside. After placing several restrictions down, he sat down and let out a sigh.

His eyes were filled with a pondering light.

"The atmosphere of the Heavenly Fate Sect is off. I didn't even pass the three trials and yet that Zhao Xingsha called me junior apprentice brother and told me that master assigned me to live in the Purple Cloud Pavilion.

"And now this Purple Cloud Pavilion has someone guarding it

and she won't allow anyone to get closer...

“All of this is covered by a fog that I'm unable to see through. I must think of a way to see through it all, especially the story behind the Purple Cloud Pavilion!”

The Heavenly Fate Sect was very quiet late at night. Aside from the few disciples on guard duty, everyone else was cultivating.

Wang Lin opened his eyes in the night, stood up, and walked out of the cave he created himself. His eyes lit up as he looked around, then he took one step, turned into black smoke, and disappeared.

The Purple Cloud Pavilion was like a sleeping beast lying in the distance. At this moment, a strand of black smoke entered the Purple Cloud Pavilion.

The Purple Cloud Pavilion had a total of three floors. Wang Lin appeared on the first floor. The surrounding furnishing looked very simple, but instead of looking too ordinary, it gave off a refreshing feeling.

After looking around, Wang Lin walked to the second floor. Here there was a bed along with a few chairs. There was a mountain and river painting hanging on the wall, and beside the painting hung an ancient sword.

All of this looked very ordinary without anything abnormal about it.

The third room was a secret chamber that was used for cultivation. The ceiling was made of a material that Wang Lin had never seen before. It looked like there wasn't even anything there; one could see the sky outside through it.

Wang Lin couldn't find anything abnormal about this place.

Time slowly passed, and in the blink of an eye, Wang Lin had already been in the purple division of the Heavenly Fate Sect for half a month.

During this half month, no one came to look for Wang Lin. Even all the other disciples gave him a strange look and stayed away from him as if he was the plague god.

The All-Seer never called for him; it was as if the All-Seer had forgotten about him.

No one dared to enter within 10 kilometers of the cave he created; it was like it was a forbidden area.

During this half a month of time, no one said a word to Wang Lin, and Zhao Xingsha seemed to have disappeared; he never showed up again.

That woman would always appear before the Purple Cloud Pavilion every day at sunrise. She would blankly stare at it for an entire day, and for the last half month, she did it every single day.

If it continued like this, Wang Lin wouldn't mind. To be able to cultivate without anyone bothering him was very relaxing. However, on the afternoon of the 17th day, Wang Lin was cultivating inside his cave when he suddenly frowned and looked outside the cave.

Outside the cave, two rays of light flew in from the distance. After circling around once, they landed not far away and revealed themselves to be two old men wearing light purple robes.

One of the old men was fat and the other one was skinny. The two of them had cold expressions as they looked at Wang Lin's cave. One of them shouted, "Which disciple dared to open a cave here without the permission of an elder? Get out here, now!"

Wang Lin's figure came out from the cave. His face was gloomy as he looked at the two old men. Both of them were at the early stage of Soul Transformation.

One of the old men shouted, "Who allowed you to open a cave here? You have one incense stick of time to destroy this cave and leave here, or else you will be punished according to sect rules!"

Wang Lin's eyes became even calmer and he asked, "Who are you two?"

The person who still hadn't said a word now calmly said, "The purple division's disciplinary elders!"

Wang Lin waved his right hand behind him and with a boom, the cave he lived in for half a month collapsed, creating a cloud of dust.

Wang Lin's figure seemed to fade in and out in the cloud of dust, but his eyes were calm.

The previously aggressive old man sneered. "Although you have destroyed the cave, you have already broken sect rules. Follow us to the main hall and someone there will naturally convict you of your crime!"

Wang Lin took a deep breath, then he looked at the two of them and calmly said, "I only want to peacefully cultivate and not get involved in all of the scheming, but ever since I came here, the only thing I experienced was prejudice. Forget it!"

With that, he moved forward and slapped his bag of holding. The Soul Lasher suddenly appeared in his hand and he whipped it toward the two like a dragon.

The two old men's expressions quickly changed and they quickly moved back. The two of them began to chant and soon, a black and white light came out from each of them.

One of the old men quickly shouted, "You dare to attack the disciplinary elder?!"

However, the Soul Lasher was extremely quick. After a string of afterimages, the expression of the old man who shouted immediately changed. His body shook and then, with a crisp popping sound, he was pushed back. Blood came out from the corner of his mouth and his origin soul was whipped out three inches.

The Soul Lasher specialized in attacking the origin soul!

His expression revealed an unimaginable fear as he struggled to re-enter his body. However, Wang Lin wouldn't give him the chance. Wang Lin's finger drew an arc.

An arc of red lightning shot out toward the old man. The old man's expression was very ugly as he spat out a cloud of mist to block the arc of lightning.

The other elder's face immediately became pale and without a word, he waved the white light in his hand forward. A purple sword immediately appeared in his hand, then he pointed at Wang Lin and shouted, "Seven Broken Stars!"

Just as he spoke, the purple sword cracked and split into seven pieces. The seven pieces of the sword carried the aura of an army of 10,000 and charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin suddenly turned around and his eyes lit up. An enormous amount of killing intent surged out from his eyes.

“What... what kind of gaze is that!?!?! What kind of monster did I provoke!?!?!” After the old man saw the killing intent in Wang Lin’s eyes, his heart trembled. Just at this moment, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the Celestial Sword appeared as fast as lightning!

What appeared after the celestial sword was the half-moon blade that even Wang Lin was extremely wary of.

Waves of rumbling sounds echoed. The seven pieces of sword didn’t even get close before they all shattered due to the pressure of the celestial sword. Xu Liguó’s laughter could be heard from within the celestial sword.

Without any hesitation, the old man turned around to escape. He clearly saw what happened earlier; what caused the seven sword pieces to shatter wasn’t the celestial sword but the half-moon blade behind it. That half-moon blade swung seven times in the blink of an eye, each hit landing on one of the seven pieces and causing them all to shatter.

However, its speed was too fast, so it looked like the seven pieces shattered at the same time.

After seeing this, how could the old man not be shocked? He secretly complained. If he knew that this was going to happen, he wouldn’t have listened to Zhao Xingsha. Although he regretted it now, it was too late.

Wang Lin didn’t even looked at that elder. With one step, he

arrived next to the elder who had his origin soul whipped out. The elder was still resisting the arc of lightning when he felt Wang Lin closing in on him. He was about to give up resisting and was going to escape instead.

Wang Lin's eyes were extremely cold. He waved his hand and the restriction flag appeared in his grasp. With one wave, countless restrictions shot out and completely sealed the escape route of the elder's origin soul.

At the same time, his hand reached out and he said, "Come back!"

The origin soul only felt a powerful force coming from behind him. Although he was surrounded by restrictions, he only needed a bit of time to break through, but right now that bit of time wasn't available!

He clenched his teeth as he suddenly turned around and shouted, "I'm the disciplinary elder! Even if you are the All-Seer's disciple, if you kill me, you will still be punished by the sect!"

Wang Lin sneered. "It looks like you know my identity!" He pulled his right hand back, causing the origin soul to let out a miserable scream and pulling it back.

At the same time, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a bell flew out. The bell grew to three meters long, then Wang Lin threw the origin soul at the bell and the bell trapped the origin soul.

“Refine!” Shouted Wang Lin as he turned around and looked over.

Over there, the other old man was forced back with a bitter look on his face. He stood within 100 feet of Wang Lin and didn’t dare to move at all. The half-moon blade moved threateningly before him, and Xu Liguó’s arrogant laughter came from the celestial sword.

“Grandson, stand still for your grandpa Xu. If you dare to move even one inch, I’ll slice a piece off you!”

Wang Lin calmly looked at the old man and slowly said, “Since this place doesn’t want me to remain silent, I’ll show off a bit and be domineering! Now tell me, who lived inside the Purple Cloud Pavilion before?”

Chapter 482 – Purple Forest Palace

The old man's face was completely pale. He never would have thought that a cultivator from a wasted cultivation planet who he considered a hick could be so powerful. This person had caught him in a few short moments and was currently refining another elder.

This level of power was something only mid stage Soul Transformation cultivators could display!

This was one of the few rare moments in his life where he felt regret. If he hadn't listened to that Zhao Xingsha, he wouldn't have ended up in such a state.

At this moment, not far away from the old man, his partner who was trapped under the bell was letting out miserable screams. He was clearly suffering from the pain of being refined.

When the sounds of screaming entered the old man's ears, he let out a long sigh and gave up all will to resist. He looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression and said, "Please release him first. We were wrong in this matter; whatever you want to know, we will tell you!"

Wang Lin didn't move and only coldly stared at the person.

The old man's face was bitter. He looked at the half-moon blade hovering before him and said, "The ancestor accepts a total of seven disciples from each of the seven different divisions, and he

also brings in disciples from outside. However, only one disciple in each division is a true disciple. Although everyone else is still considered disciples, they won't get the ancestor's inheritance."

Wang Lin didn't say a word as he silently listened to all of this. As he stood there, he gave off a sense of arrogance. The current him was very different from when he came to the Heavenly Fate Sect.

"1,000 years ago, in the purple division, a genius appeared. This person became the top disciple in the purple division, replacing the old six as one of the All-Seer's direct disciples.

"His name was Sun Yun, and he lived in the Purple Cloud Pavilion!"

Wang Lin's eyes became serious as he calmly asked, "What does this have to do with me?"

"Normally speaking, there is nothing, but 100 years ago, Sun Yun betrayed the sect and ran away for some reason. Although this is the case, the ancestor didn't send anyone to hunt him but went personally. After one month, the ancestor came back by himself, then he sealed the Purple Cloud Pavilion and spread the word that the next person who inherits the Purple Cloud Sect will be one of his seven direct disciples!" The old man paused for a moment when he got to this part. He looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression and then said, "Among the seven purple division disciples, the other six all grew up on planet Tian Yun; only you came from a wasted cultivation planet. Even in the eyes of the ordinary disciples, you are considered a hick and have lower status than them. If everything was normal, it wouldn't be so bad, but

since you were given the Purple Cloud Pavilion, there will naturally be discrimination!

“Besides, your cultivation level isn’t even that high, so naturally your seniors think of you as an eyesore. Due to the ancestor, they can’t directly act against you, but scheming and backstabbing is unavoidable! I have said everything I can. Today’s matter is our fault. From today onward, my brother and I will never get involved in the matter between you guys!”

As the old man said that, he looked at the half-moon blade. He dreaded this half-moon blade a lot.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. So this is the cause for all of this.

He waved his right hand and the celestial sword came back to him. Xu Liguo let out a call, causing the half-moon blade to let the elder go and circle the celestial sword.

The old man let out a sigh of relief, then he looked at the giant bell to the side. The miserable screams of his partner were extremely soft. He hesitated for a bit before saying, “He...”

Wang Lin waved his right hand and the bell immediately flew into his hand. He flicked the bell, causing it to shrink. A small, green light came out from the bell and tried to escape, but Wang Lin quickly caught it in his hand.

A shrill came from within the green light.

“I’m a disciplinary eld...” Before he could finished speaking, Wang Lin squeezed his hand. This caused the green light to collapse, revealing an extremely weak origin soul.

Without even looking at it, Wang Lin threw the origin soul into his mouth. As the origin soul entered Wang Lin’s mouth, a powerful force sucked the origin soul into the one-billion-soul soul flag inside Wang Lin’s body.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin looked at the old man and calmly asked, “You don’t want to leave?”

The old man stared dumbfoundedly at the left of this person. He never could have imagined that this person would dare to break the sect rules by devouring an origin soul right before him. This act was that of the demonic path!

His heart shook violently as he took a few steps back and forced a smile. “I’m going to leave now. I don’t know anything about what happened here today!” With that, he turned around and escaped with all his strength.

A cold light flashed across Wang Lin’s eyes as he softly said, “Kill him!”

Xu Liguó let out an happy cry and moved forward like lightning. However, the half-moon blade was even faster, so in the blink of an eye, it disappeared without a trace.

A soft scream came from the distance and then in the blink of an eye, the half-moon blade flew back.

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and grabbed the old man's origin soul from the half-moon blade. The old man was about to scream, but it was too late. Wang Lin threw the old man's origin soul into his mouth and sealed it within the soul flag.

After finishing all of this, not only did the coldness in Wang Lin's eyes not decrease, instead it increased. He turned toward the Purple Cloud Pavilion and began walking toward there.

“Since the All-Seer assigned me to the Purple Cloud Pavilion, he must have accounted for all of this.”

He flew the entire way and shortly after arrived outside the Purple Cloud Pavilion. The woman in purple was currently sitting inside the palace. She was touching the mountain and river painting, and her eyes were filled with thoughts of the past. When she noticed Wang Lin arrive, she frowned, then her body disappeared and reappeared outside of the Purple Cloud Pavilion. As she stared at the red light flying toward the pavilion, a cold voice could be heard. “Let everyone know that I, Wang Lin, am not someone to be pushed around!”

“Why did you come here again? Scram!!!”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Without a word, his hand formed a seal and pointed at her. The celestial sword charged out at the woman

and the half-moon blade quickly followed.

The woman's expression changed. In the blink of an eye, the woman disappeared. Her speed was very fast; not much slower than the half-moon blade's. The half-moon blade took a swing and only got a few strands of hair.

Wang Lin coldly snorted, then he pointed at the sky and shouted, "Gather!"

The celestial spiritual energy inside his body gathered in his hand. A large ball of light ten feet wide suddenly appeared over his palm.

Without any hesitation Wang Lin pressed the ball down and said, "Come out!"

The ball moved like lightning and descended from the sky. The ball hit the ground with a thunderous roar and then fused with the ground. At this moment, the earth shifted as if there was a giant dragon moving within it.

1,000 feet away, a ray of white light shot from the ground, revealing the woman's terrified expression.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he stared at the woman and said, "From today onward, this Purple Cloud Pavilion will be renamed into the Purple Forest Pavilion!" With that, Wang Lin waved his hand.

A ray of green light shot out and landed on the three words “Purple Cloud Pavilion.” When the light disappeared, the word “Cloud” was changed to “Forest!”

The word “Forest” was written in a very defiant and arrogant way, as if a dragon was charging at the heavens. A dominating and arrogant aura could be felt from this word that could make people’s hearts tremble by just looking at it.

The purple-robed woman’s eyes became dumbfounded as he stared at the words “Purple Forest Pavilion,” and two stream of tears rolled down her cheeks. She suddenly jerked her head toward Wang Lin and said, with a voice that was tearing apart, “I’m going to kill you!!!”

With that, she moved and completely disappeared. A breeze blew by and Wang Lin frowned. He quickly backed away. The breeze was filled with killing intent. After hearing a bang, the spot where Wang Lin was just standing filled with large cracks!

As Wang Lin backed up, the woman in purple appeared from within the breeze. Her eyes were bloodshot and filled with killing intent. She touched her bag of holding and a ray of red light shot out. This light turned into a red phoenix when it was high up the air. The phoenix let out a shrill and then the surroundings were covered in a sea of fire. However, none of the flames touched the Purple Forest Pavilion but rushed toward Wang Lin like a violent wave.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He reached out and the celestial sword appeared in his hand. Celestial spiritual energy gathered in the celestial sword before he took a swing. A ray of sword energy shot out and collided with the sea of flames with a bang.

This sound was extremely loud and echoed across the entire mountain. That ray of sword energy made an opening in the sea of flames. When Wang Lin calmly walked out from the sea of fire, his right thumb pressed forward.

As his thumb pressed forward, the color of the heavens and earth changed. All of the color seemed to have disappeared, leaving behind only this thumb.

This was one of the three killer techniques that Situ Nan taught Wang Lin before they parted ways.

Finger of Death!

The three killing techniques were very powerful and demonic techniques that Situ created from his tens of thousands of years of cultivation. In his entire life, he had only taught them to Wang Lin.

With one finger, the woman's face became pale and the craziness in her eyes disappeared. She immediately wanted to retreat but found out in terror that the space around her was extremely fragile and couldn't withstand even one teleportation.

If she tried to teleport, she would be lost in the void without Wang Lin even having to do anything.

Wang Lin's eyes were extremely cold as his thumb moved like lightning toward the woman's brow.

The purple-robed woman clenched her teeth, her body trembled, and an avatar of herself walked out. The avatar collided with Wang Lin's figure and let out a miserable groan. The avatar quickly dried out, then it turned into rays of white light that were absorbed by Wang Lin's thumb.

This time, the power of Wang Lin's thumb was even stronger!

The purple-robed woman's face was even paler than before. She coughed out a mouthful of blood as her body shook and another avatar appeared.

The woman shrilled, "Explode!"

Chapter 483 – Demonic Finger

The avatar exploded and a crazed aura spread out. The surrounding dirt and sand were kicked into the air and even the nearby Purple Forest Pavilion partially collapsed.

The explosion of the avatar cause the area to be surrounded by a cloud of dust. She felt the force around the area loosen and was about to turn around to escape.

But just at this moment, from inside the dust before her, a demonic thumb appeared!

The woman's eyes revealed a trace of terror and despair.

What followed right after the thumb were Wang Lin's cold eyes. He looked at the woman as if he was looking at a dead person.

At this moment, several rays of light flew over from the distance and an angry roar came from them. "Stop!"

Wang Lin coldly snorted. He was waiting for those people to arrive. Not only did his thumb not stop, it moved even faster. At a speed several times faster than before, his thumb pressed down between the woman's eyebrows.

The woman's eyes suddenly dimmed, her body trembled, and she began to fall from the sky, but her origin soul was trapped by Wang Lin's finger.

At this moment, the dust cloud disappeared. Wang Lin was still floating in the air. He put his thumb next to his mouth and with one breath sucked her origin soul into his body to be sealed within the soul flag.

The rays of light arched across the sky and four figures appeared 100 feet before Wang Lin.

Three of the four people were male and one was female.

Among the three males, Wang Lin recognize two of them. One of them was the gentle-looking man, Zhao Xingsha, and the other one was Bai Wei, who he met on the trade planet.

As for the last male, this person was middle-aged. Although he looked ordinary, his rage was monstrous. He stared at Wang Lin and shouted, “Killing members of your own sect!? Today I’ll clean the sect for Master!”

Behind the three of them was a woman. She was very beautiful and had a very tempting figure. Just by standing there she emitted a beautiful fragrance. She looked at Wang Lin with a strange expression and seemed to be here with the intention of watching a show.

Countless rays of light arrived behind the four of them as well. Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found them to be disciples of the purple division. They must have felt the fight and came to see what was going on.

These people didn't close in but stopped 10,000 feet away.

Gradually, more and more people came and soon, the entire sky was covered by disciples of the purple division. All of their gazes were on Wang Lin.

There were many different expressions among those gazes, but the most common expression was shock.

The middle-aged man who shouted was about to move forward but was stopped by Zhao Xingsha. The middle-aged man looked at Zhao Xingsha and said, "What is the meaning of this, senior apprentice brother?!"

Zhao Xingsha's expression was very serious. He didn't pay any attention to the middle-aged man but looked at Wang Lin with a gloomy gaze. He said, "Wang Lin, you are the seventh disciple, so I'll call you seventh junior brother. What is the cause of this?"

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. The appearance of these people were within his expectations. He expected that all of this was secretly manipulated by the All-Seer, but he had no idea why the All-Seer would do this. Despite not knowing what was going on, there was no trace of fear on his face at all.

Zhao Xingsha was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation! Bai Wei was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation! The middle-aged man was also at the mid stage of Soul Transformation! The only person Wang Lin wasn't sure of was the woman; her cultivation

was very strong!

“Late stage Soul Transformation...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Toward Zhao Xingsha’s question, Wang Lin calmly asked, “Who is Sun Yun?”

The moment he spoke, that everyone’s expressions changed. Zhao Xingsha stared at Wang Lin for a bit. Shortly after, he said, “Seventh brother, you were in the wrong. Senior brother can’t help you here!” With that, he let go of the middle-aged man.

With one step, the middle-aged man crossed almost 100 feet and stopped 10 feet before Wang Lin. He stood before Wang Lin and said, “Trash from a wasted cultivation planet, today I’ll show you what a real spell looks like!”

A dangerous aura came from this person. Wang Lin looked at this person and placed his hand on his bag of holding.

Just at this critical moment, Bai Wei revealed a look of hesitation and said, “Second brother, using a forbidden technique on a fellow disciple is against the sect rules!”

The middle-aged man looked at Bai Wei and said, “He killed fifth sister. Could it be that you have your eyes on him, Bai Wei?”

Bai Wei’s eyes revealed mysterious light as he looked at the middle-aged man and said, “Senior brother’s words have touched

one of my taboos. I'll remember this!"

The middle-aged man snorted, then he turned around, looked at Wang Lin, and said, "Attack. I'll let you use three spells! Even if you're using magical treasures, I'll let you use them first!"

Wang Lin calmly looked at this person. This person's cultivation was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation and he had far more celestial spiritual energy than himself. However, Wang Lin had a lot of magical treasures, and adding the three killing spells that Situ Nan gave him, Wang Lin had 70% confidence against a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator.

"Three spells..." Wang Lin let out a faint smile as he raised his thumb toward the person and said, "Good!"

In an instant, the celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body moved like crazy and his thumb gave off a demonic light as if it had attracted all the light around them. At the same time, Wang Lin took a step forward and pressed his thumb down!

The middle-aged man had already noticed this spell from Wang Lin earlier. Seeing it again from up close, he couldn't help but sneer. He took a deep breath and suddenly closed his hands. A golden light suddenly began to appear from his forehead. This golden light was extremely blinding and immediately covered his entire body.

A vast force spread out from this person's body.

Wang Lin's thumb quickly landed on the golden light around the middle-aged man as the middle-aged man shouted, "Forbidden Avatar, return!"

In an instant, the golden light seemed to have become alive and moved like crazy. At the moment Wang Lin's thumb descended, it formed an identical thumb and collided with Wang Lin's thumb.

Wang Lin revealed a mocking smile as he quickly withdrew his thumb and touched his bag of holding. The Soul Lasher suddenly appeared in his hand, and with a one whip, the thumb created by the light collapsed. Even some of the golden light surrounding the middle-aged man collapsed as well.

"This is the first attack. Now it will be the second attack. Second brother, you better not dodge!" As Wang Lin spoke, he whipped the Soul Lasher again. The Soul Lasher whipped out like a dragon and moved with terrifying force.

With a loud "pa," the whip struck the middle-aged man. The middle-aged man's face became pale as his origin soul was almost whipped out of his body and all the golden light around him completely collapsed.

Seeing that the third hit was about to come, the middle-aged man quickly backed away

Wang Lin stared at him and faintly smiled. "There is still one more attack!"

The middle-aged man's expression was gloomy as he let out a snort and took out a large long sword. He held the large long sword and with one shake, a powerful sword intent appeared.

“Including that thumb, it has already been three attacks. How is there one more? Let me clean the sect for Master today! Wang Lin, accept your death!” With that, he suddenly charged out as he threw the sword into the air and shouted, “Exponential Omnipresence Formation.”

The moment the sword flew out, it split from 1 to 2, 2 to 4, and continued until there were countless swords descending on Wang Lin.

At the same time, the middle-aged man sat down, his hand formed a seal, and he began to chant. A strand of black smoke came out from his forehead and remained floating in front of it. The longer he chanted, the larger the black smoke got until it was like a dark cloud in the sky.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he pointed at his celestial sword. The celestial sword flew into the sky toward the countless swords. The half-moon blade followed the celestial sword like lightning.

Waves of thunderous roars came from the sky as the countless swords shattered into pieces and fell to the ground.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin waved his left hand and the axe appeared in his grasp. Right now he was like a primal war god as he charged toward the middle-aged man and swung down the axe.

The middle-aged man suddenly opened his eyes, revealing his completely black eyes. He let out a smile as he suddenly stood up. The black cloud above him began to rush into his body through his orifices.

“Forbidden avatar technique, Immortal Demonic Body!” The middle-aged man let out a roar and took a step forward as Wang Lin’s axe landed on his body.

The sound of two pieces of metal colliding echoed the area. Afterwards, there was not a single wound on the middle-aged man’s body. As for Wang Lin, he found a powerful force coming from the axe and his arm suddenly felt numb.

The middle-aged man smiled, then his body shook and turned into black mist that charged toward Wang Lin. Everywhere he passed, the earth cracked up and the greenery wilted.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he backed up. At the same time, he waved his hand and the beast trap flew off his wrist. The beast trap landed on the ground and turned into the God Slaying War Chariot.

Killing intent filled Wang Lin’s eyes. This person had started with this Forbidden Avatar technique. This technique was very powerful, and if it wasn’t for the fact that Wang Lin had plenty of treasures, he wouldn’t have been able to stand against it.

The black mist formed by the middle-aged man charged toward

Wang Lin like crazy. The celestial sword in the sky charged toward the black mist with the half-moon blade closely behind it. In almost an instant, the celestial sword charged through the black mist.

A cold snort came from the middle-aged man inside the black mist. He didn't care about the sword or blade as he charged directly at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as his right hand formed a seal and he softly said, "Demonic Finger!"

The second killing spell that Situ Nan had taught him now activated!

Chapter 484 – All-Seer

A beam of purple flame came out from his finger. The purple flame was flickering and wasn't very eye catching at all; it was as if it could extinguish at any time.

However, this strand of flame was something Wang Lin barely managed to learn from Situ Nan after a month of hard work. This flame was a demonic flame!

Using the celestial spiritual energy in his body as fuel, a fire was created and then changed into a demonic flame. According to Situ Nan, any ordinary mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator would die immediately upon encountering this spell.

His expression was very cold as the flame moved between his fingers. Thanks to the flickering of this flame, Wang Lin looked very demonic as he pointed at the middle-aged man.

The moment the black mist closed in, the demonic flame on Wang Lin's finger flew out and fused with the mist.

In a flash, the black mist began to churn like boiling water. The black mist started churning violently and then it stopped three inches away from Wang Lin before backing up. A cry of shock could be heard from within the black mist while it retreated.

Wang Lin sneered. He charged forward and the Soul Lasher appeared in his hand. He viciously swung the whip several times toward the black mist.

The black mist churned even more violently as if it was about to collapse. Wang Lin chased closely after it and continued to swing the Soul Lasher.

At this moment, among the three people watching, Zhao Xingsha's expression changed. He quickly charged out and shouted, "Seventh Brother, stop!"

As Zhao Xingsha spoke, he slapped his bag of holding and a light wheel appeared in his hand. A strange light appeared in his eyes and he was just about to throw it.

But just at this moment, Wang Lin suddenly turned around to face Zhao Xingsha and said, "You, scram!"

Zhao Xingsha's expression changed and he sneered. Instead of backing away, he moved even faster and threw the light wheel toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin revealed a look of contempt as he pointed at the war chariot beside him and said, "Seal, release!"

After he said those two words, a roar that shook the entire surrounding area suddenly came from the war chariot.

This roar contained a powerful unyielding nature; it was unyielding toward the heavens, unyielding toward the earth, unyielding toward immortals, unyielding toward demons,

unyielding toward everything in the world.

Zhao Xingsha's body stopped and his face became completely pale. He turned and looked at the war chariot dumbfoundedly before quickly retreating.

A giant spirit beast more than 100 feet tall came out from the war chariot. It raised its giant head, revealing its two cold eyes, and gave off a demonic glow that would make anyone's body shiver.

The moment the beast appeared, Bai Wei backed up without any hesitation. He didn't stop until he was more than 1,000 feet away and stared at the beast with terror in his eyes.

As for the woman who was at the late stage of Soul Transformation, her expression also changed and she quickly backed away several hundred feet. From the look of her gaze, even she dreaded this beast.

If they reacted like this, then there was no need to talk about the other disciples of the purple division. One by one, their faces became filled with a expressions of shock. That roar earlier shook many of their hearts; some of them weren't even able to stay in the air because the movement of spiritual energy inside their bodies was blocked.

Among the surrounding disciples, there were also some disciplinary elders, and they all secretly complained. They realised that the struggles between the ancestor's disciples wasn't something they could get involved in. Which disciple accepted by

the ancestor was ordinary? They had underestimated this disciple because he was only at the early stage of Soul Transformation, but his battle strength shocked even a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator.

The surrounding disciples all backed up and stared at Wang Lin with shock in their eyes, but there was also an added hint of respect.

The strong would garner respect from the weak no matter where they were. This was a law set in stone in the cultivation world!

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he stared at Zhao Xingsha, who was running away. He coldly said, "Kill him! I'll allow you to devour his soul as your prize!"

The spirit beast suddenly turned its giant head, looked at Wang Lin, and let out another roar. This time it suddenly moved, causing the chains that linked the beast to the chariot to appear. However, the chains were pulled completely straight and made rattling sounds as if they were about to break.

Even the war chariot was pulled along by the spirit beast.

Zhang Xingsha's expression changed greatly as he quickly backed up and shouted, "Third brother and fourth sister, act now!"

Wang Lin sneered and ignored Zhao Xingsha as he continued to whip the black mist. The cries from the black mist got louder and

louder. Three breaths of time later, the black mist collapsed and turned back into the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man was completely pale and his eyes were dim. The moment he landed, his legs trembled and he almost fell over. Just at this moment, Wang Lin's whip arrived and knocked his origin soul three inches out of his body.

Wang Lin put away the Soul Lasher and took out the soul flag. With one wave, several of the primary souls came out and rushed toward the middle-aged man.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin calmly floated in the sky and looked down at his surroundings. In the distance, all the disciples of the purple division lowered their heads and didn't dare to meet his gaze.

Even the disciplinary elders lowered their heads. Their hearts were filled with fear.

"This Wang Lin came from a wasted cultivation planet; how could he have spells like this?!" This question appeared in everyone's hearts and stayed for a long time.

In the end, Wang Lin's gaze landed on Bai Wei and the late stage Soul Transformation woman. He calmly asked them, "Do the two of you still want to act?"

Bai Wei bitterly smiled and shook his head.

The woman's eyes lit up and she laughed. "Seventh Brother, you really did show off your might here today. If there is chance, we can always battle some other time."

Wang Lin nodded, then he waved his right hand and the primary souls chasing the middle-aged man stopped and returned to him. When they got close, he opened his mouth and sucked them all in, returning them to the soul flag inside his origin soul.

The middle-aged man's origin soul was filled with fear; he was truly scared now. Earlier he used the Forbidden Avatar technique to change his body into that of an immortal demon. The body was supposed to be able to devour everything, but he couldn't devour the sword nor the blade, and then the weak-looking flame invaded his body. The flame caused his immortal demon body to collapse, but a sliver of it still remained. The flame also made all of the blood in his body evaporate very quickly.

And this was not even the end of it all. That strange whip kept attacking him, and the damage went through his body and directly damaged his origin soul. The final hit even knocked his origin soul out of his body. This kind of spell and magical treasure caused his heart to tremble.

Then he encountered several Soul Transformation soul fragments that chased after him. If Wang Lin hadn't called them back, he would have to self-destruct and lose a large portion of his cultivation to escape with his life.

As for Zhao Xingsha, no matter how fast he was, he couldn't escape the spirit beast. Just as he was about to be hit, a gentle light descended from the sky.

There were glowing specks inside this ray of gentle light that suddenly gathered and formed an old man. The old man had a gentle smile on his face and his long eyebrows flowed in the wind. With a hint of amusement on his face, he waved his hand at the spirit beast and said, "What a good Heavenly Beast!"

The spirit beast suddenly turned around and roared at the old man, but its eyes were filled with fear.

The old man faintly shook his head as waved his palm. The spirit beast let out a cry as its body shrunk, then the old man threw the spirit beast back toward the chariot and with a bang, the war chariot turned back into the beast trap.

Zhao Xingsha's face was extremely pale. After seeing the old man, he respectfully said, "Greetings, Master."

Bai Wei and the late stage Soul Transformation woman also became serious and respectfully said, "Greetings, Master."

As for the middle-aged man, who was still not back in his body, he also became very respectful. He stopped going back into his body and respectfully said, "Disciple greets Master."

At this moment, all of the surrounding disciples of the purple

division bowed and greeted him.

The old man faintly nodded, then he waved his right hand and the middle-aged man's origin soul was covered by a gentle light. The middle-aged man's origin soul flew back into his body and all his injuries were healed.

After doing that, the old man's gaze fell on Wang Lin and he smiled. "In reality, you have met me long ago!"

Wang Lin waved his right hand and the beast trap returned to his wrist. He looked up at the old man as his domineering aura disappeared and clasped his hands. "Junior Wang Lin greets senior All-Seer."

The old man and looked at the Purple Forest Pavilion that had been mostly destroyed during the big battle. The only part that still remained relatively intact was the sign with the three words "Purple Forest Pavilion".

"Good name!" The old man rubbed his white beard and then pointed at the pavilion. A gentle, white light surrounded the building, then the build was completely restored and looked like it had never been damaged to begin with. Even the cracks on the earth, the shattered rocks, and fallen trees were all restored as well.

This spell caused Wang Lin's heart to tremble violently.

“Wang Lin, when I saw you back on planet Suzaku, I had the urge to accept you as a disciple. I originally planned to accept you as an honorary disciple for 100 years, but when I saw you again, I changed my mind. Wang Lin, are you willing to accept me as your master, to cultivate the dao of the heavens, and become a true disciple of the purple division?”

The All-Seer stared at Wang Lin with a serious expression.

Wang Lin stared back at the All-Seer. After a short while, he kneeled on one knee and respectfully said, “Disciple Wang Lin greets Master!”

“Good!” The All-Seer laughed as he looked at Wang Lin with a gentle smile. “Aren’t you going to release your fifth sister? If you are too late, won’t your master be short another disciple?”

Wang Lin raised his head and calmly said, “I can release fifth sister’s origin soul, but the other two were disrespectful to me, so I can’t release them!”

The All-Seer pondered a bit before letting out a smile. He gave Wang Lin a profound look and then said, “Good!”

Chapter 485 – Celestial Spell

The woman's origin soul was freed from the seal she was trapped in within the soul flag. A ray of purple light flew out from Wang Lin's mouth and turned into the figure of the woman several feet away.

The moment she appeared, she let out an angry roar and pounced toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He didn't move an inch, but his eyes became cold.

The All-Seer calmly said, "Enough!"

With one word, the purple-robed woman's origin soul collapsed into specks of light, and with a wave of his hand, the All-Seer collected all the specks of light in his sleeve.

Wang Lin's heart trembled and his pupils shrank as he stared at where the purple-robed woman disappeared and silently pondered.

"All of you, leave! Wang Lin, stay!" The All-Seer slowly descended from the sky and landed outside the Purple Forest Pavilion.

Bai Wei quickly and respectfully acknowledged it. He turned around and flew into the distance.

As for the late stage Soul Transformation woman, her expression was also very respectful, and she left with Bai Wei.

The expressions of the middle-aged man and Zhao Xingsha were both very gloomy, especially Zhao Xingsha's. His expression was very ugly as he took a meaningful look at Wang Lin before leaving.

The other disciples of the purple division all slowly left. Their attitude toward Wang Lin had completely changed. No one in the purple division would dare to be disrespectful to Wang Lin from now on.

Wang Lin respectfully stood next to the All-Seer and remained silent with his head down. The power of the All-Seer was far beyond his imagination. He secretly used Situ Nan as a comparison and he had to admit that Situ Nan was far from being the All-Seer's opponent!

After all, Situ Nan couldn't collapse an origin soul with one word and restore everything with just a single wave. This was already in the realm of celestial spells; it was not something normal cultivators could do.

During the one month of time they had together, Situ Nan explained a bit about different the types of spells cultivators used, and the one that stuck out to Wang Lin the most were celestial spells.

Spells that used celestial spiritual energy were not automatically

considered celestial spells. Real celestial spells were powerful spells that were on par with the seals the cultivation alliance gave to the leaders of cultivation planets!

However, the seals required inheritance, while celestial spells only required the seal and chant.

After the Celestial Realm collapsed, a large amount of celestial spells disappeared, and as time went on, the number of celestial spells decreased. Celestial spells were split by the ranks of low quality, medium quality, and high quality. There was also a top quality, but it was so rare that Situ Nan had only heard rumors about it, so he didn't talk much about it.

As for the three killing spells Situ Nan taught Wang Lin, they were things he derived from an incomplete low quality celestial spell that Ye Wuyou had.

Situ Nan couldn't replicate it, he could only imitate it. After years of studying, he was able to derive the three killing spells from it.

The three killing spells had demonic attributes because Situ Nan followed the demonic path.

The All-Seer stood silently outside the Purple Forest Palace and silently stared at the word "Forest."

The surroundings were completely silent. Wang Lin stood there, accompanying the All-Seer, and remained silent. He didn't know

what kind of personality his new master had, and he wasn't able to see through what his master was thinking. However, from the expression on the All-Seer's face, the All-Seer didn't seem angry.

After a long time, the All-Seer let out a sigh and withdrew his gaze. He looked at Wang Lin and smiled. "What a good 'Forest!' Not bad. There is a tyrannical aura coming from this word that could pierce the heavens. Yes, there is someone you know very well that cultivates the demonic path, and that person caused a sliver of demonic aura to linger in you!"

Wang Lin's heart shook. Although his expression didn't change, his mind raced. In the end, his memory focused on the Second Brother, the one who used the forbidden avatar technique to gain the body of an immortal demon. Then he made a decision as he truthfully nodded and said, "Disciple did indeed know someone, but our paths split up on the journey here."

The All-Seer rubbed his white beard and smiled. "Even if he came to planet Tian Yun, it would have been fine. In your master's eyes, there is no good or evil; one only needs to follow their desires! Heavenly fate, heavenly fate! Everything in the world depends on fate! As long as one's heart is determined, then one can cultivate any of the millions of daos that exist!"

Wang Lin nodded in agreement. He thought of the technique that the Second Brother used, which was almost a demonic technique in nature. This was why he decided to tell the truth rather than lie and be seen through by the All-Seer.

"You take a good rest. Three months from now will be my

birthday celebration. Many powerful cultivators from planet Tian Yun and the surrounding planets will come. I'll take this opportunity to announce accepting you as a disciple and let the people on planet Tian Yun have some impression of you. I presume that shortly from now, your senior apprentice brother will come to tell you more about it later!" As the All-Seer spoke, he walked into the air and slowly disappeared into the distance step by step.

Wang Lin respectfully sent the All-Seer off and then walked into the Purple Forest Pavilion.

In the secret chamber on the third floor of the Purple Forest Pavilion, Wang Lin let out a breath of relief as he looked around with a mysterious light in his eyes.

"It looks like I have gotten a foothold in this Heavenly Fate Sect. It also looks like I can't be kind. It seems those who are more domineering have a better chance of survival here.

"The All-Seer was probably paying attention the entire time and he clearly saw all the treasures that I used. The war chariot is fine, but the key is the celestial sword... Everything is within expectations, but if I want to have a stable root here, I can't hide the celestial sword. There is no way to hide the celestial sword from the All-Seer, and I don't have anything that can be used to protect myself from him, but I believe the All-Seer doesn't have the face to ask his disciple for it. Even if he asks, I'll just directly give it to him and probably get some good benefits out of it. That forbidden avatar technique Second Brother used was pretty good!

"Now my cultivation has reached the peak of the early stage of

Soul Transformation, and during the Human Trial, I experienced countless cycles and solidified my Dao heart.

“In the Heavenly Trial, I was able to comprehend the heaven’s dao and gained enlightenment in my domain. However, in order to reach the mid stage of Soul Transformation, I need celestial jades. The amount of celestial jades I have is not enough”

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin sent out several restrictions to protect the pavilion and then began to cultivate.

On the east side of the purple division on a bedding of jade rocks, there was a very luxurious pavilion with three large words carved on it: “Purple Star Pavilion”.

Zhao Xingsha walked into the Purple Star Pavilion with a gloomy expression. The moment he arrived inside, he clenched his fist before punching at the air.

“Wang Lin!! I have followed Master for 2,000 years, so I understand Master’s personality very well. He didn’t directly take you to the ancestral temple and didn’t give you a life-saving forbidden technique. There must be a reason to all of this! If I’m not wrong, this is master’s real test for you. If in the birthday celebration three months from now you can show off your talent, then he will truly accept you as a disciple... However, Wang Lin, I won’t give you that chance!!

“I don’t care about the Purple Forest Pavilion, but the spot of direct disciple within the purple division will be mine for sure!!!

Second Brother has been injured and definitely harbors a hatred that can be used. As for Third Brother... that person is very unpredictable, so he might be a bit of a problem, but I still have a way to make him listen to me.

“Fourth Sister... her cultivation level is high, but I naturally have ways of dealing with her. Sixth Brother has already reached the Ascendant stage, but after having his spot taken by Sun Yun, he left the Heavenly Fate Sect to train himself outside. If he comes back, I can’t do much, but if he doesn’t, then my only opponent will be Wang Lin!!

“I originally didn’t think of his person as a threat, but today I saw that his spells aren’t bad, his treasures are good, and although his cultivation is only at the early stage of Soul Transformation, he can threaten someone at the late stage of Soul Transformation. He is my greatest enemy! Unfortunately, after all these years, my injuries still haven’t recovered; otherwise, a mere early stage Soul Transformation cultivator wouldn’t be enough to get my attention!”

Zhao Xingsha’s eyes revealed a devilish light as he looked toward the Purple Forest Pavilion and revealed a sinister expression.

“Seventh Brother, I’ll let you battle Fourth Sister first! I won’t kill you, but I’ll injure you so badly that you will need years to recover. By then, I’ll already be one of the seven direct disciples and my cultivation’s recovery will be in sight, so you will no longer be worthy of my attention!”

On the west side of the purple division, there was a very elegant

and milky white pavilion. This place was the Purple Wei Palace! Bai Wei was quietly sitting inside the pavilion and before him was a tree branch.

This was a branch that was just broken off from a tree. There were still some young buds growing on it.

Bai Wei looked at the tree branch and revealed a pondering expression.

“This Wang Lin’s cultivation is strange! When I met him back on the trade planet, I felt that he had the same strength as he just showed, and back then he didn’t even use all of these treasures and spells. This Seventh Brother sure has a lot of secrets... but the more secrets he has, the more attractive he is...” muttered Bai Wei as his eyes revealed a hard-to-figure-out expression.

He placed his right index finger gently on the corner of his mouth....

Night came. The purple division felt very quiet under the moonlight. Tonight, the only thing the disciples of the purple division talked about was Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s name was like the eye-catching meteor that was arcing across the sky that everyone couldn’t help but raise their head to look at. The question was: will this meteor only last for a few short moments or continue to exist forever?

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position and cultivated through the entire night without a word.

On the morning of the second day, when the first ray of light came in from the roof of the pavilion, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes shined brightly as he stood up and walked down from the third floor.

“Celestial jades...” Wang Lin pondered a bit before raising his head to look outside the pavilion.

Shortly after, a gentle voice came from the outside.

“Seventh Brother, do you have any free time?”

Wang Lin’s expression immediately became strange. In the purple division, he wasn’t afraid of Zhao Xinsha or the Fourth Sister, but toward Bai Wei, he felt the need to avoid him.

Chapter 486 – The 7 True Disciples Of The All-Seer

Wang Lin secretly sighed and walked out of the pavilion. Outside stood Bai Wei, wearing a purple robe with some floral embellishments. Bai Wei was definitely a handsome man, but under the light of the sun, he really gave off the feeling of a beautiful woman.

Wang Lin kept a certain distance from this person as he said, “I wonder what business Third Brother has.”

Bai Wei let out a beautiful smile, bit his lower lip, and said, “Of course I have business. Seventh Brother, you haven’t obtained your token nor your clothes yet. I have obtained them for you and brought them here.” With that, he waved his right hand and a bag of holding flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin caught the bag and scanned it with his divine sense. The bag did indeed contain two purple robes and a purple token.

Wang Lin clasped his hands and said, “Many thanks!”

Bai Wei smiled. “No problem. You aren’t familiar with this purple division mountain yet; how about having senior apprentice brother here show you around?”

Wang Lin revealed a strange light in his eyes and flat out refused. “Thank you, senior apprentice brother, for your good will, but I’m

still busy with cultivation, so let's do it another day."

As Wang Lin spoke, he took two steps back. He got a very strange feeling from Bai Wei, and talking to Bai Wei made him feel very uncomfortable.

Bai Wei looked at Wang Lin with a dimmed expression and softly said, "Seventh Brother, I mean no harm, but the purple division is really complex. I spent all night sorting out this information for you. Do you really not want to hear it?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he slapped his bag of holding, and with a flash of white light, a table and two chairs appeared. There was even a tea set on the table.

Wang Lin's eyes were clear as he sat down and said, "Third Brother, please sit!"

Bai Wei faintly smiled as he sat down. He first poured a cup for Wang Lin and then poured himself a cup. After placing down the teapot, he said, "When I first met you, I never would have expected you to be the honorary disciple master happened to talk about once."

Wang Lin only smiled but didn't say a word.

Bai Wei picked up the teacup and took a sip, then his eyes lit up and he said, "Wang Lin, beware of senior apprentice brother!"

Wang Lin's expression remained calm. He raised his head to look at Bai Wei, waiting for the rest.

Bai Wei put down the tea cup and slowly said, "Senior apprentice brother is the one in the purple division that has followed Master for the longest, so he knows a lot of things we don't know, like why Master has been on this planet for tens of thousands of years. Most cultivators on planet Tian Yun only cultivate for thousands of years, and very few stay for more than ten thousand years. Senior apprentice brother definitely knows the truth to things like this."

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. He had considered this question before, but because he didn't know much, he didn't consider it too deeply. Now that he heard Bai Wei talk about it, he began to think again.

"Where did all of Master's earlier disciples go? Not just you and me, but no one else can figure it out either.

"The only other person that might've known of this secret besides senior apprentice brother was the previous Seventh Brother, Sun Yun! I suspect that the reason he betrayed the sect back then was due to this!"

Wang Lin pondered a bit. Shortly after, he slowly said, "Third Brother, since there is no conclusive evidence, it is best not to wildly guess."

A faint, mysterious light flashed across Bai Wei's eyes. He

pondered a bit before saying, “The purple division is the weakest out of all the divisions, but the competition here is still high; senior apprentice brother has been aiming for that true disciple position for a very long time.

“Don’t underestimate senior apprentice brother; his cultivation was not like this before. Back then, he failed in his battle against Sixth Brother for the true disciple position and was heavily injured, causing his cultivation level to drop greatly. However, he is very determined; he went into closed door cultivation for hundreds of years to prepare himself to recover.

“Unfortunately, Sun Yun appeared, and he defeated Sixth Brother and senior apprentice brother for the position as Master’s true disciple.

“In Master’s birthday celebration three months from now, the new true disciple of the purple division will be selected. Until Sixth Brother comes back, you will be the person senior apprentice brother must remove!”

Wang Lin slightly frowned and said, “The title of seven true disciples of the All-Seer is merely a title. Why fight over it?”

Bai Wei was startled. He looked at Wang Lin for a very long time before laughing out loud. “A mere title? Seventh Brother, do you understand that once you become one of the seven true disciples of the All-Seer, you are below only a few and above tens of thousands. Every cultivation country will have to be respectful to you, and you will have countless people wanting to be your followers.

“In addition to all of this, each of the seven true disciples can have an entire cultivation country to train in. You may pick any cultivation country on planet Tian Yun, or even one of the countries on the surrounding planets!

“And that’s not the most important part. You and I are Soul Transformation cultivators, and the one thing we want the most is to reach the Ascendant stage! Reaching the Ascendant stage means to seek dao or die trying; you should have heard of this before. The moment a cultivator reaches the Ascendant stage is very dangerous. There might not even be a chance to cultivate again. It has a 10% survival rate!

“But once you become one of the seven true disciples, Master will personally act. Although it can’t be 100%, he can increase the chance by 30%!

“You tell me, who wouldn’t be tempted?”

Wang Lin took a deep breath and his eyes lit up.

“This is not all of it. The amount of celestial jades people at our cultivation level needs is unimaginable. Even though as Master’s disciple you get a monthly allowance, as your cultivation level increases, it will not be enough. But once you become one of the seven true disciples, you will have access to the endless stock of celestial jades from the Heavenly Fate Sect!

“Are you tempted yet?”

Wang Lin's pupil shrank!

“Also, if you don't care about the title, don't care about reaching the Ascendant stage, and don't care about celestial jades, do you know that once you become one of seven true disciples, you will receive Master's true dao inheritance?!”

“Master's inheritance isn't some vague dao but real celestial spells! Be a true disciple for 100 years and you can receive a low quality celestial spell; this is a complete, low quality celestial spell!

“Being one of the true disciples for 1,000 years earns you another low quality celestial spell. You will also be sent to the Cultivation Alliance to study further and truly become a powerhouse in the cultivation world!”

Wang Lin's eyes became serious and he asked, word for word, “If I'm a true disciple for 1,000 years, I will receive a complete celestial spell. Is this true?!”

Bai Wei nodded. “It is absolutely true! The green division's true disciple, Li Shengnan, has been a true disciple for over 1,000 years. 100 years ago, he received a complete, low quality celestial spell from Master. He is still in closed door cultivation studying it now. Once he comes out, his strength will be at an unimaginable level!”

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light. After silently pondering for a while, he nodded and then stood up. He clasped his hands at Bai Wei and said, “Third Brother, I'm tired. I'll talk to you

another day. I'll come over to visit you."

Bai Wei smiled as he stood up and said, "No problem. Then I won't be bothering you any longer. Seventh Brother, if there are any problems, you can come and find me." With that, Bai Wei stood up, clasped his hands, and turned around to leave.

At the moment he turned around, the smile on his face disappeared without a trace and was replaced with a gloomy expression.

"Senior apprentice brother, you want to become one of the seven true disciples, but as long as I, Bai Wei, live, I'll never let you succeed! I will make you fail each time! That is the only way for me to get revenge on what you did to me back then!"

Wang Lin returned to the Purple Forest Pavilion and his eyes lit up.

Before, Wang Lin didn't know the value of a complete, low quality celestial spell, but after being with Situ Nan for a month and learning the three killing spells, Wang Lin gained a deep understanding of celestial spells.

The three killing spells that Situ Nan derived from a broken celestial spell already possessed so much power, so one could only assume that the power of a complete celestial spell was unimaginable.

Celestials were powerful due to two reasons: one was celestial treasures, and the second was celestial spells!

A celestial that had high quality celestial treasures and knew high quality celestial spells was powerful beyond imagination. The higher their cultivation, the more terrifying they became.

There might be spells that could compete with celestial spells, but as far as Wang Lin knew, only the techniques of the ancient gods could be a match.

Wang Lin had a lot of techniques of the ancient gods from the memories of Tu Si. However, all of them have very strict requirements, and with the current cultivation of his original body, he couldn't use any.

“The seven true disciples of the All-Seer, interesting!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he put on the disciple clothing and walked out of the pavilion.

It was currently high noon. The blazing sun was high in the sky as Wang Lin walked out with a long robe. His robe fluttered in the wind, giving him a sense of elegance.

As he walked through the purple division, whenever a disciple saw him, they would stop, respectfully bow to him, and call him “Seventh Ancestor.”

Along the way, Wang Lin gradually realized something: this

Heavenly Fate Sect wasn't like the sects back on planet Suzaku, where the strong were respected.

Instead, it maintained the ancient ways of the older being respected, and one's position in the sect depended on when they entered the sect.

As a result, aside from someone like Wang Lin, who suddenly appeared, the ranks here were very stable generation after generation without any problems.

This was why even though Sun Yun had already become one of the seven true disciples, he would still have to call Zhao Xingsha "senior apprentice brother" when they met.

The purple division was very large. He had checked this area many times, so he wasn't unfamiliar with the road. His destination this time was the purple division's treasure pavilion!

This pavilion was where disciples obtained pills and spirit stones. This was also where Bai Wei obtained Wang Lin's token and clothes.

As a disciple of the All-Seer, he would enjoy special privileges such as a monthly allowance of celestial jades. He decided to come here after hearing it from Bai Wei.

"If I want to contest for the position as one of the seven true disciples, my cultivation must reach the mid stage of Soul

Transformation! On planet Tian Yun, I, Wang Lin, will be a domineering person! This isn't a place to hide one's strength; if I were to show weakness, I would immediately be under someone's boots. Even the All-Seer allows this, or else the fight earlier wouldn't have happened!

“Since that is the case, I want to see how far I can climb in this Heavenly Fate Sect! As long as I don't cross Master's bottom line, I can do anything I wish!”

Chapter 487 – Sword Intent

The treasure pavilion was in the center of the purple division on a giant platform that branched off from the mountains. This pavilion had a total of nine floors, and when looking at it from a distance, the dense spiritual energy it released looked like an umbrella.

This pavilion was made of green jade tiles. The outside of the building had an ancient feel as if it had been cleansed countless times by the passage of time. Some of the green jade tiles had even turned grey.

A few green vines were growing out of the cracks in the green jade tiles and covered parts of the building. On every section of vine grew a purple flower that gave off a fragrance that could shake people's hearts.

There was a giant formation under the pavilion. This formation expanded across the entire platform and had the treasure pavilion at its center.

From a distance, the formation looked like Yin and Yang fusing together, creating a sense of chaos in the middle. There were also three powerful auras within the formation that seemed to be trying to break out from it.

These three auras formed three white marks that moved within the formation, but oddly enough, they never collided with each other.

There was currently a person sitting in the lotus position outside the treasure pavilion. This person was a middle-aged man who was wearing a black robe, his eyes brows were like swords, his skin was as white as jade, and his beard, which was divided into three strands, was flowing in the wind, giving him the air of a celestial.

This person's cultivation was completely hidden. Unless someone had a higher cultivation level, it would be very difficult to see through this person. He sat there with a calm expression as if nothing in the world mattered. Right now all his attention was focused on the object in his lap!

In the person's lap sat a seven-foot-long sword. The sword was completely green and gave off a ghostly light. Under the sunlight, the surrounding area was covered in this green light, painting everything around it green.

Wang Lin stood several dozen feet outside the treasure pavilion as he stared at the person sitting outside.

“This person's cultivation is at the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation, but there is a very well hidden sword intent inside him!”

The middle-aged man opened his eyes and saw Wang Lin standing not far from him. He was startled and quickly stood up, clasped his hands, and respectfully said, “Disciple Zhang Xiangfan greets Seventh Ancestor!” That green sword turned into a ray of green light and disappeared into his body.

Wang Lin's eyes landed on Zhang Xiangfan's forehead and then he calmly asked, "Can you let me see your flying sword?"

Zhang Xiangfan was startled. He nodded and said, "Disciple's flying sword is just an ordinary item. I obtained it from a shop outside the sect, and it has nothing special about it. If Seventh Ancestor wants to see it, then that is naturally fine." With that, he pointed between his brows and let out a low roar. A green light flew out, took the form of the seven-foot-long sword, and released waves of sword hymns.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he reached out with his hand. When the green sword was caught by him, he pulled it towards him and began to carefully examine it.

Just earlier when Zhang Xiangfan put away the flying sword, the sword intent Wang Lin felt disappeared. Now that he called out the sword again, Wang Lin realized that what gave off the sword intent earlier wasn't Zhang Xiangfan but this flying sword.

Wang Lin's heart started trembling when he gently touched the sword with his left hand. If it was anyone else, it would be very difficult to feel the sword intent on this sword. If someone else found it, they would realize that this sword was not normal. However, when Wang Lin felt this sword intent, his heart trembled. A very familiar feeling filled his heart when he felt this sword intent.

"Zhou Yi..." Wang Lin pondered.

The sliver of sword intent on this sword was clearly the sword intent Zhou Yi gave off when he turned into a sword spirit!

Back then, Zhou Yi chased after Sword Saint Ling Tianhou. He had been gone for more than 100 years since then.

This was the first time he had felt Zhou Yi's sword intent. If he hadn't spent a very long time under the pagoda comprehending Zhou Yi's domain, there would've been no way for him to know at a glance that this sword intent came from Zhou Yi.

There was only a small trace of sword intent in this sword. After feeling this sword intent, Wang Lin pondered for a bit and rubbed the flying sword. The sword suddenly began to glow bright green and a ray of green light flew out of it. The green light turned into a green star and floated before Wang Lin.

Looking at the star, Wang Lin let out a sigh. He grabbed the star, looked at Zhang Xiangfan, who didn't know what to do, and said, "There is a trace of sword intent in his sword from an old friend, so I'm taking it away. However, I won't mistreat you. Here, take this jade. There are 18 restrictions on his jade; place them on any high quality or lower flying sword and they will make its power increase several fold!"

With that, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding. A jade appeared in his hand and he threw it at Zhang Xiangfan.

As for the green flying sword, Wang Lin also returned it.

Although Zhang Xiangfan showed a look of respect, his eyes revealed the pain of loss. He accepted the jade without much expectations and subconsciously scanned it, but he was immediately shocked and revealed a startled expression.

Shortly after, he suddenly raised his head and respectfully said, “Thank you, Seventh Ancestor!”

Zhang Xianfan has cultivated for a long time and had seen a lot, so he was immediately able to tell that these 18 restrictions were not simple. These 18 restrictions were all attack restrictions, and what was even more rare was that they could be stacked on top of each other. Zhang Xiangfan suppressed the excitement in his heart. He wished he could go into closed door cultivation right now and imprint the 18 restrictions on a flying sword right away, then he would never have to fear fellow late stage Soul Formation cultivators!

These 18 restrictions were only two groups of restrictions that Wang Lin had been studying from Yunque Zi’s straw hat. These weren’t even remotely enough for the restriction flag to reach the next stage.

Wang Lin didn’t waste any time and directly said, “I came here to pick up my celestial jades!”

Zhang Xiangfan quickly nodded and said, “Seventh Ancestor, you get 100 celestial jades every month. Give me your token and I’ll open up the transfer array for you.”

Wang Lin remained silent as he waved his hand and threw the token over.

After Zhang Xiangfan received it, he respectfully took a few steps back, then he checked the ground for a bit, calculated a bit with his fingers, and finally pressed the token against the ground.

Wang Lin clearly saw that Zhang Xiangfan had pressed down when all three auras were at the same location.

As soon as the token pressed down on the formation, all three auras charged toward the token. There was a loud rumble and Zhang Xiangfan wasn't able to hold on to the token any longer, so he was forced back several steps.

But that token started floating in the sky and the three auras flew out from the ground and through the token. They moved faster and faster until one could only see afterimages connecting together.

After several breaths of time, the token released a powerful, purple light that shined on the surrounding area. Then the three auras charged out of the token and fused into one. The combined auras flew toward the treasure pavilion, stopped before the seventh floor, and turned into a giant gate of light.

Zhang Xiangfan quickly and respectfully said, "Seventh Ancestor, please enter with the token."

Without a word, Wang Lin walked forward, grabbed the token, and flew directly toward the seventh floor.

This light door clearly had the effect of transfer array. The moment Wang Lin stepped inside, his eyes blurred, and when he could clearly see again, he was in a world that was like the celestial realm.

This place was filled with the fragrance of flowers, clear water rushed through a stream, the sky was covered in seven-colored clouds, and there were even cranes that would occasionally fly by.

At this moment, the seven-colored clouds quickly gathered in the sky to form a figure. Wang Lin couldn't see the exact face of this figure, but waves of celestial spiritual energy were coming from it.

“Token!”

A majestic voice came from this giant figure.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he threw the token. The token quickly flew toward the giant. When the token got close to it, it collapsed into golden specks of light and fused into the giant.

Shortly after, the giant spoke again.

“The seventh disciple of the purple division hasn't withdrawn celestial jades for 103 years. Do you want to take them all out at once?”

Wang Lin was startled. Even with his mental strength, he couldn't help but be shocked. He took a deep breath and said, "I want to withdraw it all!"

"A total of 123,600 pieces!" As the giant's voice echoed, countless celestial jades flew out of the giant's body and piled up before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin stared at the the pile of celestial jades as it rapidly grew and felt his throat dry up. He never would have thought that the Heavenly Fate Sect distributed celestial jades like this.

"If a disciple spot remains empty for tens of thousands of years, then won't the amount of celestial jades collect to an unimaginable degree? Celestial jades are supposed to be rare, so why does the Heavenly Sect have so many..." Wang Lin took a deep breath. At this moment, the celestial jades had already formed a small mountain. His eyes lit up as he quickly put them into his bag of holding.

After doing all of this, he touched his bag of holding. He still felt like none of this was real.

He bitterly smiled and shook his head. No wonder people considered him a hick; his current knowledge was still not enough. These 100,000 plus celestial jades were already enough to make his eyes red. If anyone had tried to stop him earlier, no matter who it was, Wang Lin would have attacked without any hesitation.

He took a deep breath and then his eyes became clear again. Only now did he recover from the shock of the celestial jades.

At this moment, the giant figure in the sky slowly disappeared and turned back into those seven-colored clouds. There were specks of golden light in the sky that slowly reformed back into the token and flew toward Wang Lin like lightening.

Wang Lin raised his right hand. At the moment he touched the token, an invisible force pushed him back several dozen feet and he disappeared from that place.

Chapter 488 – Cultivating While Trapped

Wang Lin appeared outside the seventh floor of the treasure pavilion. Right after he appeared, he turned into a ray of light and flew off into the distance.

Along the way, Wang Lin moved very fast and charged directly toward the Purple Forest Pavilion. Now that he had enough celestial jades, he planned to enter closed door cultivation to absorb them all and reach the mid stage of Soul Transformation as soon as possible. Then, he would be able to fight for the position of true disciple in three months!

Wang Lin moved very fast, creating sonic booms which made him very noticeable in this quiet Purple Division Mountain. At this moment, right below where Wang Lin flew over, there was an elegant bamboo porch with three old men sitting on it. The three of them were all disciplinary elders of the purple division. One of them looked up at where Wang Lin disappeared to before letting out a snort and saying, with a dissatisfied tone, “This Wang Lin is too arrogant. He dares to use such speed inside the sect grounds!”

The old man beside him shook his head and said, “Unless they betray the sect, it is best not to mess with the ancestor’s disciples. Although this person’s cultivation level isn’t high, he has plenty of battle experience. Even if the three of us work together, it would at most be a tie.”

The last person picked up a purple teacup, took a sip, and said, “This is not something we should worry about. The competition between the ancestor’s disciples is extremely fierce. The three of us

have been in this sect for thousands of years; have you still not seen through it all?”

The three silently pondered.

Wang Lin flew full speed the entire way and shortly after arrived back at the Purple Forest Pavilion. He descended to the ground, leaving an arc of light behind.

The moment he landed, his expression changed and he turned around to look into the distance. There was a ray of light coming straight at Wang Lin.

This ray of light disappeared in the air, revealing the figure of a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator. This person was Fourth Sister!

At the same time, there was a flash of light and Zhao Xingsha appeared with a friendly smile.

On his right, accompanied by a flash of purple light, the Second Brother walked out with a gloomy expression.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he calmly looked at the three and said, “Fellow cultivator in hiding, why play this game? Come out!” He didn't detect anyone else, but seeing how calm the other three were, he knew that they must have backup.

After Wang Lin spoke, a laugh echoed in the void as a blue figure

suddenly appeared in the sky. This was a young man who was about 30 years old, but for cultivators, judging people's age by appearance was moot.

This person was wearing all blue with three blue dragons embroidered on his sleeve.

“Heavenly Fate Sect's third ranked disciple of the blue division, Sima Rufeng!” This person had a gentle smile, and after he appeared, his gaze landed on Wang Lin.

“Late stage Soul Transformation! And a slightly higher cultivation level than Fourth Sister; he should be at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation!” Wang Lin's pupils shrank by an unnoticeable amount.

Sima Rufeng loudly said, “Junior apprentice brother Wang Lin, although we are not in the same division, I have heard about you. Today I'm going to introduce you to another senior apprentice brother. Brother Wang, since you came, you might as well show yourself.”

“Hmph!” A cold sound came from the void. This voice contained a hint of coldness. Wang Lin turned around to find that someone else had appeared several dozen feet behind him without him knowing.

This person was wearing a blue robe and stood there like a large piece of never-melting ice. After taking one look at Wang Lin, he closed his eyes to rest.

This gaze revealed a sense of coldness like he controlled everything; it was as if Wang Lin was not worthy to get him to act.

“Although he hasn’t reached the Ascendant stage, he is half a foot in...” Wang Lin’s face was gloomy. With the five of them here, their purpose was obvious. He slowly put his hand on his bag of holding.

At this moment, the purple division’s Fourth Sister had a helpless look on her face as she said, “Seventh Brother, I was asked by someone else to act, so I have no choice. I hope you can understand.”

With that, her hand formed a seal, then she pointed at Wang Lin and sang. A ray of silver light came out from her body and covered the surrounding 10 kilometers.

“Forbidden technique — Teleport!” With a shout, the silver light glowed brightly and then disappeared without a trace.

Wang Lin disappeared with the woman.

There was a large forest tens of thousands of kilometers from the Heavenly Fate Sect. The forest was dense with trees that looked like sharp swords pointing into the sky. Even from a distance, one could see that this place was filled with killing intent. Strands of killing intent mysteriously leaked out from the rocks created this large flame of killing intent.

At this moment, waves of silver light suddenly appeared above the forest. This silver light got stronger and stronger until it covered a 10 kilometer of area.

This place was very deserted; if there were any cultivators around, they were rouge cultivators. When they saw the silver light, all of them either escaped or observed, but no one went toward it.

In the middle of the silver light, two figures appeared, one male and one female. The female was very beautiful and was wearing a purple robe that made her look like a celestial. Her flowing black hair gave her a very elegant feel.

The male was also wearing a purple robe, but his eyes were extremely cold. He stood there like a tall tree, aloof and extraordinary.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he calmly said, "Fourth Sister's forbidden technique has really opened my eyes."

When she used the technique earlier, Wang Lin clearly felt the surrounding space becoming something like a liquid, making it impossible for him to teleport out.

In addition to all of this, there were four killing intents locked onto Wang Lin. If he tried to move, those four killing intents would attack him.

These four killing intent came from Zhao Xingsha, second brother, and the two from the blue division. Their goal wasn't to kill Wang Lin but to suppress him.

With several people acting together, Wang Lin didn't dare to act recklessly, so he just let her teleport him.

The Fourth Sister slowly said, "If Seventh Brother is interested in this spell, I can teach it to you once things are over. However, right now I hope you will quietly go into closed door cultivation here for three years. In three years, I'll come and free you!"

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he looked around. This place was surrounded by mysterious boulders with engravings on them. If one were to look from above, they would clearly see that they were restrictions.

"Does senior apprentice sister think a mere restriction can trap me!?" Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he waved his right hand. A ray of white light appeared and turned into a sword. Wang Lin grabbed the sword and threw it toward a rock on the ground.

But before the sword flew more than 100 feet, it slowed down, shattered into specks of light, and disappeared.

Wang Lin frowned.

"Junior apprentice brother, this restriction was placed by senior

apprentice brother himself. Unless he was confident, there is no way he would leave you in here, so don't waste your energy." Fourth Sister let out a sigh as she flew outside the range of the silver light.

She turned around and gave Wang Lin a meaningful look before muttering, "Senior apprentice brother, the favor I owe you from back then has been repaid. From now on, there are no more relations between us!" With that, she flew back toward the Heavenly Fate Sect.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he watched her figure slowly disappear. His eyes became colder and then he took out the celestial sword. With one swing, a slash of sword energy several feet wide appeared and sliced down on the rock nearby.

At the start, the sword energy was very powerful, but the farther it went, the weaker it became. After three breaths, it completely disappeared.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before charging directly toward the sky. As he flew up, he felt a powerful force preventing him from flying higher.

This force became stronger and stronger as if the heavens were pressing down on him. Not only did he not give up, but he let out a roar and flew even faster; he charged out several hundred more feet.

At this moment, from a distance, one could only see a purple

figure charging into the sky above the forest. But a ray of silver light was still just above the person. As the person charged out further, the silver light changed shape with him until it was a long oval.

Veins appeared on Wang Lin's forehead, then he let out a roar and charged out even more. Right now the force coming from above him was equal to the full power of a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator.

Wang Lin's face became pale and his body bounced back like a meteor. He flew toward the ground at an unimaginable speed, but when he got close to the ground, his body suddenly spun to dissolve all the force. Eventually, he stood on a rock, stared at the sky with a gloomy expression, and silently pondered.

Shortly after, he slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword flew out. Wang Lin pointed forward. Xu Liguó understood the order and let out a roar before charging forward.

The half-moon blade quickly followed the celestial sword and they charged into the sky. The force came back again and this time several times stronger than before, causing Xu Liguó to let out a miserable scream.

“Master, it is not possible; I can't break this strange thing! The little blade can't break through either.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he waved his hand and the celestial sword came back. The half-moon blade circled with the sword and

let out wave of blade hymns; it seemed very frustrated.

“They want to seal me here until the decision for the true disciple is over. How could I let them do as they wish?! Since this place is desolate, I’ll use this place to cultivate. Once I reach the mid stage of Soul Transformation, I’ll definitely be able to break out and join the fight for the true disciple position!” With that, Wang Lin’s figure disappeared from the rock and he charged into the depths of the forest.

Chapter 489 – Birthday Celebration

Wang Lin moved through the forest like a bolt of lightning. After many tests, he found the border of this forest.

The border was surrounded by the silver light, and there was no way for him to break out of it.

In the end, he decided to sit down and then he slapped his bag of holding. Countless celestial jades flew out and circled around him. From a distance, Wang Lin was very eye-catching due to being in the center of all those celestial jades.

His eyes were currently as bright as torches. He pointed at the celestial jades, and suddenly one of them flew over to the tip of his finger.

At the moment Wang Lin's finger touched the celestial jade, waves of cracking sounds could be heard, and a large amount of cracks appeared on it. Its color went from milky white to grey and then it shattered into dust and fell to the ground. Before the dust could land, it was blow away by the current of air created by the orbiting celestial jades and scattered across the area.

After one jade shattered, another one flew over. Right now Wang Lin's finger was like a flame in the night and the celestial jades were like moths desperately pouncing toward the flames.

One piece, two pieces, three pieces, four pieces... a large number of celestial jades had turned to dust from having all of their

celestial spiritual energy extracted. This process continued for a while longer.

Wang Lin's posture didn't changed at all as he absorbed celestial spiritual energy, condensed it, and fused it with his body.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin had already forgotten about the passage of time, because was focusing all of his attention on cultivating and absorbing celestial spiritual energy.

A golden halo gradually formed behind Wang Lin. This halo was filled with celestial spiritual energy and was very tyrannical.

This halo of celestial spiritual energy forms when one fills their body with celestial spiritual energy. Once it is fused with their body, it will make the amount of celestial spiritual energy one can hold increase, enabling them to freely use more celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin didn't stop cultivating for even a moment. Right now there were only a few celestial jades still circling around him. He reached in with his divine sense and even more celestial jades flew out from his bag.

At this moment, Wang Lin's eyes were well hidden; it was like there were churning clouds covering up his intentions. He gazed at the surrounding celestial jades and, after pondering for a bit, began to absorb!

All of the celestial jades surrounding Wang Lin began to collapse from the inside out. This collapse expanded really quickly, so after a few moments, the cracks had reached the surface.

An endless supply of celestial spiritual energy came out from the collapsing celestial jades, and without exception, all of the celestial spiritual energy surged toward Wang Lin.

After the celestial spiritual energy entered his body, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he focused all of his attention on cultivation.

Three months of time passed in the blink of eye. This was the day of a great celebration that only took place every 10,000 years on planet Tian Yun. Today was the ten-thousand-year jubilee of the All-Seer.

The All-Seer had a birthday celebration every 10,000 years. Very few people nowadays knew how many times he had celebrated his birthday.

But without exception, every time he celebrated, the entire planet would join in on the festivities; even the Cultivation Alliance would send someone over to attend.

Even for a rank 7 cultivation planet, it was very rare to have someone from the Cultivation Alliance attend.

One month ago, the purple fog defensive formation was changed into a purple belt around the planet, and countless Heavenly Sect

disciples were sent out to greet the guests.

Unlike the outsiders, many of the natives of planet Tian Yun also arrived with gifts.

A large amount of people from the five smaller planets around planet Tian Yun came to celebrate the All-Seer's birthday as well.

Even those old monsters who controlled the outer planets by themselves all came to planet Tian Yun.

It can be said that there was no one on planet Tian Yun who didn't know of this event. In the month leading up to the celebration, a large amount of housing was built for the guests.

All of the disciples in the seven divisions of the Heavenly Fate Sect were extremely busy. With a large amount of people from the other sects and from outside the planet gathered in one place, exchanges and conversations were unavoidable. No one who could be here was weak, so exchanging with each other was very beneficial for them.

On this day, the person in charge of greeting people arriving on planet Tian Yun was the purple division's senior apprentice brother, Zhao Xingsha. He was wearing a purple robe embroidered with golden silk veins, his token was hanging on his shoulder, and an ancient sword was on his back. He looked very elegant, and adding on his gentle smile, anyone who saw him would have good feelings toward him.

Right now he was standing on top of the purple mist while staring down at the planet. He let out a smile and muttered to himself, "This is the first time I have been to Master's birthday celebration, and I did indeed meet a lot of friends. Especially that Yun Luo Sect's junior sect master, his cultivation is pretty good and his personality is to my liking."

"Unfortunately, Seventh Brother will not be able to make friends. Seventh Brother, there was never any animosity between us, but you should have never tried to fight with me for the title of true disciple!"

"Master's birthday celebration will be when my purple division's true disciple is selected! Second Brother has already given up, I don't consider Third Brother worthy of being my enemy, and as for Fourth Sister, if she tries to compete with me, I naturally have ways of dealing with her. Fifth sister was sent to the heavenly prison for closed door cultivation by Master as punishment, and Sixth Brother went out to train himself. Whether he is alive or dead is unknown, so he might not even make it back. Thus, the title of the purple division's true disciple is mine for the taking!"

Zhao Xingsha's eyes revealed a mysterious light and his mouth formed a faint smile.

The purple mist suddenly began to move, so Zhao Xingsha put on his gentle smile and looked into the distance.

He could see a giant, golden war chariot slowly flying toward the planet. This war chariot was simply too big; it was at least thousands of feet wide. There were four giant demonic beasts

pulling the chariot, which was how it was able to move so fast.

Before it even got close, one could hear thunderous roars coming from that direction.

The roars came from the four beasts pulling the chariot. Their bodies were enormous, and they were a type of beast that could fly for short distances in space. Although they couldn't use any spells, they shouldn't be underestimated.

There were 10 people standing on 10 different spots this war chariot. They were all wearing silver robes and had cold expressions.

At the center of the chariot was a chair, and there was a person lying on the chair. This person was extremely fat; he looked like a ball sitting on a chair. But his skin was as smooth and clear as crystal; anyone who looked at it would consider it dazzling.

At the moment Zhao Xingsha saw the gold war chariot, he was shocked. He immediately went up and respectfully said, "Junior is the Heavenly Fate Sect's purple division's disciple, Zhao Xingsha. Greetings, senior Golden Devil."

When the golden war chariot stopped 100 feet away from Zhao Xingsha, a powerful aura quickly locked onto him. It was the vicious gazes of those four vicious beasts. Some of them even had drool dripping down from the corner of their mouths.

On the top of the golden war chariot, the 10 people silently stared at Zhao Xingsha with cold gazes.

Cold sweat flowed down from Zhao Xingsha's forehead. He had lost a bit of his composure because he knew the identity of the Golden Devil.

This Golden Devil was the ruler of one of the smaller planets in the system. He ruled a planet by himself and was very domineering; if anyone dared to mess with him, he would try to get revenge regardless of the consequences. This person favored his own people a lot and was an eccentric. He would often kill people without a thought, and countless people had died by his hands on a whim.

This person's cultivation was too powerful. Aside from a few select people, no one could stop him. Rumor has it that this Golden Devil's cultivation was past the Illusionary Yin and Corporeal Yang stage and had stepped into the legendary realm.

The ball of meat sitting on the chair frowned and shouted, "What is this little boy standing there startled for? Lead the way!"

Zhao Xingsha took a deep breath. The gentle smile returned to his face, and he respectfully said, "This way, senior!" He waved his hand, causing the purple mist to move and reveal a long passage.

Under Zhao Xiangsha's guidance, the giant golden chariot slowly flew toward planet Tian Yun.

Scenes similar to this took place multiple times a day on planet Tian Yun. As the various powerful cultivators around planet Tian Yun arrived, discussions of them became quite common.

There were often exchanges in pointers, but everyone knew their place, so nothing too extreme happened.

The area of the seven divisions of the Heavenly Fate Sect as well as tens of thousands of kilometers outside the divisions was completely filled with luxurious lofts. These lofts had all been built within a few months by using spells. Their only purpose was to provide a resting place for the guests.

If someone looked at the Heavenly Fate Sect from above at this moment, they would see a mountain at the center. This mountain was where the main sect of the Heavenly Fate Sect was located, and around it were seven different-colored stars. These seven stars were the seven divisions of the Heavenly Fate Sect.

Outside of that was endless sea of lofts that seemed to extend indefinitely. Every time the All-Seer holds a birthday celebration, the amount of people that attend is unimaginable.

But in the end, the amount of people that can enter the main sect of the Heavenly Fate Sect never exceeded 100. Sometimes it was only a few dozen people.

People continued to arrive until the day of the All-Seer's birthday finally arrived!

On this day, there were no clouds in the sky. The sky was a calm blue, and the gentle breeze carried the fragrance of flowers. There was total of eight locations for the birthday celebration.

There was a celebration going on at each of the seven divisions.

Aside from the celebrations at the seven divisions, the last one was at the main sect, and this was where the main celebration was at. Anyone who could be here was not an ordinary person.

The Golden Devil wasn't qualified to be there. Even with his status, he could only be at one of the sub celebrations.

Chapter 490 – Purple Qi From The East

In the rocky forest tens of thousands of kilometers away from the Heavenly Fate Sect, a long-haired young man was sitting on top of a tree stump. This person was surrounded by a thick aura. When looking at him from a distance, he was a blurr.

The surroundings were extremely quiet when the person suddenly opened his eyes. In the haze that surrounded him, his two eyes were like two bright moons.

At this moment, the sky suddenly changed colors and all the clouds scattered like crazy, revealing a clear sky.

This person raised his hand and gently waved it. The aura around him began to churn like crazy and finally scattered in all directions.

Waves of cracking sounds could be heard as countless cracks appeared across the entire stone forest. The cracking sounds gradually got louder and louder until the entire stone forest turned to dust and disappeared.

In almost the blink of an eye, the surrounding stone forest disappeared, leaving behind only the stump that the long-haired young man was sitting on.

This person's eyes were as bright as stars when he started to suck with force. All of the aura that had scattered rushed back to him and entered his body through his mouth.

This scene was like a cloud dragon devouring the clouds and drinking the sea. When all of the aura was sucked back into his body, the young man let out a laugh that shook the heavens and earth.

As he laughed, he stood up. His figure wasn't large, but under the moonlight, he looked like he could carry the sky. His figure would leave an everlasting image in people's hearts.

"Purple division... I'm coming!" muttered the young man. He was Wang Lin!

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he took a step forward and disappeared from the top of the stump. When he reappeared several hundred feet in the air, the silverlight appeared and exerted a powerful force to block him.

His current position was his limit three months ago. Back then, this was as far as he could go. However, now his expression was calm, and rather than slowing down, he sped up like a meteor piercing through the sky.

As a result, the force coming from the silver light quickly increased to an unimaginable degree, causing Wang Lin's body to pause for a moment.

Looking from a distance, one could clearly see something that looked like a silver mountain rising up toward the sky, and Wang Lin was the peak of the mountain. The silver light extended to the

ground like a cone, covering the 10 kilometer area.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he raised his right thumb. Rays of light gathered on his thumb until it was so bright that the sky seemed to have lost all light. It was like the thumb was the only thing left in the world.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he pressed his thumb down on the silver light three inches above his head.

At the moment his thumb touched the silver light, there was a flash, and countless cracks appeared on the light screen. From a distance, it looked like the silver mountain was about to collapse.

But in the blink of an eye, the cracks all disappeared and the silver light screen returned to normal. Wang Lin's expression turned dark. He used the Death Finger on the silver light screen once again.

A loud roar echoed across the area, then the silver light screen shook violently and countless cracks appeared on it once more.

But almost at the same moment the cracks appeared, the silverlight flashed and all the cracks disappeared.

Wang Lin's face darkened. He let out a snort, then he raised his right index finger and his eyes revealed a demonic light.

Wang Lin softly muttered, "Demonic Finger!" Waves of demonic

light appeared in the surroundings and surged toward Wang Lin. At the same time, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body moved toward his index finger.

“Situ once said that the higher my cultivation level is, the stronger the demonic finger will be. I have reached the mid stage of Soul Transformation, so this spell is at least several times more powerful than before. I will definitely be able to break through this formation!”

As celestial spiritual energy surged inside Wang Lin’s body, his complexion changed, and a sense of evil appeared along with a flame in his hand.

A monstrous demonic aura came from the flame in Wang Lin’s hand. This demonic aura released a purple glow that lit up the whole area.

It was as if a demon lord had been born. Wang Lin was covered in a demonic aura right now. All of the celestial spiritual energy gathered on his finger and changed into fuel for the demonic flame. This process caused him no discomfort. Instead, it made him feel very comfortable and was very addicting.

Soon, the purple flame in his hand became brighter and brighter. Compared to the flame he used three months ago, this flame was several times larger.

Wang Lin pointed his finger forward. At this moment, his finger pierced through the force three inches above his head and through

the silver light screen.

At the moment his finger pierced through the light screen, the purple flame began to burn like crazy with Wang Lin's finger as the center point. It was as if a piece of paper was lit on fire; once the fire starts, it spreads like crazy.

In almost an instant, the purple flame spread and burned the light screen from top to bottom. After three breaths of time, the purple flame burned all the way to the ground, creating a circle. This circle was the area Wang Lin was trapped in.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold and he shot a cold gaze into the distance. The first thing he needed to do was return to the Heavenly Fate Sect, but he was unfamiliar with the area and had no idea how to get back.

His eyes lit up, then he slapped his bag of holding and a soul flag flew out. He shook the soul flag and an origin soul came out.

Wang Lin calmly said, "Cao Yidou!"

The origin soul shook and then suddenly opened his eyes. First he looked at Wang Lin and then at his surrounding. His eyes suddenly lit up as he looked at the surroundings; this caused his eyes to become even brighter.

The origin soul quickly exclaimed, "This... this is planet Tian Yun!"

This Cao Yidou was someone Wang Lin took under him when he went to the Corpse Sect. Wang Lin was unfamiliar with planet Tian Yun and could easily get lost. Because of this, he had an idea and was willing to use the promise of finding this person a Soul Transformation body in order to make Cao Yidou loyally follow him and act as his guide.

Wang Lin quickly asked, “Cao Yidou, do you know how to get to the Heavenly Fate Sect from here?”

Cao Yidou revealed a pondering expression before pointing to the west and saying, “About 300,000 kilometers west of here should be the Heavenly Fate Sect.”

Wang Lin raised his head and looked toward the direction that Cao Yidou pointed in. He then put Cao Yidou away and charged toward the west like crazy.

Wang Lin’s speed had reached his limit; his flight created waves of thunderous roars and sonic booms that echoed across the land. Wang Lin looked like a line shooting across the sky as he flew toward the Heavenly Fate Sect at top speed.

As he flew, his eyes became colder and colder. From the day he got here, the people of the purple division had been trying to suppress him. Wang Lin had endured and endured, and he finally acted domineering for once to change the situation. However, Zhao Xingsha got outside help, moved Wang Lin out of the purple division, and finally trapped him.

If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Lin's cultivation was already at the edge of a breakthrough and he just happened to have enough celestial jades, he really would have been trapped here for several years. By the time he was freed, his life and death would not be in his hands anymore.

“My way has always been ‘if one does not mess with me, I won't mess with them.’ However, if they dare to mess with me, then I'll kill them!” Wang Lin's eyes were ice cold as he charged toward the Heavenly Fate Sect. At some point, his body trembled slightly before he teleported.

Just like this, Wang Lin would teleport every now and then along the way. In the afternoon of the second day, he saw the Heavenly Fate Sect in the distance.

The current Heavenly Fate Sect was extremely lively and filled with the festive sound of people celebrating. There were countless banquets going on throughout the seven divisions, and all kinds of celestial fruits and wines were being served.

After the seven days of celebration, the All-Seer was going to teach dao. After that, the yellow and purple divisions will compete for their respective true disciple position. These various things will lead this month-long celebration to its climax.

In the purple division, someone used a powerful spell to gather clouds toward the purple division's area. Then that person used a spell to make the cloud as hard as earth.

From a distance, the entire purple division had this layer of cloud over it like it was the Celestial Realm. On top of the white clouds sat countless small tables, and many purple division disciples were serving the guests on the clouds.

The people celebrating at the purple division were all people from sects on planet Tian Yun. There were people with high cultivation levels among these people, but not many. These sects were considered the weakest of planet Tian Yun and could only stay at the purple division for the duration of the celebration.

On the clouds above the purple division, senior apprentice brother Zhao Xingsha was naturally sitting at the head position. On his right sat the Second Brother, then Third Brother, and after that was the late stage Soul Transformation Fourth Sister. After that there were three empty seats.

Fifth sister was being punished, so she was in closed door cultivation, Sixth Brother was out adventuring and hasn't come back, and Seventh Brother Wang Lin was absent. This was why there were three empty seats.

On Zhao Xingsha's left sat six elders all dressed in various types of clothing. These six people were all head elders of sects on planet Tian Yun. The weakest was at the early stage of Ascendant, and the strongest was already at the peak of the late stage of Ascendant.

Even so, because their sects weren't very powerful, they could only sit here.

“Today is the seventh day of Master’s birthday celebration, and tomorrow is when Master will teach dao. Everyone, if my purple division was lacking in anyway in serving you all, I hope you all didn’t mind!” Zhao Xingsha stood up with a smile. He held the wine cup in his hand, paid his respects to everyone, and then drank it all in one gulp.

Although Zhao Xingsha’s words were plain, with the help of a spell, everyone within 50 kilometers could hear him. The surrounding people all picked up their wine and paid their respects as well.

Just at this moment, a ray of purple light was coming from the east side, and it was charging directly toward this place.